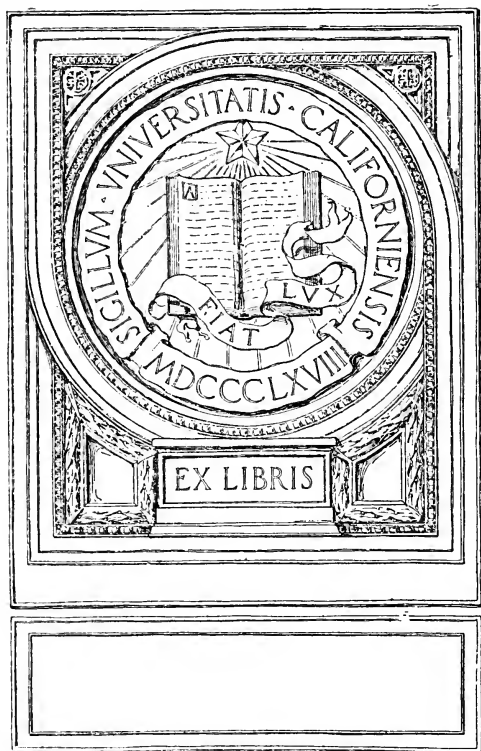


CHRONOS

A HANDBOOK OF COMPARATIVE
CHRONOLOGY FROM 8000 B.C. TO 1700 A.D.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



CHRONOS
A HANDBOOK OF COMPARATIVE
CHRONOLOGY

LONDON: G. BELL AND SONS, LTD.
PORTUGAL STREET, KINGSWAY, W.C.
CAMBRIDGE: DEIGHTON, BELL & CO.
NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN CO.
BOMBAY: A. H. WHEELER & CO.

CHRONOS

A HANDBOOK OF COMPARATIVE CHRONOLOGY

CHRONOLOGICAL NOTES IN HISTORY, ART

AND LITERATURE FROM 8000 B.C.

TO 1700 A.D.

FOR THE USE OF TRAVELLERS

BY

R. J. HART

“Footprints on the sands of time.”

LONDON

G. BELL AND SONS, LTD.

1912

CHESWICK PRESS: CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO.
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	xi

PART I

CHAP.		
I. SOME NOTES OF THE PREHISTORIC PERIOD AND APPROXIMATE DATING		I
	Egypt.—Cyprus.—Babylon.—Crete.—China.	
II. FIFTH MILLENNIUM B.C.		3
	Egypt.—Crete.—Babylon.	
III. FOURTH MILLENNIUM B.C.		5
	Egypt.—Crete.—Babylonia.	
IV. THIRD MILLENNIUM B.C.		7
	Egypt.—Crete.—Babylonia.—Hebrews.—Aegean (Greece).—Phoenicia.—China.	
V. SECOND MILLENNIUM B.C.		12
	Egypt.—Cyprus.—Crete.—Babylonia.—Assyria.—Phoenicia.—Hittites.—Hebrews.—Greece (Mycenae and Aegean).—Troy.—The Great Greek Migrations.—Etruscans.—China.—India.	
VI. FIRST MILLENNIUM B.C., AS FAR AS THE EIGHTH CENTURY B.C.		20
	Egypt.—Hebrews.—Assyria.—Babylonia.—Phoenicia.—Greece.—India.—China.	

PART II

VII. EIGHTH CENTURY B.C.		23
	Greece.—Cyprus.—Sicily.—Phoenicia.—Rome.—Egypt.—Hebrews.—Hittites.—Assyria.—Babylonia.—India.—China.—Japan.	
VIII. SEVENTH CENTURY B.C.		26
	Greece.—Lydia.—Sicily.—Phoenicia.—Phrygia.—Rome.—Egypt.—Cyprus.—Hebrews.—Assyria.—Babylonia.—Persia.—India.—China.—Japan.	

CHAP.	PAGE
IX. SIXTH CENTURY B.C.	29
Greece.—Lydia.—Cyprus.—Sicily.—Phoenicia.—Rome and Etruscans.—Egypt.—Hittites.—Babylonia.—Persia.—Hebrews.—India.—China.	
X. FIFTH CENTURY B.C.	35
Greece.—Cyprus.—Sicily.—Persia.—Egypt.—Carthage and Phoenicia.—Hebrews.—Rome.—India.—China.	
XI. FOURTH CENTURY B.C.	41
Greece.—Seleucid Kingdom of Syria.—Cyprus.—Carthage and Phoenicia.—Sicily.—Persia.—Egypt.—Hebrews.—Rome.—India.—China.	
XII. THIRD CENTURY B.C.	47
Greece and Macedonia.—Kingdom of Pergamos.—Seleucid Kingdom of Syria.—Parthian Kingdom.—Hebrews.—Egypt.—Sicily.—Carthage.—Rome.—India.—Ceylon.—China.	
XIII. SECOND CENTURY B.C.	53
Greece and Macedonia.—Pergamos.—Rome.—Seleucid Kingdom.—Parthia.—Hebrews.—Egypt.—Armenia.—Sicily.—India.—Ceylon.—China.—Japan.	
XIV. FIRST CENTURY B.C.	58
Rome.—Egypt.—Armenia.—Parthians.—Seleucids.—Western Asia.—Hebrews.—Britain.—India.—China.—Japan.	
XV. FIRST CENTURY A.D.	63
Roman Emperors.—Egypt under Roman Emperors.—Hebrews.—Parthians.—Armenia.—Britain.—India.—China.—Japan.	
XVI. SECOND CENTURY A.D.	67
Rome.—Britain under Rome.—Parthia.—Egypt under Rome.—India.—China.	
XVII. THIRD CENTURY A.D.	70
Rome.—Britain under Rome.—Parthians.—Egypt under Rome.—Sassanids (new kingdom of Persia).—India.—China.—Japan.	
XVIII. FOURTH CENTURY A.D.	73
Rome.—Egypt.—Britain.—Sassanids.—India.—China.—Japan.	
XIX. FIFTH CENTURY A.D.	78
Roman Empire in the West.—Roman Empire in the East.—Egypt.—Sassanids.—Britain.—Ireland.—Spain.—Visigoths.—Venice.—Sicily.—France.—India.—China.—Japan.	
XX. SIXTH CENTURY A.D.	82
Later Roman Empire and Emperors at Constantinople and Ravenna, and Gothic Kings of Italy.—Lombard Kings.—Venice.—Egypt.—Arabia.—England.—Ireland.—France (early Frankish kings).—India.—China.—Japan.	

CHAP.

PAGE

XXI. SEVENTH CENTURY A.D. 87

Emperors of the later Roman Empire at Constantinople.—Principal Popes.—Lombard Kings.—Venice.—Arabia and the rise of Islam.—Armenia.—Jerusalem.—Egypt.—Frankish Kings and Mayors of the Palace.—England.—Ireland.—India.—Thibet.—China.—Japan.

XXII. EIGHTH CENTURY A.D. 94

Emperors at Constantinople.—Principal Popes.—Lombard Kings.—Venice.—Frankish Kings and Mayors.—Saracens.—Spain.—England.—Scotland.—Vikings.—India.—Java.—China.—Japan.

PART III

XXIII. NINTH CENTURY A.D. 101

Holy Roman Empire.—Popes.—Italy.—Venice.—Europe generally.—Norway.—Burgundy.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire.—Saracens.—Egypt.—Spain.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—China.—Japan.

XXIV. TENTH CENTURY A.D. 109

Holy Roman Empire.—Popes.—Rome.—Italy.—Venice.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire.—Saracens.—Egypt.—Spain.—France.—Normandy.—Norway.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—China.—Japan.

XXV. ELEVENTH CENTURY A.D. 117

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—Rome and Italy.—Venice.—Sicily.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire.—Seljukian Turks.—Egypt.—France.—Anjou.—Spain.—Norway.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—Wales.—India.—Java.—China.—Japan.

XXVI. TWELFTH CENTURY A.D. 127

Holy Roman Empire.—Popes.—Rome.—Italy.—Venice.—Sicily.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire.—Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem.—Seljukian Turks.—Egypt.—France.—Spain.—Portugal.—Norway.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—China.—Japan.

XXVII. THIRTEENTH CENTURY A.D. 139

Holy Roman Empire.—Holland.—Hanseatic League.—Popes.—Sicily.—Italy.—Florence.—Pisa.—Venice.—Genoa.—Milan.—Siena.—Orvieto.—Assisi.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire and Latin and Greek divisions of Eastern Empire.—Frankish rulers in Greece.—Russia.—Seljukian Turks.—Egypt.—Spain.—France.—Norway.—England.—Europe generally.—Scotland.—Ireland.—Wales.—India.—China.—Japan.

XXVIII. FOURTEENTH CENTURY A.D. 154

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—The two Sicilies.—Italy.—Rome.—Florence.—Venice.—Orvieto.—Siena.—Mantua.—Genoa.—Lucca.—Milan.—Eastern Empire (Palaeologi)—Ottoman Turks.—Egypt.—Greece.—Spain.—Portugal.—Norway.—Scandinavia.—Switzerland.—Holland.—France.—Burgundy.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—Tamerlane.—Siam.—China.—Japan.

CHAP.

PAGE

XXIX. FIFTEENTH CENTURY A.D. 171

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—Rome.—The two Sicilies.—Venice.—Florence.—Orvieto.—Siena.—Perugia.—Milan.—Italy (generally).—Eastern Empire (Palaeologi).—Ottoman Turks.—Egypt.—Rulers of Greece.—Greece under the Turks.—Russia.—Spain.—Portugal.—Netherlands.—Burgundy.—France.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—Wales.—The New World.—India.—Java.—The Sikhs.—China.—Japan.

XXX. SIXTEENTH CENTURY A.D. 191

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—The two Sicilies.—Venice.—Florence and Grand Dukes of Tuscany.—Milan.—Greece under the Turks.—Remaining rulers in Greece.—Spain.—Portugal.—The Netherlands.—Scandinavia.—Turkey (Ottoman Empire).—Egypt.—Russia.—France.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—America.—India.—China.—Japan.

XXXI. SEVENTEENTH CENTURY A.D. 212

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—Rome.—Venice.—Florence.—Milan.—Mantua.—Italian Literature.—Greece.—Turkey.—France.—Holland.—Sweden.—Denmark.—Norway.—Spain.—The two Sicilies.—Portugal.—Russia.—Poland.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—China.—Japan.

APPENDICES 233

- | | |
|--|---|
| I. Table of Notable Dates | XIX. Genealogy of the Julian Emperors. |
| II. Berlin system of Egyptian dating | XX. Christian Mosaics in Rome, Ravenna, etc. |
| III. Periods of Egyptian History | XXI. Descendants of Charles the Great |
| IV. Crete (method of dating) | XXII. Matilda, Countess of Tuscany |
| V. Periods of Babylonian History | XXIII. Hohenstaufen Family (origin of) |
| VI. Epochs in Assyrian History | XXIV. Crusades |
| VII. Names of the early Chaldean States. | XXV. Foundation of Monastic orders |
| VIII. Nine Cities of Troy | XXVI. Roman Artists (sculptors and church decorators) |
| IX. Indian Religious Periods. | XXVII. The Seven Electors |
| X. Indian Art Periods | XXVIII. The Medici Family |
| XI. Periods of Greek Sculpture | XXIX. Periods of Chinese and Japanese painting |
| XII. Greek Vases | XXX. Five Schools of Japanese painting |
| XIII. Greek Painting | XXXI. English Architecture |
| XIV. Hermetic and Gnostic literature | XXXII. French Gothic Architecture |
| XV. Genealogy of Galla Placidia | |
| XVI. Genealogy of the Vandal Kings | |
| XVII. Ravenna, the three periods | |
| XVIII. Four periods of Byzantine Art | |

ART SUPPLEMENT

	PAGE								
PAINTERS OF EUROPE FROM THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY	253								
<table> <tr> <td>1. Italian, divided into Schools.</td> <td>5. French.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>2. Flemish do.</td> <td>6. Spanish, divided into Schools.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>3. German do.</td> <td>7. Portuguese.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>4. Dutch.</td> <td>8. English.</td> </tr> </table>	1. Italian, divided into Schools.	5. French.	2. Flemish do.	6. Spanish, divided into Schools.	3. German do.	7. Portuguese.	4. Dutch.	8. English.	
1. Italian, divided into Schools.	5. French.								
2. Flemish do.	6. Spanish, divided into Schools.								
3. German do.	7. Portuguese.								
4. Dutch.	8. English.								
MINIATURES IN ILLUMINATED MSS.	269								
Notes on the sequence of miniatures of European countries from the first century A. D. to the seventeenth century.									
PRINCIPAL SCULPTORS OF EUROPEAN COUNTRIES	276								
<table> <tr> <td>Italian.</td> <td>French.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Franco-Flemish.</td> <td>English.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Flemish.</td> <td>German.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Flemish-Burgundian.</td> <td>Spanish.</td> </tr> </table>	Italian.	French.	Franco-Flemish.	English.	Flemish.	German.	Flemish-Burgundian.	Spanish.	
Italian.	French.								
Franco-Flemish.	English.								
Flemish.	German.								
Flemish-Burgundian.	Spanish.								
BIBLIOGRAPHY	281								
ABBREVIATIONS	283								
INDEX	285								

INTRODUCTION

TO acquire an intelligent knowledge and appreciation of history, art, and literature, some acquaintance with Chronology is indispensable. Frequently regarded as a somewhat dull and dry branch of learning, it can become a most attractive and even fascinating study when used as a guide to trace the *contemporary* events of the world and their relation to and influence on one another, and also to follow the rise and fall of civilizations.

Travellers often feel the need of reference to chronological records in order to fix and understand the sequence of events in the country

ERRATA

* Page 19, line 21 from top: *for* "immigrated" *read* "probably immigrated."

Page 27, line 7 from top: *read* "Erinna" *for* "Errinna."

Page 37: *insert* "Socrates B. 468 D. 399" *between* Thucydides and Democritus.

Page 71, line 18 from bottom: *read* "Alexandrinus" *for* "Alexandrium."

Page 81, line 3 from top: *read* "496" *for* "511."

Page 83, line 8 from top: *read* "executed 525" *for* "543."

Page 84, line 11 from bottom: *read* "became" *for* "become."

Page 165, line 15 from top: *read* "Réthel" *for* "Bethel."

Page 193: *insert* "Paracelsus B. 1493 D. 1541" among German writers. Not on page 197 among Italian writers.

Page 240, line 4 from top: *read* "Kosmos" *for* "Rosmos."

Page 272, line 25 from top: *read* "Berry" *for* "Barry."

Page 276: *read* "Agostino di Duccio B. 1418? D. 1481" *for* "D. C. 1461."

INTRODUCTION

TO acquire an intelligent knowledge and appreciation of history, art, and literature, some acquaintance with Chronology is indispensable. Frequently regarded as a somewhat dull and dry branch of learning, it can become a most attractive and even fascinating study when used as a guide to trace the *contemporary* events of the world and their relation to and influence on one another, and also to follow the rise and fall of civilizations.

Travellers often feel the need of reference to chronological records in order to fix and understand the sequence of events in the country in which they are travelling, and their relative position to the history of other countries, but they are necessarily without the various books required for the purpose. This handbook is intended to supply the need in as portable and light a form as possible. It is in no sense a history: the most important only of the events, people, art, and literature are tabulated as *clues* by which history may be built up, the short notes being added to illustrate the comparative conditions of the various countries, and their intercourse with one another; and the selections have been made principally in view of what is considered likely to be of use to travellers.

The tables were originally made for my own personal use during many winters spent in Egypt, Greece, and Italy; and they have been enlarged and are now published in the hope that they may be of assistance to those who, like myself, have felt the need of some such handbook to replace in a small degree the various books of reference necessarily left at home. India, China, and Japan have been added to give some idea of the contemporary conditions of the Orient. India has been composed of many countries and various civilizations, and its early chronology is very tangled, therefore few points only are given of general importance, just to trace the whereabouts of the great continent in the world's history.

The volume is divided into three parts, together with an Appendix and an Art Supplement.

PART I contains some clues as to the nature of the remains and records of the prehistoric period and the earliest approximate dating of the historic periods as far as the eighth century B.C. The dates are arranged in Millenniums, one Millennium in each chapter. Many of these early archaeological datings are, of course, only approximate, and are subject to revision as new discoveries are made, so that they cannot all be considered exact and final. In the case of Crete, it has been difficult to arrange the early Minoan civilization in the Millenniums. The chronology of Crete is at present fluid, and it is distributed into nine periods (see Appendix IV), according to their relation to the Egyptian dynasties. There are two distinct systems of calculating the Egyptian dynasties anterior to the end of DYN. XVII—the Berlin system and Petrie's system. After DYN. XVII the two systems agree, as the Egyptian records then definitely supply accurate dates. Petrie's system has been adopted for the Egyptian tables in preference to the Berlin system, and the nine Cretan periods are consequently placed in accordance with his calculation.

PART II commences with the eighth century B.C., the period of the first Olympiad and the foundation of Rome, and continues to the eighth century A.D., the coronation of Charles the Great and the foundation of the Holy Roman Empire, and the tables in this part are arranged in centuries, one century in each chapter.

PART III continues from the coronation of Charles the Great (A.D. 800) to the end of the seventeenth century, comprising mediæval history and the Renaissance, arranged in centuries, one century in each chapter.

The Appendices are added to give some dates which required to be arranged in groups, and also a few genealogies which are specially important in their relation to the tables.

The Art Supplement contains a chronological arrangement of painters and sculptors of various European countries from the thirteenth century to the seventeenth century, arranged in national sections and, as far as possible, subdivided into the various schools, and also some notes on miniature painting in illuminated MSS.

RABIE HART.

HIGHGATE.

March 1912.

A COMPARATIVE CHRONOLOGY

PART I

PREHISTORIC DOWN TO THE EIGHTH CENTURY B.C.

CHAPTER I

PREHISTORIC NOTES ANTERIOR TO THE FIFTH MILLENNIUM B.C., AND
APPROXIMATE DATING

Egypt.—Cyprus.—Babylon.—Crete.—China.

EGYPT

Approximate dating

C. 8000 B.C. About the beginning of continuous civilization according to discoveries made in cemeteries, divided into two periods, the earlier probably connected with the West (Libya) superseded by a race from the Eastern desert. Objects found include varieties of handmade pottery with basket and other patterns incised, and rude figures and animals painted. Ivory reliefs and wands engraved with human and animal forms. Carved relief slate palettes, small primitive figures. Beads (*a*) of gold on various cores, (*b*) of glaze on frit and stone, (*c*) of semi-precious stones, (*d*) of amber, and (*e*) of iron. Linen, leather, and metal work in copper and gold. A distinctive art of Egypt begins to appear shortly before the first DYN., and a bold, naturalistic style of carving rising. **Hieroglyphic** writing being rapidly developed from the ideographic stage.

DYN. O Kings tombs identified and some objects belonging to period.
before **Ka Ap.** Inscriptions. Vases. Clay seals. Writing in use.
5000 B.C. **Ro.** Pottery jars. Alabaster jars. His name scratched in hieroglyphics.

Zezer. Fragments of stone vase and name.
Zar, or the Scorpion. Carved mace-head.
Sma, united all Egypt. Inscriptions on vases of basalt. Crystal and Syenite. Ivory work.
Nar-Mer. Great slate palette. Carved mace-head. Ivory cylinder and tablet. (He is now placed in the first DYN.)

CYPRUS

Date of earliest period disputable when foreign imports were few. First known culture may be considered indigenous, no close parallel has been found with neighbouring areas (closest are with Hissalik). An exchange of manufactures and relationship with the Nile Valley in prehistoric times. Asiatic influence came later.

BABYLON. (Sumerian period)

Approximate dating

Before

6000 Susa founded.

- C. 5000 Eridu founded, according to tradition, by Ea, the mysterious fish-man, one of the principal gods of the Chaldeans. He is also said to have taught various elements of civilization and instructed Utu-Napistin, the Babylonian Noah, how to make a ship to save himself from the coming flood (*see page 10*). Eridu formerly situated on the Persian Gulf, approximate dating calculated by time of silting up of the coast-line, which moved forty-seven miles in 2,200 years.

Marduk, son of Ea of Eridu, Babylonian national god.

CRETE. (Pre-Minoan)

- C. 10000 Neolithic settlements at Knossos and Phaestos, etc., beneath the earliest Minoan. Stone axes. Maces of serpentine. Obsidian knives. Stone and clay spindle whorles. Potsherds with incised markings filled with white gypsum.

CHINA. (Probably an offshoot from Sumerian stock)

A mythological and legendary period, no monuments. The Chinese refer their origin to a fabulous creature called **Pan ku**, whom they call the first human being, followed by ten distinct epochs of sovereigns of whom nothing is known but the names. They are followed by

The Heavenly Emperors. Thirteen brothers, each with a reign of 18,000 years.

The Terrestrial Emperors. Eleven brothers.

The Human Emperors. Nine brothers.

The Five Dragons and other generations bearing fanciful names.

The Nest Builders. Thirteen families.

The Fire-producer, Sui-Jön, after whom Chinese standard chronology begins at 2852 B.C. as adopted by the greater part of native historians.

CHAPTER II

FIFTH MILLENNIUM B.C.

Egypt.—Crete.—Babylon.

EGYPT. (Archaic Period)

Beginning of continuous history. Approximate dating of the kings as given in Petrie's History, ed. 1903. In 1907, in consequence of new discoveries, he altered the dates of the DYNs. anterior to the eighteenth DYN. and placed Nar-Mer in the first DYN. instead of DYN. O. The new dating is given in *italics* under the old dating.*

DYN. I. Eight kings mentioned by Manetho, and principal events and objects.

C. 4777 **Mena.** First king ruling over all Egypt. Founded Memphis and temple of Ptah. Great canal. Development of kingdom. Expedition to Sinai for turquoise and copper. **Hieroglyphic** inscriptions on ivory and ebony tablets. Carving emerging from the Archaic style, but not yet free. Tomb at Abydos. Wife, Neith-hetep.

4715 **Zer-Ta.** Medical works attributed to this reign. Fine jewelry. Tomb at Abydos.

5484 **Zet-Ath.** Earliest **hieratic** writing known.

4658

5427 **Merneit.** Probably a queen. Seal with list of nomes. Development of public officials. Tomb at Abydos.

5396 **Den-Setui.** Clay sealings show increase of titles, pointing to growth of bureaucracy. Figure of king on tablets. Some chapters of the "Book of the Dead" attributed to this reign which seems to have been very great. Tomb at Abydos.

4604 **Azab-Merpaba,** also called Sekhem-Ab. Seten Bity and Ka names placed together in sealings. Tomb at Abydos.

5373 **Mersekha-Shemsu.** Great rock-cut scene in Sinai. Tomb at Abydos.

4584 **Qa-Sen.** Writing becoming more general. Expedition to Sinai. Tomb at Abydos.

5353 Linen mummy cloths of DYN. I very fine and evenly woven. Vases resembling **Cretan** vases found in DYN. I tombs at Abydos.

4558 DYN. II. Nine kings mentioned by Manetho.

5327 **Hotep Ahau.** Beza.

4548

5293 **Ra-Neb Ka-Kau.** Manetho states he established worship of Apis Bull at Memphis, Mnevis Bull at Heliopolis, and Goat of Mendes. Development of primitive animal worship. Tomb at Abydos.

4476

5255

* For the Berlin System of Egyptian dating see Appendix II.

- 4437 **Ba-neter-en.** According to Manetho he ordained that the
 5216 throne might pass through female line.
 4390 **Perab Sen**, or Sekhem-ab. Tomb at Abydos. 4373 **Send.**
 5169 5152
 4332 **Ka-Ra.** 4315 **Nefer-Ka-Ra.**
 5111 5094
 4290 **Kha-Sekhem**, or Seker-Nefer-Ka. Seated figure, with slain enemies
 5069 on base. Good sculpture.
 4242 **Khase-Khemui, Hezef.** Birthday noted on Palermo stone.
 5021
 DYN. III. Nine kings mentioned by Manetho. Tombs at Abydos.
 4212 **Sa-Nekht, Nebka.** Scarabs. Simple work. Mostly blue and
 4991 green pottery. Tomb at Beit Khallaf.
 4184 **Zezer, Neter-Khet.** Step pyramid, Saqqara, lined with glazed
 4963 tiles. Name found at Sinai. Tomb at Beit Khallaf.
 4024 **Sneferu**, ninth king. Temple and pyramid at Medum. Events on
 4803 Palermo stone. Temple at Sinai of this date. Statue of wife
 Mertitefs at Leyden. Statues of **Ra Hotep** and **Nefert** belong to
 this reign, ranking among the finest sculpture Egypt ever pro-
 duced. Also wooden panels of **Ra Hesi**.

During these first three Dyns. the continuous development of civilization can be traced. Painting on walls. **The Geese**, from Medum, called the "first picture in the world."

CRETE. (*See Appendix IV for method of dating*)

Early Minoan I = Dyns. I-V of Egypt.

Black pottery, hand burnished (Bucchero), and black glaze, painted white and vermilion, geometric patterns. Primitive stone idols. Stone and clay vessels, showing contact with old kingdom of Egypt.

Knossos. Early pottery and Proto-dynastic Egyptian form of vases. No remains of palace building.

BABYLON, EARLY STATES. (*See Appendix VII*)

Approximate dating of some of the rulers of the early states of **Lagash and Kish**, events and objects found, gathered from Boscawen, Petrie, and Norton. In 1910 L. W. King published the alternative dates added in *italics*. 5000 B.C. probable date of earliest inscriptions on broken vases recording Wars of Kish and Sumeri (= Shinar of Genesis).

LAGASH

- C. 4500 **Urnina**, King of **Lagash** (= Shirpurla). Head on tablet in
 3000 Louvre as a sacrificing priest. Sent to Sinai for hard stone and wood.
 C. 4500 **Akurzal**, King of **Lagash**. Baked clay bricks with name
 3000 (B.M.).
 C. 4400 **Eannatum**, King of **Lagash**, son of Akurzal. The great

Vulture Stele, part in B.M., part in Louvre, inscribed with name and account of conquest and sculpture of battle scenes, figures of king and god Ningirsu. Clay bricks and inscriptions in semi-pictorial or line Babylonian writing recording sinking of a well in a temple of Ningirsu.

- C. 4400 **Entemena**, son of Eannatum. Fragment of black basalt mortar
3000 dedicated to the goddess Nina, the fish goddess. Marble gate
to sockets and inscription with name recording building of temple,
2900 names and titles. List of temples built during his reign. Silver
vase, shape resembling Chinese. Cones, one referring to Mesilim.

KISH

Undated **Mesilim**, early King of **Kish**. A votive mace-head (B.M.) dedicated by him to the god Ningirsu, whose temple he restored at Lagash, six lions running round it attacking each other.

- Before **Manishtusu**, King of **Kish** (Biblical **Cush**). Earliest his-
4000 torical records. Mace-head. **Obelisk** with text of some sixty-
2700 nine columns in semi-pictorial Semitic-Babylonian script of religious, historical, and agricultural records, the last showing well-developed system of land survey and valuation. Judge mentioned, implying law.

Mesalim, King of Kish, son of Manishtusu. Name on obelisk of Manishtusu has been confounded with Mesilim, the earlier king.

Marad, a town of Kish. Kings of Kish called Nin-Marad. Origin of name Nimrod (Genesis, x, 8-10). By some authorities Nimrod has been identified with **Gilgames**, mythical hero of the great Babylonian epic, who was a native of Marad and ruler of Erech. Others have identified Nimrod with Bel-Meradach, chief divinity of Babylon, a name coming through the old form of Mirad.

CHAPTER III

FOURTH MILLENNIUM B.C.

Egypt.—Crete.—Babylonia.

EGYPT. (Early kingdom)

Approximate dating

DYN. IV. Eight kings, three most important given. Very fine Art period of the **Pyramid age**, greater part of the really fine sculpture and reliefs belongs to this period.

- C.3969 **Khufu**. Cheops of Herodotus, second king. Built great **Pyra-**
4748 **mid** at Gizeh. Rock tablet in Sinai. Inscription at Tel el Amarna. Ivory portrait statuette Cairo. Scarabs. Lists of priests and keepers of Pyramid.

- 3908 **Khafra**, third king. Chephren of Herodotus. Built second
4687 **Pyramid** at Gizeh and granite temple. Very fine portrait statues. Scarabs. Lists of priests.

3845 **Men-Kau-Ra**, fourth king. Menkeres of Herodotus. Built
4624 third **Pyramid** at Gizeh. Scarabs rare. Fine portrait statue.

DYN. V. Nine kings. From this DYN. onwards kings adopted the Sa Ra title, "Son of the Sun," claiming descent from the sun-god Ra. **Palermo Stone** attributed to DYN. V.

C.3680 **Nefer-Ar-Ka-Ra**, third king. Many remains of all kinds of
4452 records of this reign giving details of life of the people, but history more fragmentary.

3580 **Dad-Ka-Ra**, or Assa. Expedition to Punt. Earliest well-dated
4352 literary composition, the "Proverbs of Ptah-hotep" tutor of the king.

3536 **Unas**, ninth king. Pyramid-tomb at Saqqara with finely cut
4308 religious texts. Tomb of Thy at Saqqara belongs to this reign.

DYN. VI. Eight kings. All have Pyramids at Saqqara, with walls engraved with texts of "Book of the Dead," now called "Pyramid texts," of great value as records of religious ideas and construction of language. Lists of priests and keepers of Pyramids. Small brick **arches** in use.

3467 **Pepy I**, Mery-Ra, third king. Active, vigorous ruler. Great
4239 copper statue Cairo. Many monuments exist, and many valuable details of history and life recorded by his official Una. Tomb of Mery at Saqqara.

DYNS. VII to X. Little known beyond the names of kings and some inscriptions.

3335 DYN. VII

4077

3252 DYN. VIII

4007

3106 DYN. IX

3907

3006 DYN. X

3807

Periods of comparative obscurity.

Memphite DYN. decayed and Government moved to Heracleopolis during DYN. X.

CRETE. (*See Appendix IV for method of dating*)

Early Minoan II = DYN. VI of Egypt.

Stone vases resembling Egyptian. Pottery advancing, Schnabelkanne or "beaked" vases. Mottled ware of Vaseliki.

Hagia Triada. Beehive tomb, rude stone seals, very primitive idols. Copper daggers with triangular blades.

Early Minoan III = DYNS. VII to X of Egypt.

Use of pottery wheel begins. Vases of very thin clay, zigzag and spiral ornaments. Seals with motives of VI DYN. Egyptian button seals. Flat fiddle-shaped figurines resembling those of Amorgas and early Aegean. Early Minoan necropolis at **Mokhlos**, beautiful vases of Breccia, alabaster, marble, and soap stone. Very fine gold work, leaves, and flowers.

The arts of Crete, Egypt, and Mycenae show points of contact.

Early Minoan I, II, III. Earliest form of writing, pictographic symbols engraved on seals and gems.

BABYLONIA. (End of **Sumerian**, beginning of **Semitic** period)

Approximate dating. The alternative dates in *italics* published by L. W. King in 1910.

C. 3800 Sargon of Agade, King of Babylon. Founder of the **Semite**
2650 Empire in Western Asia. Tablet in B.M. with legend concerning his birth and infancy resembling story of **Moses**. Many important inscriptions and cylinder seals, and details are also known from later inscriptions. Stone mace-head with dedication to the "Sun-god." Empire extended from the Persian Gulf to the Mediterranean and Island of Cyprus. Beginning of literature, fragments of poems and legends—two are well preserved, *i.e.*, "The Cosmic Epic" and the "National or **Gilgames** Epic." Many seals with representations of Gilgames and his companion Ea-Bani in B.M. and Louvre. Important astrological table B.M.

3750 **Naram-Sin**, son of Sargon. Period of fusion of Sumerians
2600 and Semites. Founded temple of Sun-god at Sippur. Good Art period. Stele of victory found at Susa proving many military expeditions including Sinai, very good sculptured relief. Later inscriptions give records of the reign.

The date 3750 is fixed by a cylinder of Narbonidus (555-538 B.C.) which states that Naram-Sin reigned 3200 years before Narbonidus. The accuracy of the statement is doubted by L. W. King, who published the alternative Babylonian dates in 1910 founded on various conjectures.

3000 **Nineveh** in existence, fish town or dwelling, name derived from fish goddess **Nina**, unknown by whom or when founded, subsequently became the capital of Assyria.

Rock cuttings showing musical instruments. **Silver and copper** worked before Sargon. Also metal-casting known. Name **Tubal Cain** or Jubal possibly derived from or confused with Gibel, the Babylonian Fire-god.

CHAPTER IV

THIRD MILLENNIUM B.C.

Egypt.—Crete.—Babylonia.—Hebrews.—Aegean (Greece).—Phoenicia.—China.

EGYPT. (Early Kingdom)

Approximate dating.

DYN. XI. Number of kings and order difficult. Opinions differ. They
2965 all bore the names **Antef** or **Mentuhetep**. Many scarabs, in-
3622 scriptions, and monuments, and many details known, but names

confusing, being similar. Mentuhetep III, a powerful king, probably the builder of the great temple at Der-el-Bahri. Some good relief work.

DYN. XII. MIDDLE KINGDOM. Eight kings. Very important period, one of the greatest of Egyptian History. Vigorous rulers. **Art** very fine and **Literature** flourishing. Great **Sphinx** at Gizeh considered by some authorities to be of this DYN., the face a portrait of one of the kings. Best period of beads in form and colour. Country most prosperous.

2778 **Amenemhat I.** Great administrator. First recorded conquests
3579 in Nubia. Fine scarabs. Novel "Adventures of **Sa-nehath**" excellent picture of life of the time.

2758 **Senusert I.** Greek Sesostris. Country very prosperous. Great
3559 soldier and administrator. Temple at Heliopolis. Fine portrait statues and scarabs. Full records of his reign in tomb of Ameny at Beni Hasan.

2716 **Amenemhat II.** Founded temple of Hathor in Sinai. Full in-
3517 scriptions and records in Beni Hasan tombs.

2685 **Senusert II.** Pyramid at Illahun and workmen's town at Kahun.
3485 Many objects, including Cretan (Kamares) pottery. Inscriptions at Beni Hasan in tomb of Khnum Hotep.

2660 **Senusert III.** A great conqueror. Many important inscriptions.
3461 Very fine **jewellery** found at Dahshur. Many scarabs. Canal at Assouan. Hymn of praise dedicated to him. Probably the Sesostris of Herodotus.

2622 **Amenemhat III.** A great builder. Reclaimed the Fayoum by
3423 great engineering water works. Lake Moeris and labyrinth. Pyramid at Hawara.

2578 **Amenemhat IV.** Decline of DYN. Monuments less numerous.
3379 Few scarabs.

2569 **Sebek-Neferu.** Queen of Amenemhat IV. Reigned after his
3370 death.

DYN. XIII. A dark period. Manetho gives fifty-five kings, of whom comparatively few remains are known. Some of them Babylonian; such names as Khenzer and Khandy. Scarabs and Cylinders recording to names of some. The Amherst Papyrus mentions tomb robbery during XIII DYN.

2913

DYN. XIV. A dark period. Many short reigns. Weakening of the kingdom made it an easy prey to the Hyksos invaders.

2913

CRETE. (*See Appendix IV for method of dating*)

Middle Minoan I = DYN. XI of Egypt. Civilization advancing. Fine polychrome pottery, and designs developing with greater freedom. Also geometric, and relief coming into use. No surviving link with Egyptian Art.

Knossos. Early palace. Vase with goat, kids, and beetle in dark glaze.

Phaestos. Early palace.

Petsofa. Clay figurines, polychrome, the so-called Queen Elizabeth style.
Hagia Triada. Domed tomb.

Middle Minoan II = DYN. XII of Egypt.

Beautiful **Kamares** ware or egg-shell pottery, graceful designs, and rich colour, named from the cave on Mount Ida where first found. Also found in XII DYN. tombs in **Egypt**.

Knossos. Large early palace on site of an earlier one destroyed by fire. Seal stones resembling XII DYN. scarabs. Close of period traces of a catastrophe and palace burnt.

Dictæan Cave. Votive offerings in bronze and terra-cotta, and objects for toilet use found in sacrificial stratum.

During Middle period the pictographic **writing** gradually developed into a hieroglyphic system; the script was indigenous, but much borrowed from Egypt.

Middle Minoan III = DYNs. XIII-XVII of Egypt. (*See next chapter.*)

BABYLON

Some of the most important rulers of various states and cities and principal events and records, etc. The alternative dates in *italics* published in 1910 by L. W. King.

Ur Bau. Great temple builder and restorer; irrigation works. Considerable records of his reign remain; statue of him with inscription, head lost.

C. 2800 **Gudea.** Priest-king, or patisi (governor) of Lagash (Shirpurla).
 2450 Great town and temple builder. Palace at Lagash, statues with long inscriptions and details of imports, etc. Gate sockets, bricks, and tablets, and bronze figure of a god. Seated figure of Gudea, Louvre. Trade intercourse. Law courts and numerous officials. Deified and worshipped after his death, as were several other rulers of this period.

2800 **Ur Ningirsu.** Son and successor of Gudea. Stone gate socket
 2400 and account of building of a temple, B.M. Ceremonial mace-head.

2800 **Ur Engur.** King of Ur, established the DYN. of Ur (of the
 2400 Chaldees). Great builder. Cylinder (in B.M.) showing him before the Moon god, Sin. Deified after his death.

2400 **Dungi.** King of Ur. Captured Babylon. Inscriptions. Tablets with accounts of distribution of grain (B.M.). A long reign.

2400 **Bur-Sin,** his son. Brick inscriptions (B.M.).

2350

Gimel-Sin, son of Bur-Sin. Stone gate sockets and inscription recording building of a temple. Bronze figure (B.M.).

Rule passed to the city of Isin, a **Semite** kingdom, DYN. of sixteen kings. Known as the **Isin DYN.** Followed by **Larsa DYN.**

C. 30,000 tablets found at **Tello**, the site of Lagash, of the reigns of the early kings of the second DYN. of Ur. They give information of an ancient **Revenue System** by which each district kept its own revenue returns.

FIRST GREAT BABYLONIAN EMPIRE

Dates differ slightly according to different authorities.

- C. 2300 **Sumu-Abu**. First king.
 2290 **Sumu-la-ilu**. Built a fortress in Babylon. Tablets (B.M.), with full details.
 2255 **Zabu**. Built temples in Sippar. Tablets (B.M.). Full details of life.
 2240 **Apil-Sin**. Tablets (B.M.). Full details of life.
 2220 **Sin Muballit**. Tablets (B.M.). Full details of life. Father of the great Khammurabi.
 2200 **Khammurabi**, or **Hammurabi** (Hebrew, Amraphel?). Great ruler and lawgiver. United the whole of the city kingdoms of Babylonia. Thousands of dated legal and commercial clay documents are known, also a concise canon of events of his time and a historical epitome of his reign. His great **code of laws** (the oldest code) resembles the negative confession of the Egyptians in principles; it is one of the most important discoveries of Oriental research. Cast in B.M. of fine stele with sculpture and text (original in Louvre) showing scene of the king receiving the law from the Sun-god, Shamash. Country reached a high pitch of civilization and prosperity. Probable time of **Abram**.

Very important tablets, known as the **Gilgames Series** (B.M.), including the **Flood** tablet placed before 2300 B.C.; author, **SIN-LIQU-UNNINI** (*see page 2*). Also the original Creation tablets, which were copied seventh century B.C., are placed about the same time, 2300 B.C.

Old folk-lore poem of god **Isum**, the god of infectious diseases. Time of literary activity during this millennium.

Five kings followed Khammurabi.

- (1) **Samsu-iluna**, son of Khammurabi; (2) **Abeshu**, his grandson; (3) **Ammiditana**. Letters and tablets in B.M.; (4) **Ammizadugga**. Chronological tablet of first Dyn. and fragment of Deluge story; (5) **Samsu-ditana**. Invasion of Hittites from the mountains of Cappadocia; they captured Babylonia and ended this Dyn. of kings. Carried off the statues of the national god **Marduk** and his consort, the goddess **Sarpanitum**.

HEBREWS

- After Settlement of a Semitic tribe around the site of Jerusalem with
 2500 a mixture of other elements, according to some authorities Hittites.
 C. 2300 The family of **Terah**, the father of **Abram**, left Ur, a Semitic
 to centre, and wandered north to Haran, near Edessa. Part of the
 2250 movement of the migration of the Semitic tribes. Migration of
 Terah probably *c.* 2270.

Period of **Abram** most nearly fixed by connection with Amraphel, King of Shinar, who is most likely Khammurabi, but Amraphel has also been identified with the father of Khammurabi.

C. 2110 **Abram** entered Canaan.

GREECE

- C. 3000 **Early Aegean.** Probable commencement of the civilization of the coasts and islands of the Aegean Sea; Paros, Naxos, Amorgas, Thera, etc. Rude graves, bronze weapons, terra-cotta vases with incised ornament. Rude flat marble idols. Copper in use.
- 2500 **Early Mycenaean** civilization also beginning. **Troy.** (*See Appendix VIII.*)
- C. 2500 Early Aegean and Mycenaean civilizations rising.
- C. 2000 (probably). The upheaval which destroyed **Thera (Santorin)**, and which preserved the primitive relics of the early Aegean civilization by covering them.

PHOENICIA

- 2500 **Tyre** founded according to Herodotus. Sidon older and more important.
- Phoenician** civilization, political importance, and trade increasing and developing. Trade intercourse with Egypt, Babylon, Arabia, and India.
- 2000 **Semitic** emigrants entered Phoenicia.

CHINA. (Golden Age)

Some of the most important names of the legendary Golden Age; dating according to the Chinese Standard Chronology.

- 2900 Events recorded by knots in lengths of cords.
- 2852 **Fu-hi.** Alleged first emperor. Official name meaning "The Great Almighty." Tradition records him as a great civilizer, giving to the country its first regular institutions. Said to have invented the eight trigraphs, the original lineal writing of China. Historians unable to name an inventor within the historical period. Stone sculptures of second century represent him as half human, half fish. Fabulous length of reigns of early emperors.
- 2704 **Huang-ti.** The great Yellow Emperor. Said to have extended to the Empire greatly and driven away the Hun-yii, who were probably the ancestors of the Huns of King Attila. A number of the fundamental elements of the Chinese civilization attributed to him. Among them the "South Pointing Chariot," or use of the magnetic needle. Writing called "The Script of Birds' Footprints" introduced. His wife, Lii-tsu, studied the rearing of silkworms, and brought silk industry to a high state of perfection, and embroidered flowers and birds on silk garments herself. Huang-ti said to have
- 2595

- had twelve bronze **mirrors** made, but we have no authentic specimens before the Han DYN., 206 B.C. to A.D. 264. The mirrors regarded as sacred, and carried as a charm.
- 2595 **Shau-hau.** His son. Continued the works of his father. A peaceful reign. Custom of embroidering uniforms of civil officials with birds, and military officials with beasts of prey, said to date from this time.
- 2357 **Yan.** The history written by Confucius begins with this Emperor. He and his successor, **Shun**, are perhaps the most popular figures in Chinese history as taught by the Chinese. The Confucian history records a great **deluge** described by Yan; also a great advance in astronomy.
- 2250 **Shun.** A great emperor. A self-made man rising from the people.
- 2205 **Hea-po.** Great emperor of the **Hia** DYN. Drained the country from the great floods. The first continuous DYN. of what native authors consider history.
- 2205 **Yii or Ta-yii.** Cut great canals through the hills to let the floods out, and executed great earthworks to control the overflow of rivers. Said to have cast bronze tripods. Followed by sixteen emperors of no particular brilliancy till the end of the Hia DYN. in 1766. First mention in Chinese history of eclipse of the sun.

CHAPTER V

SECOND MILLENNIUM B.C.

Egypt.—Cyprus.—Crete.—Babylonia.—Assyria.—Phoenicia.—Hittites.—Hebrews.—Greece (Mycenaean and Aegean).—Troy.—The Great Greek Migrations.—Etruscans.—China.—India.

EGYPT. (Middle Kingdom)

DYNS. XV and XVI. The **Hyksos** period. A period of comparative obscurity, though recently much opened up by excavations in 1905 at Tell-el-yehudijeh, the Hyksos cemetery and camp; probably the camp of Avaris, and the Hyksos capital. The Hyksos, a Semitic people from the triangle of country between Syria, Arabia, and Mesopotamia—the name probably meaning “Prince of the Deserts.”

DYN. XV. Manetho gives the names of six shepherd kings, also called Phoenician-Hyksos, coming through Syria into Egypt; five have probably been identified by scarabs.

Names given by **Manetho**.

Scarabs found.

Salatis = Ant-her.

Beon = Semqen.

Apakhnas

Staan = Khyan, name found also in Crete and Bagdad.

Arkhlès = Yaqeb-her Mer-user-ra.

Apofis = Apepa Se-user-ra, identified himself with Egyptians.

DYN. XVI. Manetho gives thirty-two names of Hyksos-Hellenic shepherd kings. Scarabs of twenty-three have been found.

Nefer-ka-ra.	Sekt.	Kha-user-ra.	Ykha (mu).
Nub-ka-ra.	Sam-ka-ra	Se-khan-ra.	Ya (mu).
Kheper-ra.	Neferui-uah-ra.	Yaqeb-el (mu)	Maa-ra.
Ka-ra.	Maa-ab-ra.	Aa (mu)	Nuby-ra.
Aa-neb-ra.	Shesha.	Aa-hotep-ra.	Ra or Er-du-ra
Aazed.	Aaq-er (mu).	Qar.	(mu).

Joseph most likely in Egypt during the Hyksos period, not in the time of Thothmes III as has been formerly believed.

DYN. XVII. A time of struggle by invading Berbers, who expelled the Hyksos and picked up the threads of the old civilization and founded the XVIII DYN. Particulars of the rise of DYN. XVII in c. 1738 lost under Hyksos power. Later kings assert independence.

1660 **Seqenen Ra I.** Ta-āā. Wife, Queen Aah-hotep.

1635 **Seqenen Ra II.** Ta-āā-āā. Nothing known but his tomb.

1610 **Seqenen Ra III.** Ta-āā-qen. A Berber. Queen, Aah-hotep. Fine jewellery and treasure in her tomb. Parents of the great Queen Aahmes-Nefertari.

DYN. XVIII. Chronology from this point undisputed. NEW KINGDOM. A splendid period of Egyptian history. Zenith of power.

1587 **Aahmes I.** Expulsion of Hyksos. Capture of Avars. Aahmes subsequently entered Syria. Wife, the great Queen Aahmes-Nefertari, who was worshipped till DYN. XXVI as a divinity. Teta Shera stele.

1562 **Amenhotep I.** Kingdom consolidated. Successful campaign in Nubia and against the Libyans. Queens Aahotep II and Sen Senb.

1541 **Thothmes I.** Great king. Many conquests in Mesopotamia in the north, to Nubia in the south. Began a temple at Der-el-Bahri. Pylon at Karnak and obelisks. Queens Aahmes and Mut-Nefert.

1516 **Thothmes II.** Built at Karnak and Der-el-Bahri. Not such a great man as the others of his name. Queens, his sister Hatshepsut, and Aset.

1516 **Hatshepsut.** The great queen, reigned till 1503 with her husband and brother, Thothmes II, and till 1481 with Thothmes III, her nephew. Is now called the "Queen Bess" of Egypt. Great temple at Der-el-Bahri, and important reliefs of Punt expedition, etc. Many fine relics, etc.

1503 **Thothmes III.** Egypt reached the culminating point of her glory. He conquered and ruled Syria, Egypt, and Nubia. His reign the fullest of historical records. Innumerable monuments and inscriptions, also small objects. **Great Art period**—portrait-statues, etc. Work very fine, but less simple and pure than the early art. Syrian influence noticeable in the art after his conquests.

- Books of the Am Duat and the Pylons compiled. Great Hathor cow of Der-el-Bahri. Intercourse with Crete and Cyprus.
- 1449 **Amenhotep II.** Son of Thothmes III. Less eventful reign.
- 1423 **Thothmes IV.** Stele in front of Sphinx at Gizeh recording its restoration by him.
- 1414 **Amenhotep III.** Great king, called "the Magnificent." Built temple at Luxor, and buildings all over Egypt. Large scarabs with hunting and historical inscriptions (B.M.). Tel-el-Amarna letters and correspondence with Syria and Babylon. Decline of the great power abroad beginning. Many private tombs with official records of importance. Wife, Queen **Tyi**, and others, one a daughter of Tushratta, King of Mitani.
- 1383 **Amenhotep IV,** son of Amenhotep III and Queen **Tyi**. Very important reign. He changed the official **religion** of the country from polytheism to monotheism, the worship of the Sun-disc. Called himself **Akhenaten** (the glory of the Sun-disc). Moved the chief seat of worship from Thebes to Tel-el-Amarna, and broke the great power of the priests of Amon. Tel-el-Amarna letters, correspondence with Syria, Babylon, and Assyria, B.M. Beautiful hymns to the Sun-disc. New and realistic style of art and coloured glazing. Foreign policy weak, lost Syria, and condition of the country declining. Queen, Nefert-ythi.
- 1365 **Ankh Kheperu Ra,** son-in-law of Akhenaten. Not much recorded.
- 1353 **Tut Ankh Aten,** son-in-law of Akhenaten. Not much recorded.
- 1344 **Ay** and Queen **Ty**. Descent unknown. Records in tombs of officials show a return to former polytheistic religion.
- 1332 **Hor-em-heb.** A general who became king. Abolished worship of Sun-disc. Regulated the country, which had become very disordered during Akhenaten's time. Two great Pylons at Karnak. Queen **Nezem-Mut**, sister of Nefert-ythi, the wife of Akhenaten.
- DYN. XIX.
- 1328 **Rameses I.** A successful general, married the heiress, and founded the new DYN. XIX.
- 1326 **Sety I.** His son. Restorer of ancient monuments. Great temple at Abydos, fine bas-reliefs and list of kings. Temple at Qurneh. Began the great Hypostyle Hall at Karnak. Re-conquered Southern Syria. Great tomb in Valley of Kings. His sarcophagus in Soane Museum, London. Many records and monuments.
- 1300 **Rameses II.** Important reign, very many monuments and records. Defeated Hittites at Kadesh. Scenes of battle on all temples he built. Poem of Pentaur commemorating victory. Re-conquered Palestine, and crushed the Amorites. Built Abu Simbel and many other temples, and put his name on all existing buildings. Many portrait statues. Considered to be the Pharaoh of the oppression of the Israelites. Built Pithom and Raamses. On the whole not a strong ruler, though very active.
- 1234 **Mer-en-Ptah.** His son. Restored order and drove out foreign

invaders. Considered to be the Pharaoh of the exodus of the Israelites.

Later kings of the XIX DYN. feeble monarchs; history shows a rapid decline from the power and prosperity of the XVIII DYN. **Sety II, Amenmeses, Queen Tausert, Siptah, Setnekht.**

DYN. XX.

1202 **Rameses III.** Only king of great importance of the DYN. The other nine named Rameses were only nominal rulers under the High Priests of Amon. Rameses III built temples at Karnak and Medinet Habu. The **Harris Papyrus** is of this reign.

DYN. XXI. **Theban line.** Divided into two contemporary lines of Thebes and Tanis. Very complex period. Country declining. Three principal kings of **Theban line**; a DYN. of **Priest-kings.**

1102 **Her Hor.** General of the army and High Priest under Rameses XIII. Inscription and reliefs in temple of Khonsu, at Karnak, record his rise. An important historical record.

1086 **Pinezem I.** His grandson. Added to temple of Khonsu. Queen, Maat-Ka-Ra.

1074 **Men-Kheper-Ra** and his wife, **Queen Astemkheb**, daughter of Pinezem I. Fine appliqué leather funeral catafalque made for her.

1023 **Pinezem II,** their son. Last of the Theban priest-kings.

DYN. XXI. **Tanis line.** Two principal kings of the **Tanis line.**

1076 **Paseb-Khanu I.** Refounded the temple at Tanis, enormous wall surrounding it, every brick inscribed with his name.

1022 **Si Amen Mery Amen.** Added to the temple at Tanis.

CYPRUS

C. 1500 **Thothmes III** almost certainly invaded Cyprus, many of his cartouches found there, the island had probably been visited earlier by Egyptians for copper and timber.

Phoenicians settled in Cyprus. The island became a point of contact of the art of all countries. Cypriote and Mycenaean conventions influenced each other strongly. Pottery 2000-1500 (B.M.), incised patterns painted white, and later 1500-1000, painted designs and ornament in relief. Sculptured capital, bulls (B.M.). Among the **Enkomi** finds, a pot with octopus, resembling Cretan pots.

CRETE. (*See Appendix IV for method of dating*)

Middle Minoan III = DYNs. XIII-XVII of Egypt (Hyksos dominion).

Polychrome pottery declining, monochrome superseding, white designs on dull purple slip, and development of naturalism. Late **Kamares** ware. Enormous knobbed and corded jars with trickle ornament. Lily and crocus flowers much used for decoration. Faience, nature goddess with snakes, and marble cross. **Faience** objects, shells, fish, flowers, and animals, wild goat and kid, and tablets

showing the fronts of houses. Small statuette of Sebek-user showing connection with Egypt, probably *c.* XIII DYN. Cartouche of Khyan, the Hyksos king.

Knossos. Second palace and fresco paintings. **Hagia Triada:** First Villa. **Gournia:** Town begun. **Zakro:** Small trading settlement. Inscriptions of Middle Minoan III in definitely linear script, with suffixes of objects added as determinatives, called class A.

Late Minoan I = end of XVII and XVIII DYNs. of Egypt.

Ornament greatly marine in character, octopus, nautilus, and seaweed realistically treated; also flowers, lily, crocus, and lotus, and grasses.

Knossos. Second palace greatly enlarged. Basement galleries with large jars.

Hagia Triada. Three steatite vases with reliefs—(1) The Chieftain; (2) Harvesters; and (3) Boxer—and much fine work.

Gournia, Zakro, Palaekastro flourishing.

Late Minoan II = DYN. XVIII of Egypt. The "Keftiu" (= Cretans) appear on the walls of Egyptian tombs, and dating becomes fixed by correspondence with Egyptian dating which is now fixed.

Knossos. Second great palace completed. Zenith of magnificence and glory—the **Golden Age**. Throne room and antechamber. Fine frescoes and painted plaster reliefs. King with lily crown and cup-bearer. Fine decorated and painted vases. Black bull's head resembling Mycenaean gold bull's head. The disc found at Phaestos containing 241 hieroglyphic signs, and 61 sign groups, not Minoan script, though resembling it, probably Lycian, found with pottery dating 1800 or 1600 B.C.

Painted **sarcophagus**, Hagia Triada, showing Egyptian influence, and double axes, pillars, and birds.

C. 1400 Sudden catastrophe, perhaps Mycenaean invasion, ended the great glory of the Cretan civilization. Palace at Knossos burnt.

Late Minoan III = DYNs. XVIII and XIX of Egypt.

Palace at **Knossos** partially re-occupied. Art and prosperity gradually declined throughout the island. After *c.* 1115 it ceased to have any history, though Knossos revived and flourished into the Roman period. A great invasion of Dorians ensued, and the population became mixed by successive invasions. Crete was known as "the mixed land" of Homer.

BABYLONIA. (Some of the principal kings and events)

C. 1800 **Kassites**, a mountain race, invaded Babylonia, ruling for about 576 years.

1700 **Agun.** Kassite king, records the restoration of the images carried off by Hittites. (*See p. 10.*)

1700 Northern portion of Babylonia asserted its independence, and Assyria became a separate kingdom, though not entirely inde-

pendent of Babylon till about 1450. Constant wars between them concerning boundaries.

1500 A period of **literature**.

C. 1400 **Burnaburiash**. Great Kassite king. He discussed and fixed the boundary with Assyria. Bricks recording restoration of temples of Shamash (Sun-god) at Larsa. Corresponded with Akhenaten of Egypt in Tel-el-Amarna letters. Married an Egyptian princess. A long and prosperous reign. Tel-el-Amarna letters give important information about the political relations of Babylon and Egypt.

1300 **Kassites** absorbed into the Semitic population.

1275 **Assyrian king** conquered Babylon and ruled for a short time.

1270 **Assyrian king** killed. Babylonian power revived, but Assyria was henceforth the greater power till the destruction of Nineveh.

1150 **Murdach Baladin I** rebuilt temple of E-Anna at Erech.

1100 **Marduk-Nadin-Akhe**. Great boundary stele with imprecations against those who move boundaries.

1100 **Babylon captured by Tiglath Pileser**, the Assyrian.

ASSYRIA. (Early rulers not called kings but Patesis)

2000 **Irishum**, one of the Isin Dyn. of Babylonia. 1840 **Ishme Dagon**.

1820 **Shamashi Ramman**. 1700 **Samsi Ramman**.

1450 **Ashur-bel-Nisheshu**, King. Tablet with agreement about boundary with Babylon, B.M.

1425 **Puzur Ashur**. Discussed and fixed boundaries with Burnaburiash.

1300 **Shalmaneser I** founded Calah (= Nimroud), recorded in inscription of about 885.

1275 **Tukulti Ninib I** conquered Babylon. Tablet which he built into a wall gives information of early history of Assyria. Babylonian power revived, but Assyria was rising; constant struggle between them, and power of each rising and falling.

1100 **Tiglath Pileser** conquered Babylon. Built up Assyrian Empire. Removed capital from Calah to Ashur. Rebuilt temples and restored palaces. Assyrian history a record of war and bloodshed.

PHOENICIA

C. 1900 Temporarily subservient to Babylonia.

1700-1600 **Coasts of Phoenicia** among conquests recorded on Egyptian monuments. 1590 Tributary to Egypt.

1500 **A great Nation**. Trade thriving with Egypt and Babylonia. Phoenicians settled in Cyprus. Beautiful Phoenician gold bowls and art objects found there and at Nineveh, etc., showing the influence of Egyptian and Babylonian art.

1300 Egyptian power in Phoenicia lost. Phoenician settlements in islands and mainlands of Hellas and extending to Spain. Cadiz

founded. **Tyre** rising and in great power, **Sidon** declining. Tin procured from Cornwall and Scilly Isles.

1200-900 **Climax** of Phoenician power, trade flourishing. Cretan, Mycenaean, and Aegean civilizations grown weaker.

HITTITES

Civilization probably in full vigour in latter part of the second Millennium. Hittites were in constant relations with Phoenicia. Their art shows Assyrian influence. Rock figures of Nymphs about 1500.

HEBREWS

- C. 1650 **Israelites** entered Egypt.
 1530 **Thothmes I** had conquered all Syria.
 1326 **Sety I** reconquered all Syria up to the Euphrates.
 1292 **Rameses II** kept Syria till this time, afterwards lost his hold.
 1230 **Mer-en-Ptah** regained Southern Syria up to Tyre. It was lost by his weak successors.
 C. 1220 Exodus of Israelites from Egypt.
 1180-1020 Period of the **Judges**—**Samuel** the last.
 1000 **Jerusalem** the capital of all Israel. David, King.

GREECE

- 1500 Bloom of the **Aegean** and **Mycenaean** culture and civilization.
 to Treasure from the shaft or circle tombs of **Mycenae** (Acropolis),
 1300 said to be the burial-place of Agamemnon. Splendid gold objects, jewellery, sword-sheaths, vases, engraved gems, lion's head, silver ox-head. Domed tombs. Treasury of Atreus at Mycenae, column in B.M. Fine vases. Cyclopean walls. Lion gateway at Mycenae, earliest known Greek sculpture. Fine seals of Mycenaean art, used chiefly for service of the king and court.
Tiryns. Cyclopean walls and a palace. Mural paintings, including bull and acrobat. Seals.
 Tomb at **Orchomenos** in Boeotia.

Advanced monochrome pottery and Mycenaean vases. **Vaphio** gold cups. Fine embossed reliefs found near Sparta—probably Cretan work.

TROY. (*See Appendix VIII*)

Sixth city of Hissarlik. The Homeric Pergamos. Civilization of the Mycenaean and Aegean period reflected in the poems of Homer.

THE GREAT MIGRATIONS IN GREECE

1100 to 950 B.C.

The movement started with the invasion of the **Thessalians**, who came from the uplands of Epirus; the tribes they conquered descended further south, pushing out the existing tribes, and expelled the Cadmeians

out of Thebes. The plain country they conquered took the name of **Boeotia**.

The **Dorians**, expelled by the Thessalians, passed southwards and invaded the Peloponnesus, led by the Herakleids. They conquered Corinth, led by the Herakleid prince Aletes, whose descendants held the throne for some centuries. The former Aeolic inhabitants reduced to an inferior condition. The great Aegean and Mycenaean civilizations were destroyed by the northern tribes, principally Dorians. The Aegeans migrated to Asia Minor, founded the **Ionian** colonies, subsequently becoming merged with the Dorians and known as Ionians. They were later the creators of the primitive elements from which the great classical art of Greece arose.

Aeolian, Ionic, and Doric colonies on the coast of Asia Minor and in Cyprus.

C. 1068 The **Dorians** threatened **Athens**. Death of **Kodrus**, last King of Athens. Beginning of rule of Archons, chosen from his family, assisted by another officer, the Polemarch.

ETRUSCANS

1300-1200 B.C.

A branch of the ancient Aegean or Mediterranean stock originally known as Tyrseni or Tusci, immigrated into Central Italy direct from Asia Minor, particularly from Lydia, and in the eleventh century B.C. from Greece, and spread over Tuscany (Etruria), and Umbria and the country near Latium, and also some localities in Southern Italy.

CHINA. End of Hsia DYN., Shang DYN., and beginning of Chow DYN.

Shang DYN., 1766-1122. A semi-historical period.

1766 End of Hsia rulers. Great Shang or Yin DYN. founded by **Chong Tang**, a benevolent ruler. Name proverbial as preventing cruelty to animals. Details of the Shang DYN. in the "Bamboo Books." Greater part, merely a series of names and chronology, varies in different books.

1182 **Won Wang**, Duke of Chow, one of the Feudal States. A venerated hero, tried to improve the moral standard and welfare of his people, and to reform the corruption of his age. Wrote "**Book of the Changes**," one of the oldest products of Chinese literature, in which he altered the calendar. Improved system of linear writing, number of native commentaries on it.

1135 **Wu Wang**, his son, followed him as Duke of Chow. 1122 overthrew the then corrupt Shang DYN., and ruled as first Emperor of the **Great Chow DYN.**

Shang DYN. period may be considered as the beginning of Chinese native **Art**. Bronze bells and sacrificial vessels with characteristic ornaments of dragons, birds, etc., and hieroglyphics of which we possess rubbings. Bronze weapons. Jade specimens published in a Chinese catalogue of A.D. 1176.

- 1115 **Chong Wang**, son of Wu Wang, extended his grandfather's work, the "Book of the Changes," and laid the foundation of a government and the state machinery of the **Chow Dyn.**, which is expounded in the *Chowli*, a great book of this period. "South pointing" qualities of magnetic needle said to be discovered in this reign, and the Ambassador led home by it. Account legendary.
- 1078 **Kang W'ang**. Humane ruler and popular.
- 1053-1002 Kings becoming less powerful. Central power gradually declining.

INDIA. (Vedic Period)

- 1500-200 **Period of Vedic literature**. Earliest chronology of Vedic literature conjectural. It comprised three stages (1) the **Vedas**; (2) the **Brahmanas**; (3) the **Sutras**.
- C. 1000 **Rig Veda**, the most important. A collection of 1,017 hymns, prayers, and formulas for ritual purposes, containing the earliest mythology subdivided into various groups. **Manu**, one of the most important of the heroes, first sacrificer and ancestor of mankind. In one of the *Brahmanas* he appears as the Indian Noah. **Ruddle** drawings in the Kaimur caves probably of this Millennium.

AFGHANISTAN

- 1800 Oldest accounts of Afghanistan go back to this date.

CHAPTER VI

FIRST MILLENNIUM B.C., AS FAR AS EIGHTH CENTURY B.C.,
WHERE PART II BEGINS

Egypt.—Hebrews.—Assyria.—Babylonia.—Phoenicia.—Greece.—India.—China.

EGYPT. (New Kingdom)

DYN. XXII. Very complex period, owing to system of Regency.

- 987-952 **Pasebkhanu II**. King Solomon married one of his daughters.
- 952 **Sheshanq** (Shishak of the Bible), married to **Karamat**, another daughter of Pasebkhanu II and sister of the wife of King Solomon. Firm in maintaining order. Great conquests in Syria. Capture of Jerusalem recorded on wall at Karnak. Put an end to depredation in tombs. Moved the capital to Bubastis, and there began the temple of Bast described by Herodotus.

- 930 **Usarkon I**, son of Karamat and Sheshanq, and nephew of **Solomon**. Building at Bubastis. Records of presents to the temples of Egypt. Invaded Judea.
- 879 **Usarkon II**. Great red granite pylon at Bubastis. Luxor temple flooded.
- Followed by **Sheshanq II** and other kings of little importance.

HEBREWS

- 977 **David** died.
- 973 **Solomon** began building the Temple. He married a daughter of King **Pasebkhanu II** of Egypt, and was brother-in-law of Sheshanq, King of Egypt, who married Karamat, another daughter of Pasebkhanu II.
- 937 **Solomon** died. After his death Sheshanq captured Jerusalem and took away the treasure.
- Usarkon I**, son of Karamat and Sheshanq invaded Judea.

ASSYRIA

- 1080 **Shamshi Ramman I**. Power of Assyria declined temporarily till 890.
- 890 **Tukulti Ninib II**. Assyrians again emerged as a conquering nation.
- 885 **Ashur-Nasir-Pal**. One of the greatest Assyrian kings. Extended the Empire. Moved the government to Calah (Nimroud) from Ashur. Built a great palace there. Series of great bas-reliefs now in the British Museum.
- Great development of **Art**. Statues in B.M., and very numerous fine objects. Important stele with inscriptions and king's figure as high priest, B.M.
- 860 **Shalmaneser II**. Ceaseless wars made him master of Western Asia. First contact with Israelites. Jehu, King of Israel, among those who sent tribute. Built palace at Calah (Nimroud). Bronze bands with reliefs in B.M. Black obelisk with records of campaign in Syria, Jehu among the vanquished, B.M. Seated basalt figure. Followed by his son, **Shamshi Ramman II**. Protectorate over Babylon.

BABYLONIA

History of Babylon now of secondary importance, Assyria the great power of Western Asia till the destruction of Nineveh in 607 and rise of the new Babylonian Empire.

PHOENICIA

King Hiram I sent materials to Solomon for building the Temple.

846 **Carthage** founded by **Elissa** (Dido).

800 Phoenicia encountered Greek resistance, beginning of decline.

GREECE

- C. 940-850 **Homer.** Iliad, Odyssey.
 850-800 **Hesiod.** Works and days, and Theogony.
 C. 820 Legislation of **Lycurgus** in Sparta founded the stability of Sparta.

Remains of a temple and altar of sacrifice at Orthia (Sparta). Votive objects and painted geometric pottery—ivory and bone fibulae, and bronze articles of wear. Vases, Group I. (*See Appendix XII.*)

INDIA. (Brahmanic period)

- C. 800 Beginning of the second stage of the Vedic literature, the **Brahmanas** books dealing with devotion and theological treatises subdivided into various parts and groups.

CHINA. (Chow Dyn.)

Continued decline of central power.

- 827 Battle between Huns and Chinese according to an ancient poem.

PART II

EIGHTH CENTURY B.C. TO EIGHTH CENTURY A.D.

CHAPTER VII

EIGHTH CENTURY B.C.

Greece.—Cyprus.—Sicily.—Phoenicia.—Rome.—Egypt.—Hebrews.—Hittites.—
Assyria.—Babylonia.—India.—China.—Japan.

GREECE

- 776 First **Olympiad**, first exact date given by the Greeks. Games held every fourth year when heralds proclaimed universal peace among the Hellenes, called the "Truce of God" or "The hand-staying peace." The Olympiads formed the mode of calculating time. **Laconia** conquered by Sparta, conquered people divided into Perioeci and Helots.
- C. 750 **Colonization** by Greeks. Sinope, Sybaris, Croton, Tarentum, Rhegium, etc. Cumae the most ancient Greek colony in Italy.
- 750 **Corinth**. The reigning sovereign, a descendant of **Aletes** the Herakleid, was deposed by an oligarchic conspiracy; time of disorder ensued.
- 743 First **Messenian War** between Messenia and Sparta. Corinth and Elis assisted Sparta. Argos, Arcadia, and Sikyon assisted Messenia.
- 723 **Ithome** destroyed by Sparta, collapse of Messenian resistance.
- ART. Decorative. Some examples remain of Laconian (Spartan) art. A series of carved ivories, ending about 600, showing connection with the East.
- 700 **Treasure of the Ephesian Basis**. About 3,000 objects found—trinkets, votive objects, female statuettes in columnal form, implying a long previous evolution of skilled art. Pseudo scarabs, oriental traits resembling the treasure of Enkomi, Cyprus.
- Vases** belonging to Group II. (*See Appendix XII.*)

LITERATURE

- 776-550 **Cyclic poets**. Songs and legends about Troy which the Iliad and Odyssey had left untouched, and the Homeric hymns.

CYPRUS

Stone sculpture. Hardly represented before the Assyrian conquests of eighth and seventh centuries, when the native kings paid tribute

to Sargon II (722), and later to Esarhaddon (681), and Ashurbani-pal (668), and Cyprus was brought into direct political contact with the mainland for the first time.

SICILY (Greek Colonies)

- 735 **Naxos** founded by Greeks from Euboea.
- 734 **Syracuse** founded by Greeks from Corinth.
- 729 **Leontine**, Catana, Megara, Hyblaëa, Zankle (Messina).

PHOENICIA

Decline of Phoenician trade during this century.

- 727 **Tyre** captured by Assyria.
- 701 **Coasts ravaged** by Assyrians and the Colonies declined.

ROME

- 753 **A.U.C.** = Anno Urbis Conditaë. Foundation and establishment of military and political institutions.
- 750 **Sabines** incorporated with Romans.
- 715 **Numa Pompilius**. Traditional founder of religious institutions.

EGYPT

DYN. XXIII. Ethiopian Dominion.

- 748 **Piankhy I**. Important stele in Cairo Museum.
- 725 **Kashta**. Father of Queen Amenardus, Shabaka, and Piankhy II (whose date is uncertain). Egypt lost Palestine to Assyria (Sargon II).
- 715 **Shabaka**.
- 707 **Shabataka**, Son of Shabaka. **Queen Amenardus**. **Piankhy II**. 701 **Taharqa** (the Tirhakah of the Bible). A general in Palestine, fought against Sennacherib, subsequently became King of Egypt.

HEBREWS

- 742 **Ahaz**, King of Judah. Became tributary to Assyria. Isaiah denounced the alliance.
- 741 **Pekah**, King of Israel, besieged Jerusalem.
- 731 **Hoshea** established as king of Israel. Tributary to Assyria. He was taken prisoner by Shalmaneser IV (between 727 and 722) during an intrigue with Egypt.
- 727 **Hezekiah**. Religious and social reforms.
- 722 **Israel** absorbed into Assyria.
- 701 **Egypt**, under Taharqa, aided the Jews against Assyria and Sennacherib.

HITTITES

End of the Syrian portion of the Hittite kingdom. Captured by Sargon II of Assyria.

ASSYRIA

- 783 **Shalmaneser III.**
 745 **TiglathPileser III.** Powerful king. Pul of the Bible. Rebuilt the Empire. Subdued Babylon and Syria. Palace at Nimroud. Wall reliefs in B.M. and inscriptions.
 727 **Shalmaneser IV.** Took Hoshea prisoner for intriguing with Egypt.
 722 **Sargon II.** Palace at Khorsabad. Colossal human-headed bulls and wall reliefs, B.M. His rule extended to Cyprus. Royal library relief of **Gilgames**, the mythical hero, etc.
 705 **Sennacherib.** Invaded Judah. Records on clay cylinders, B.M., and many important historical cylinders, B.M. Palace at Nineveh and library. Wall bas-relief B.M., also wall reliefs of siege of Lakish (Syria). Gold ornaments.

ASSYRIAN ART most flourishing from ninth to end of seventh century.

BABYLONIA

- 745 **Nabu-nasir.** Literary activity. Tablets and chronicles of events, B.M.
 731 **Babylonia** conquered by Tiglath Pileser III.
 728 **End of Old Babylonian Empire**, incorporated with Assyria.

INDIA

Development of Philosophy under the **Brahminical** system. Second period of Vedic literature, the Brahmanas theological treatises, discussing sacrificial ceremonies, etc. (800 to 500).

CHINA. (Chow Dyn.)

- 781 **Yu-wang-King.** Central power declining as feudal princes gained independence. Historic document recording eclipse of the sun, 29th August 775, and warnings of coming downfall of the dynasty.
 770 **Ping-wang.** Princes gaining power.
 719 **Huan-hang.** Constant warfare between central power and feudal states.
 700 China consisted of a number of **feudal states** held by nobles owing allegiance to a central king at head of all.

JAPAN

Not yet emerged from period of myth.

CHAPTER VIII

SEVENTH CENTURY B.C.

Greece.—Lydia.—Sicily.—Phoenicia.—Phrygia.—Rome.—Egypt.—Cyprus.—
Hebrews.—Assyria.—Babylonia.—Persia.—India.—China.—Japan.

GREECE

In the seventh century nearly all the Greek states went through a period of disorder and strife. Rise of Tyrants and Oligarchies.

- 676 **Sikyon**, under the Orthagoridae, threw off the Dorian nobles and adopted the one Tyrant in place of the Oligarchy.
- 675 **Pheidon**, of Argos, struggled to extend his supremacy over the Peloponnesus (his date disputed).
- 675 **Byzantium** founded by the Megareans.
- 669 Struggle between Argos and Sparta.
- C. 657 **Cypselus** overthrew the Bacchiadae of the Herakleidae stock and took the rule in Corinth. Reigned as Tyrant till 625.
- C. 650 **Attic** history becomes clear and continuous. Athens governed by nine Archons, the Council of the Areopagus.
- 650 **Naukratis** founded by Greeks in **Egypt**. Intercourse established between Greece and Egypt.
- 645 **Second Messenian War**. Messenian vassals rising against Sparta. Sparta victorious and gained Southern Peloponnesus.
- 625 **Periander**. Succeeded his father Cypselus as Tyrant of Corinth. Conquered Epidauros and Aegina. Corinth at her zenith.

610-600. **Athens** at war with Megara. **Solon** headed an expedition.

ART. **Archaic** period. Works of sculpture executed which anticipated the actual rise and continuous rapid growth of the art. **Rhoecus, Theodorus, Teleclus**. Samian sculptors said to have modelled in clay before 663, but probably of a later date (time of Croesus, *c.* 568). Smiles mentioned as connected with them. Archaic terra-cottas in Greece and Asia Minor, B.M.

Some of the most Important Works of Art and Buildings

Primitive Stone columnar female figure at Delos (recalling primitive wooden type) dedicated by Nicandra of Naxos (to Artemis?), N.M.A.

Cedar Chest of Cypselus described by Pausanias. Scenes inlaid with gold and ivory.

Temple of Hera at Olympia. The earliest was in wood and much terra-cotta decoration. Wooden columns gradually replaced by the stone columns still extant. Earliest extant temple on Greek soil. **Head of Hera**, Archaic type. O.M.

Bronze Bands from temple of Hera, Olympia, repoussé and engraved. Oriental motives, *i.e.*, the winged Artemis, etc., late seventh or early sixth century, N.M.A.

Temple of Assos in the Troad, Asia Minor.

Temple at Corinth. **Casa di Sassone**, Metapontum. **Graves of Camiros**, Rhodes, containing metal work, ivories, amulets, and scarabs of Egyptian type. **Figurines.** Winged goddesses and Sphinx, B.M.

VASES. Group III. (*See Appendix XII.*)

LITERATURE. Rise of Elegiac and Iambic poetry.

690	Callinus.	660	Simonides of Amorgas.	Errinna, minor poetess.
675	Tyrtaeus.	620	Mimnermus.	610 Alcaeus.
670	Archilaeus.	620	Stesichorus (Sicily).	600 Arion.
660	Alcman.	610	Sappho. Poetess.	

LYDIA

- 685 **Gyges** usurped the throne. Became a vassal of Ashur-bani-pal.
 660 Gyges killed in battle. Sardis taken by Cimmerians. **Ardys** succeeded. Freed the country from Cimmerians and attacked the Greeks.
 622 **Sadyattes**, son of Ardys. Continued attacks on Greeks.
 610 **Alyattes**, grandson of Ardys. Continued to attack Greek cities, particularly Miletus.

SICILY

- 690 **Gelon** founded.
 648 **Himera** founded.
 650 **Selinus** founded. Earliest Metopes, **Perseus** and **Medusa**.
 to Temple, known as Temple C, end of seventh or beginning of sixth
 628 century.
 Early **Temple of Apollo**, Syracuse.

PHOENICIA

- 680-678 **Sidon** besieged by Assyria.
 636 **Last** Assyrian governor of Phoenicia.
 Treasure of **Praeneste**, Phoenician work of the seventh century (Rome), and Phoenician bowl (New York).

PHRYGIA

- 670 Downfall of the **Phrygian Monarchy** and suicide of King **Midas**. The name Midas given to many Phrygian kings. The early great legendary King Midas said to be the son of the mother goddess Cybele, and her first priest.

ROME

- No contemporary history of the kings. Legendary accounts.
 672 **Tullus Hostilius**, King. Roman and Alban war. New Senate house built.
 670 **Ancus Marcius**, King. War with Latins. Pons Sublicius built. Ostia founded.
 616 **Tarquinius Priscus**, King. Building activity. Temple of Jupiter on the Capitol. Treaty with the Latins.

- 700 **Etruscan** influence very strong. Etruscan **Art** flourished in central
to Italy, Latium, and Rome. A mixture of Greek, Assyrian, and Asiatic
200 elements. Etruscan architecture, painted tombs, and early ornament. Corneto and Polledrara, etc.

EGYPT

DYN. XXV. Ethiopian.

- 693 **Taharqa**. Taken captive by Assyrians who invaded Egypt.
664 **Tanut Amen**. Recovered Egypt, subsequently driven back to Ethiopia. Name on Assyrian inscription.
672 **Saite Dominion**. **Nekau I**. Lower Egypt.
DYN. XXVI.
666 **Psammetichus I**. Re-united Egypt. Assisted by Greeks against Assyrians. 650 **Naukratis** founded by Greeks. Revival of **Art**. Increased trade and commerce. Trade opened with Greece.
610 **Nekau II**. Encouraged art. Invited Greeks to settle. Took Jerusalem. 605 Vanquished in Syria by Nebuchadnezzar, who threatened to invade Egypt.

CYPRUS

Opening of Treaty ports by Psammetichus and his successors to Greek adventurers brought Cyprus within the full range of the influence of Egyptian **Art** and modified the style. Figures resemble the School of Naukratis.

HEBREWS

- 629 **Jeremiah** began his prophetic career.
610 **Josiah**, King of Judah, killed at Megiddo fighting Nekau.
604 **Judah**, an Egyptian province.
603 **Daniel** prophesying at Babylon.

ASSYRIA

- 681 **Esarhaddon**. Wars with Phoenicia, Cilicia, Edom, Medes, and Arabs. Conquest of Lower Egypt. Important cylinder records and tablets (B.M.). Bas-relief cut in rock in Syria (cast B.M.).
668 **Ashur-bani-pal** = Sardanapalus. Expelled Ethiopians from Egypt and established his supremacy for a time. Best period of **art**. Wall reliefs, battle scenes, great lion hunt, etc., B.M. Thousands of tablets added to library at Kouyunjik. **Creation** tablets and **Deluge** tablets, copies of older ones (*see* p. 10). Many in B.M. Ten-sided cylinder with principal events. Gyges, King of Lydia, killed during a revolt.
626 Assyrian power **declining** at death of Ashur-bani-pal.
610 **Fall of Nineveh**. End of Assyrian Empire, divided among Medes and Babylonians.

BABYLONIA. (Rising again)

- 625 **New Babylonian Empire** under Nabopolassar, an Assyrian general.

- 605 **Nebuchadnezzar II.** Great builder and restorer of temples.
to Important series of brick inscriptions with records of his time, and
562 cylinder, B.M.

PERSIA. (Rise of)

- 700-600 Scythian Empire founded. 607 Scythians conquered Assyria.

INDIA

- C. 650 **History of Northern India** begins, as recorded in the sacred books of Brahmins, Buddhists, and Jains, from which also our knowledge of earlier events is derived. India a civilized land.
600 **Sisunaga Dyn.** founded.

- C. 600 **Samhita.** Canonical form of Rig-Veda. Brahmanas and Upanishads mainly concerned with the nature of the soul world.

Art of Writing introduced probably about 600.

CHINA. (Chow Dyn.)

- 700-600 Century of the five leaders. Internal war for leadership 685-591.
Possessed a written language. Used bamboo tablets and stylus.

- 689 **Huns**, Tartar barbarians, made inroads.

- 604 **Lao-Tzu** born. Author of the religious system called **Taoism** = Tao, "the way."

JAPAN. (Semi-mythical Period)

- 660 **Gimmu Tenno.** Established his capital in Yamato. Japanese historians date present era from him as **first Mikado**, and first mortal ruler. A semi-divine legendary being, fifth ruler in descent from the sun. No genuine history till 1,000 years later, but much is learnt of the ancient Japanese from the early legends and traditions. Oldest bronze castings. Bronze mirrors and the Ceramic industry traditional to the age of the gods.

CHAPTER IX

SIXTH CENTURY B.C.

Greece.—Lydia.—Cyprus.—Sicily.—Phoenicia.—Rome and Etruscans.—Egypt.—Hittites.—Babylonia.—Persia.—Hebrews.—India.—China.

GREECE

- 595 First **sacred war** instigated by Solon to protect pilgrims to the shrine of Apollo at Delphi.
594 **Solon** elected Archon in Athens. Constitutional reforms and laws. He travelled in Cyprus, Asia Minor, and Egypt. Died 558.
585 Misrule of **Periander** in Corinth caused downfall of rule of Tyrants there.
582 **Psammetichus**, his nephew, held the sceptre for a year. Was murdered.

- 560 Rise of **Peisistratus** in Athens. Supported the State religion. Games instituted at the Panathenaic festival. Gathered many literary men at his court. Was exiled about 556.
- 560 Alliance between Sparta and Tegea.
- 559 Ionia, Lydia, and Greek cities of Asia conquered by Cyrus—Polycrates of Samos remained independent and made alliance with Amasis of Egypt. 539 Return of Peisistratus.
- 527 **Hippias** and **Hipparchus**, sons of Peisistratus, ruled together at Athens.
- 514 **Harmodius** and **Aristogeiton** conspired against them. Hipparchus was killed. Hippias consequently made some changes in mode of government.
- 511 Revolt headed by **Cleisthenes**, Hippias exiled. End of the Tyrants. Democracy and constitution of Cleisthenes and reform of code of Solon.

Age of the seven **wise men**, Solon, Periander, Pittacus, Chilo, Thales, Cleobulus, Bias.

ART. Sculpture archaic and rising. Zenith of **Archaic Art** second half of century. Much known only from literary sources. School of Sculpture arose at Naxos about the time the Ionians, under the Tyrant Lygdamus, extended their dominion over Naxos, Paros, Andros, Chios, Samos, and Rhodes. Terra-cottas in B.M.

Sculptors. (Known by literary evidence)

- C. 580 **Dipoenus** and **Scyllis**. Cretans. Settled in Sicily, earliest Peloponnesian sculptors of whom we have any definite knowledge. Said to be followers of the legendary Cretan sculptor, **Daedalus**. They worked chiefly in wood and ivory. **Chryselephantine** statues rose from their school.

Tectaeus and **Angelion**. Pupils of Dipoenus and Scyllis.

Clearchus. Pupil of Daedalus. Master of Pythagoras.

Corinthian School, **Amyclaeus**, **Chionis**, **Diyllus**.

School in Sparta. Foundation attributed to Dipoenus and Scyllis.

Works by **Dontas**, **Doryclidas**, **Hegylus**, and **Theocles** shown at Olympia in time of Pausanias. Wood, ivory, and gold.

An **Apollo** at Delos in the early temple.

Chrisophus. A Cretan. Gilt statue of Apollo at Tegea.

Endoeus mentioned as companion of Daedalus. Ivory statue of Athena at Tegea. Seated Athena, A.M. Probably the statue mentioned by Pausanias.

Early in century Artist family of island of Chios, **Mikkiades**, his son **Archer-mus**, and his sons **Bupalus** and **Athenis**. **Archer-mus** said to have first represented Nike with wings—the Delos Nike, N.M.A.

- 568 **Bathycles**. Samian School probably working at Ephesus and Magnesia in time of Croesus. Pillar statue of Apollo in form of a bronze column with head and feet. Throne of Apollo.
- Canachus** of Sicily. Bronze Apollo of Branchidae.

C. 520 **Autilides** and **Chrysothemis** of Argos recorded as sculptors of victorious athletes at Olympia.

Ageladas of Argos. Reputed master of **Myron**, **Polyclitus**, and **Phidias**.

Antenor. Bronze statues of **Harmodius** and **Aristogeiton**, the conspirators. **Xerxes** carried them away. **Alexander** restored them.

Criteus and **Nesiotes**. Marble group of **Harmodius** and **Aristogeiton** made in place of those **Xerxes** took away.

Some of the most important works of sculpture

Early in century **Stone pediments** on Acropolis, Athens, of **Hercules** and **Hydra**, A.M.

Stone sculptures of **Hercules** and **Triton** and **Typhon** from early temple of **Athena** on Acropolis known as **Hecatompedon**, A.M.

C. 550 **Giantomachy** of the **Hecatompedon**. Early type of **Athena** head, A.M.

Archaic pillar-statue from temple of **Hera**, **Samos**. Drapery attempted. Dedicated by **Charamyes**. L.

Calf Bearer of Acropolis, A.M.

Early and onwards { **Series** of nude male figures, so-called **Apollos**, from **Orcho-**
menos, **Ptous**, **Tegea**, **Tenea**, **Thera**, and **Milos**, N.M.A.
and M.

Archaic statues of **Kleobis** and **Biton** at **Delphi**. Argive School showing Egyptian influence.

Sphinx of Naxos at **Delphi**, D.M.

Sphinx from **Sparta**.

Head of Hera at **Olympia** (or late seventh century). Archaic type, O.M.

Branchidae figures, B.M.

Harpy. Tomb from **Lycia**, B.M.

Pausanias states the earliest wooden statues of victorious athletes were set up at **Olympia** c. 544 and 536.

Stone Sculpture at **Delphi** of treasuries of **Gela**, **Megara**, and **Sicyon**, D.M.

Late **Stone Pediments** and frieze from **treasury of the Cnidians**, **Delphi**, D.M.

Late 6th and Early 5th { **Series of female figures** on Acropolis, Athens. Attic School,
with drapery of the period, A.M.

Little bronze figures early in century.
Terra-cotta sarcophagus from **Clazomene** (**Asia Minor**), finely painted, chariots, races, combats, B.M. Example of early **Ionian** art.

Some Important Buildings

Sanctuary of Artemis, Orthia. Stone, archaic Doric, in honour of the goddess of child-birth, superseding an old brick and wood temple.

Early temple of Aphaia in **Aegina**.

Temple of Zeus, Olympia, commenced by Peisistratus.

Temple of Poseidon, Paestum.

Temple of Artemis, Ephesus, on substructure of two earlier temples. Croesus contributed some columns.

548 **Temple of Apollo**, Delphi, burnt. Rebuilt by Spintharos, 530-514.

Vases. Groups III, IV, and V. (*See Appendix XII.*)

LITERATURE

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Susarion	fl: 580		Thespis (first tragedy)	536	
Aesopus	fl: c. 570		Aeschylus	525	456
Simonides (of Cos)	556		Pindar	522	442
Pythagoras	540	510	Anacreon	fl: 521	
			Telesella, poetess	510	

LYDIA

- 568 **Croesus**, son of Alyattes. Ephesus and Miletus and many of the Ionic and Asiatic cities fell into his hands. Great trade route between Asia and the West in his power. Became immensely wealthy. Great admirer and patron of Greek art. Sent gifts to Apollo at Delphi and to Branchidae, near Miletus, and some columns to temple at Ephesus, B.M.
- 549 He brought the Hittite rule to a close. Constant war with **Cyprus**. Allied with Narbonidus of Babylon and Amasis of Egypt.
- 546 Fall of Croesus. Sardis captured. Lydia absorbed into the Persian Empire.

CYPRUS

Conquered by Egypt under Amasis. Native style of sculpture affected by Hellenic canons of art. Archaic terra-cottas, 600-500, B.M.

SICILY

- 563 **Acragas** (Girgenti) founded by Dorians. Temple of Zeus. Temples at **Selinus** continued, known as D and G.

PHOENICIA

- 532 Became a **Persian** province.
- 530 **Carthage** became independent. Fine specimens of Phoenician bronze and silver work, and jewellery.

ROME AND THE ETRUSCANS

No contemporary history of the kings. Legendary except Servius Tullius. Etruscans at the height of their power.

- 578 **Servius Tullius.** Rome consolidated. Rise of patrician and plebeian dissensions. Etruscans occupy Corsica.
- 534 **Tarquinius Superbus.** 525 Etruscans attacked Cumae unsuccessfully.
- 509 **End of the Kings.** Republic with two Consuls.
- 507 **Etruscan Invasion.** Lars Porsena. Horatius Cocles. Capitol dedicated to Jupiter.
- 505 **Rome entered the Latin league.** About 500, Etruscans conquered Sardinia.

Towards the end of this century and the beginning of the next **Greek** influence was diffused in Rome by Greek traders, and many Greek gods were introduced. Hercules, Castor and Pollux, Demeter, Kore, Hermes, Dionysus, and the Sibylline Books. The fine **Etruscan tombs** at Cervetri, Sarcophagus, B.M. Good gold jewellery.

EGYPT

DYN. XXVI.

- 594 **Psammetichus II.** Solon said to have visited Egypt.
- 589 **Uah-ab-Ra**, also called Apries. Palace at Memphis discovered by Petrie 1908. Hophra of the Bible. Jeremiah at Daphne in Egypt.
- 564 **Amasis.** Encouraged Greek commerce and art. Took **Cyprus**. Alliance with Polycrates of Samos. **Power of Persia** advancing. Alliance with Greeks, Lydians, and Babylonians to check it.

DYN. XXVII.

- 525 **Persian rule under Cambyses.** Scoffed at Egyptian religion, and killed the Apis Bull.
- 521 **Darius.** Re-organized government. Tried to restore Egyptian religion and to find a new Apis Bull. Taxes heavy.
- 510 **Kore Kosmos.** Earliest Hermetic literature. (*See Appendix XIV.*)

HITTITES

- 549 **Croesus**, King of Lydia, brought the Hittite rule to a complete close.

BABYLONIA

- 597 **Nebuchadnezzar** destroyed Jerusalem. Inscriptions give details of building and prayers to Merodach.
- 555 **Nabonidus.** Usurper. Great builder and restorer of temples. Many inscriptions and important seals and cylinders, B.M. He found monuments of Khammurabi (c. 2200 B.C.) and inscriptions of Sargon I, etc. (c. 3000 B.C.) during his excavations and antiquarian researches, and his early Babylonian chronology has been accepted by many archaeologists.
- 549 **Babylonians and Medes** at war.
- 538 **Babylon fell**, and Babylonia became a Persian province under Cyrus.

PERSIA

- C. 660-583 **Zoroaster.** The prophet of Iran (Zarathushtra). Diversity of opinions regarding his date; prevailing argument now that the era

- of his teaching was some time during the sixth century. He was chief of the **Magi**, a priestly tribe of Media already existing.
- 591 **The Avesta**. Written by Gamasp from the teaching of Zoroaster. Zoroastrian chronology goes back to c. 9630 B.C. as the time of the primary ideas of Creation. **Mithraism**, a phase of Zoroastrianism. The **Parsees** of to-day are followers of Zoroaster.
- 584 Astyages, King of Media.
- 559 **Cyrus** revolted against Medes of the Babylonian monarchy. Conquered Lydia, became King of Persia, and subdued Asia and the Greek islands (except Samos), and became Master of the East.
- 525 **Cambyses**. Conquered Egypt (Amasis). Revolt of Cyprus.
- 521 **Darius** founded Persian DYN. General revolt, 519-15. Empire was re-conquered. Expedition against Scythia and Indus. Bas-reliefs on rock at Behistun show the king and prisoners, and the god Ahura Mazda hovering above. Splendid **palace** at Persepolis, fine bas-reliefs. Hall of 100 columns with carved bull capitals (afterwards burnt by Alexander the Great). **Palace at Susa**. Bull capitals, lion and archer friezes of coloured enamelled tiles, L.

HEBREWS

- 597 **Jerusalem** destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar. Inhabitants captive in Babylon.
- 538 **First return** of the exiles after Cyrus conquered Babylon.
- C. 516 **Temple** rebuilding completed.

INDIA

- C. 560 **Buddha** born. Bimbisara, fifth monarch of Magadha (Sisunaga Exact DYN.), the friend and patron of Buddha. Buddhism gained little date ground at first. Mahavira, founder of **Jainism**, a little later disputed than Buddha.
- 521 **Darius** sought to extend his power over India. Annexed the provinces west of the Indus.

CHINA. (Chow DYN.)

- 551 **Confucius** born. May be regarded as the founder of Chinese literature. The five classics, his books of history and teaching. History of literature begins with the sixth century B.C., names of authors from this period to 200 B.C., and of the works on a variety of subjects attributed to them, would fill a long list. Treatise on "The Art of War," by **Sun Tzu**.

CHAPTER X

FIFTH CENTURY B.C.

Greece.—Cyprus.—Sicily.—Persia.—Egypt.—Carthage and Phoenicia.—Hebrews.—Rome.—India.—China.

GREECE

- 499 Beginning of the struggle with Persia.
- 493 **First Persian** expedition under **Darius**. His fleet destroyed by a hurricane.
- 490 **Second Persian** expedition under **Darius**. He destroyed Ionia, Naxos, and Eretria. Athens at war with Aegina.
- 490 **Marathon**. Greek victory under Miltiades. Athens under the rule of **Themistocles** and **Aristides**. Differences arose between them. **Aristides** was ostracised. **Fleet** built. Piraeus became a trading centre. Growth of power of Athens.
- 481 Great congress to decide means of defence against Persians. Aegina reconciled to Athens.
- 480 **Third Persian** invasion under **Xerxes**. Thermopylae. Athenian and Persian fleets in conflict. **Xerxes** advanced to Athens. Battle of **Salamis** and victory of Athenian fleet saved Athens. Retreat of **Xerxes**.
- 479 Greek victories of **Plataea** and **Mycale**. Persian army destroyed. Walls round Athens finished, and a stronger one built round the Piraeus. Greek siege of Byzantium, an important Persian fortress. Treachery of **Pausanias**, the Greek General, involving **Themistocles**, who was disgraced and subsequently ostracised.
- 478 Hegemony of Greece transferred to Athens. Foundation of **Hellenic Symmachia**.
- 477 **Confederacy of Delos** to put the Persians out of the Aegean Sea. Deputies met at Temple of Apollo and deposited treasure there.
- 468 **Cimon**, son of Miltiades, became leader of the party of the nobles in Athens after the death of **Aristides**. **Pericles**, leader of the opposite party.
- 468 **Mycenae** and **Tiryns** destroyed by the Argives.
- 462 Reform of **Pericles** and beginning of his predominance, and his attack on the power of the Areopagus.
- 461 **Cimon** ostracised.
- 458 Athens at war with **Corinth** and **Aegina**, who had formed an alliance when Athens sent a fleet to Egypt. Athens victorious, and her power extended.
- 454 Athenian defeat at Memphis in **Egypt** by Artaxerxes.
- 451 Truce between **Athens** and **Sparta** for five years.
- 449 **Cimon** returned to Athens, led campaign against the Phoenician

cities of Cyprus allied to the Persians. He died during the campaign.

445 Thirty years' peace agreed to with **Sparta**, Athens recognizing the Hegemony of Sparta in the Peloponnesus, Sparta recognizing the confederacy of Delos.

445 End of Persian war. **Athens at her zenith under Pericles.**

443 **Thucydides** opposed Pericles, was ostracised, leaving Pericles supreme. Attempted extension of power in all directions and taxation of all parts of the Delian league for Athenian purposes.

440 Revolt and subjugation of **Samos** and surrender of **Byzantium**.

431 **Peloponnesian War** broke out between Athens and Sparta owing to a quarrel between Corinth and Corcyra, in which Athens assisted Corcyra. Spartans under **Archidamus** invaded Attica. Athenians invaded the Megarid annually till 424. 430 Second invasion of Attica by Peloponnesians. Great plague in Athens. Unpopularity of Pericles, who died in 429.

421 End of first stage of Peloponnesian War, results almost negative. Truce till 416. **Alcibiades** in power in Athens.

415 Expedition under Alcibiades and Nicias to assist the people of Segesta in Sicily against their neighbours, the people of Selinus.

413 Greek defeat at **Syracuse** in the great battle in the harbour.

413 Revolt of Chios, Lesbos, Miletus. **Decline** of Athenian power beginning.

405 **Lysander of Sparta** surprised and destroyed the Athenian fleet at **Aegospotami**. Athens surrendered and became a subject ally of Sparta. Her long walls and the fortifications of Piraeus destroyed. End of Peloponnesian War. **Sparta** supreme in Greece.

401 Battle of Cunaxa in Mesopotamia—"Retreat of the Ten Thousand."

ART. Rapid advance of art and literature. **Sculpture** rose to its zenith and was never excelled in loftiness of ideal and perfection of execution. The **Archaic** was still holding; and **transition** in the early part of the century led to the "**Golden Age**" after the end of the Persian War.

Sculptors

Gitiades (Spartan School).

Callon } Aeginetan
Onatas } School.
Smiles }

Pythagoras.

Glaucias.

Aristocles.

Ptolichus.

Hegias (Attic), re-

ported first master of Phidias.

Myron.

Lycius, his son.

Calamis.

Praxias, pupil of Calamis.

Ageladas (Argos) reported second master of Phidias.

Phidias.

Paeonius.

Callimachus.

Anaxagoras.

Polyclitus.

Patrocles, his brother.

Cresilas.

Phradmon.

Alcamenes.

Strongylion.

A large number of Archaic works and others, now lost, are mentioned by **Pausanias**, who was in Greece in the second century A.D.

An immense number of **single figures** were executed, many of them

among the most beautiful Greece ever produced—gods, goddesses, Amazons, and athletes. The most beautiful **Attic funerary steles**, high and low relief and votive reliefs.

Some of the most important works

Bronze Charioteer (Delphi). D.M.
 Ludovisi Throne. N.M.R.
 Bronze Spinario. C.M.R.
 Apollo (Choiseul Gouffier) culmination of the sixth century Apollo series. B.M.
 Series of Athletes.
 Series of Amazons.
 Doryphorus of Polyclitus (canon of art).
 Aristion Stele. N.M.A.
 Mourning Athena relief. A.M.
 Triptolemus relief (Eleusis). N.M.A.
 Sculptures of Treasury of Sicyon (Delphi). D.M.
 Sculptures of Treasury of Athenians (Delphi). D.M.
 Sculptures of Temple of Zeus (Olympia). O.M.
 Nike of Paeonius. O.M.

Great Buildings in Athens subsequent to destruction by the Persians in 480.
 Parthenon (Doric) and Sculptures. (Architects, Ictinus and Callicrates.)
 Erechtheum (Acropolis) Ionic.
 Nike Temple and Sculptures (Acropolis) Ionic.
 Propylaea (Acropolis) Doric.
 Theseum (Athens). Doric.
 Sculpture of Nereid Monument (Lycia). B.M.
 Tomb at Trysa and Sculptures (Lycia).
 Temple of Apollo and Sculptures at Bassae.
 Telesterion, Hall of Mysteries, Eleusis.

PAINTING (*see Appendix XIII*). No first-rate examples exist. Our knowledge derived from literary sources, Pliny the most important.

Artists

Aglaophon.	Panaenus (brother of	Zeuxis.
Polygnotus, his son.	Phidias).	Timanthes.
Micon.	Apollodorus.	Parrhasius.

VASES. Groups IV, V, VI, and VII. (*See Appendix XII*.)

LITERATURE rose rapidly to perfection.

	B.	D.		B.	D.		B.	D.
Aeschylus		456	Antiphon	480	411	Cratinus	450	423
Pindar		442	Archilochus			Aristophanes	448	c. 380
Sophocles	495	404	Polycrates			Xenophon	c. 431	354
Euripides	480	406	Thucydides	471	400	Plato	c. 428	347
Herodotus	481		Democritus	460		Diogenes	412	323
Protagoras	481	411	Lysias	458	378	Eupolis of Elis		
Bacchylides fl.	470		Anaxagoras (in Athens					
			462)					

CYPRUS

During the Persian aggression the course of events in the island excluded Cyprus from close and continuous intercourse with the new and progressive centres of Greek art. Terra-cottas in B.M.

SICILY

- 488 **Theron**, descendant of Telemachus, Tyrant of Acragas.
 485 **Gelon**, Tyrant of Syracuse.
 480 **Carthaginians** invaded Sicily, conquered by Theron and Gelon at Himera. Victory of Gelon same day as Salamis.
 478 **Hiero**, brother of Gelon, Tyrant of Syracuse, defeated Etruscans at Cumae. Great Greeks at his court, Aeschylus, Pindar, Simonides, Bacchylides, etc.
 466 **Thrasybulus** banished from Syracuse. Democracy established. Supremacy of the city extended.
 453 **Syracuse** predominant in Sicily.
 416 Quarrels between the Dorian State of Selinus and the barbarian city of Segesta, the latter asked for aid of the Greeks, who came, led by Alcibiades and Nicias.
 413 Battle of the Harbour of Syracuse. Greeks defeated.
 409 **Selinus** destroyed by Carthaginians called in by Segesta. Acragas (= Girgenti) also taken by Carthaginians.
 400 **Dionysius I**, Tyrant of Syracuse, made peace with Carthage. Destroyed Naxos. Fortifications of Euryalus made to resist Carthaginians.

Temples. 480-450. At **Girgenti**; Concord, Juno, and Zeus. At **Selinus**; Temple E 4 Metopes (figure of Hera, finest Greek art). At **Segesta**, second half of century, temple unfinished.

Empedocles of Acragas flourished about 444 B.C.

PERSIA

- 499 **Revolt** of Asiatic Greece began. Cyprus submitted to Persia.
 490 **Persians** invaded Greece. 485 **Xerxes**, son of Darius, King. Great palace and reliefs.
 486 **Egypt** revolted. 484 Was subdued.
 480 **Xerxes** invaded Greece, Thermopylae, Salamis. Elaborate great palace at Persepolis. Hypostyle Hall, fine bull-capitals, good bas-reliefs with invocations to Ahura Mazda. Propylaea, winged human-headed bulls. Hanging draperies.
 479 **Persians** expelled from Greece.
 464 **Artaxerxes I**. 460 Second Egyptian revolt, aided by Athenians. Great palace, Susa.
 424 **Xerxes II** murdered by his brother **Sogdianus** same year.
 423 **Darius II**.
 412 **Sparta** recognized Persian rule in Asia Minor.
 405 **Egypt** declared its independence.
 404 **Artaxerxes II**. Revolt of his younger brother Cyrus, aided by Greeks. 401 Cyrus defeated at Cunaxa and slain. "Retreat of the Ten Thousand."

Persian Art, influenced by Assyria and Greece, grew very rapidly, and ceased when the Empire fell in the fourth century. **Art of Mesopotamia** survived and became basis of later art of Persia. **Tombs** of Cyrus, Darius,

and Xerxes and others at Necropolis of Naksh-i-Rustan; fine rock bas-reliefs.

Towers of Silence, generally used for the disposal of the dead, because the Avesta forbade burning the bodies as a pollution of fire, the symbol of the deity, and also forbade burial as a pollution of earth, the source of all life. On the Towers of Silence bodies were devoured by birds of prey. Still used by Parsees.

EGYPT. (Under Persian rule.)

XXVII DYN. Persian.

485 **Xerxes** quelled revolt. His name on Serapeum at Saqqara.

465 **Artaxerxes**. Another revolt. War for six years. Egypt submitted. **Herodotus** in Egypt, *c.* 455.

430 **Great plague** appeared in Ethiopia, spread all over Egypt.

424 **Xerxes II**. Followed by **Sogdianus**. Egypt tranquil.

404 **Egypt** regained independence, driving out Persians under **Darius II**, and XXVIII DYN. commenced under Amyrtaeos, also called **Amen-erdais**, and lasted six years.

CARTHAGE AND PHOENICIA

496 **Phoenician** soldiers assisted Persians against Ionians.

480 **Carthaginians** invaded Sicily, defeated at Himera.

410 **Hannibal** and **Hamilcar** destroyed Acragas = Girgenti.

405 **Treaty** between Carthage and Syracuse.

405 **Phoenicians** assisted Athens against Sparta.

HEBREWS

Judea ruled by Persian Satraps.

Ezra sent by Artaxerxes to reform Jerusalem, reconstruction of community, and walls rebuilt.

445 **Nehemiah**. 415 On his death, rule passed to High Priests under Persians.

ROME

499 **Foundation of Temple of Saturn** in the Forum.

498 **Battle of Lake Regillus**. Castor and Pollux said to have announced the victory of the Romans in the Forum.

494 **Tribunes** appointed, consequent rise of Plebeians.

493 First dateable use of **Sibylline books**. Cult of three Greek deities, Demeter, Kore, Dionysus, established.

493-403 **Constant warfare** with Volscians, Sabines, Etruscans, etc. **Coriolanus**. **Cincinnatus**. Roman standing army established. Struggles between Patricians and Plebeians all the century.

486 **First Agrarian laws** of Spurius Cassius.

484 **Foundation of Temple of Castor and Pollux** in the Forum.

474 **Truce with Veii**. Defeat of Etruscans at Cumae.

455 **Aventine** given for building for plebeians and artisans. Rise of Trades, Guilds, and Collegia.

- 453 Commissioners sent to Greece to examine laws and codes of Solon.
 451 **Decemviri** appointed. Power of plebeians increased. Code of ten tables on speakers' platform in the Forum.
 449-425 **Decadence** of Etruria.
 421 **Quaestorship** opened to plebeians, removal of many of their disabilities.

INDIA

Kingdom of Magadha (Sisunaga DYN.) prominently powerful, and had absorbed neighbouring states.

- C. 487 **Buddha** died. Rise of architecture and sculpture to supply Buddhistic buildings of five kinds—(1) **Stambas** or **Lats**, *i.e.*, **Pillars** with inscriptions and statues; (2) **Stupas** or **Topes**, *i.e.*, **Towers** commemorating events, and **Dogabas**, containing relics of Buddha and Saints; (3) **Rails** enclosing Stupas or sacred trees, temples, pillars, and other sacred objects; (4) **Chaityas** or Assembly Halls; (5) **Vehaias** or Monasteries.
 C. 450 **Earliest Indian** building to which approximate date can be assigned is the **Stupa** at Piprahra (Nepal frontier), a domed mass of brickwork giving definite information of the existence of skilled masons and accomplished stone-cutters—the great stone coffer containing very skilled work of the lapidaries and goldsmiths of the time, and proving an advanced condition of civilization in accordance with information from early literary sources.
Mahabharata, great epic poem, took form during this century; historical germ goes back to tenth century; first expansion between 300 B.C. and our era.
Ramayana, epic. Original part probably composed about 500 B.C.; more recent portions added later on.

CHINA

- Chow DYN.** still holding, but declining. 475 to 469, Era of the contending States.
 498 **Confucius** left his home and wandered in voluntary exile for about fourteen years, disgusted with the failure of his attempt to influence and improve affairs of state.
 479 **Confucius** died about five years after his return to his native country; he is one of the essential figures to be considered in connection with the history of China; great influence on the development of Chinese national character.

CHAPTER XI

FOURTH CENTURY B.C.

Greece.—Seleucid Kingdom of Syria.—Cyprus.—Carthage and Phoenicia.—
Sicily.—Persia.—Egypt.—Hebrews.—Rome.—India.—China.

GREECE

- 399 Accession of **Agésilas** to throne of Sparta, supported by Lysander. Campaigns in Asia Minor. Victorious over the Persians. Hegemony of Sparta.
- 395-388 **Corinthian War**. Corinth, Thebes, Argos, and Athens allied against Sparta.
- 394 Fall of the Spartan supremacy in Asia Minor. Cos, Ephesus, Samos, Chios, and Mitylene threw off the Spartan yoke.
- 393 Fortification of Athens. Long walls rebuilt.
- 390 **Sparta** intrigued with Persia, gained nothing, lost her naval supremacy and the command of the Aegean.
- 387-379 Last years of the Spartan Hegemony. Anarchy in the Peloponnesus. Rise of **Thebes**.
- 379 Conspiracy at **Thebes** against the Polemarchs. Thebes freed and rose under **Pelopidas** and **Epaminondas**.
- 378-377 Campaign of **Agésilas** of Sparta against Thebes.
- 374 Thebans conquered Boeotia.
- 371 Athens made peace with Thebes. War between Sparta and Thebes. King **Cleombrotus** of Sparta. **Epaminondas** of Thebes. Battle of Leuktra. Sparta vanquished. **Thebes** predominant in Greece.
- 370 Athens joined Sparta.
- 368 Pelopidas and Epaminondas of Thebes fighting in Thessaly.
- 364 Continued fighting in the Peloponnesus. Battle of Olympia during the games.
- 362 Death of Epaminondas at the battle of **Mantineia**; end of the war. Greatness of Thebes passed away with him. Athens, Elis, Achaia, and Mantineia signed a **peace** on one side; Thebes, Argos, and the Arcadian league on the other. Sparta, refusing to acknowledge the independence of Messenia, was left out of the agreement. History of succeeding period without unity and cohesion.
- 361 Death of Agésilas, last link of the past Spartan glory.
- 359 **Philip** (son of Amyntas, a king of Macedonia early in the century) was appointed guardian of the son of Perdiccas III, King of Macedonia, who was killed in battle with the Illyrians.
- 358 **Philip** deposed the young king and was proclaimed king himself. Rise of the power of Macedonia.
- 357 Outbreak of the "**Social war**." Athens against the allies, Byzantium, Chios, Rhodes, Cos, etc. Ended 355.

- 356 Phocians seized **Delphi**; outbreak of second **Sacred war**.
 352 Advance of Philip of Macedon. Conquests in Greece opposed by Demosthenes.
 338 Athens submitted to Philip after the battle of **Chaeroneia**. **Macedonia** supreme.
 336 Philip assassinated. Accession of his son, **Alexander the Great**. Great spread of power of Macedonia.
 334 Invaded **Asia Minor**. Was welcomed by the great cities there.
 331 Founded **Alexandria** in Egypt. Occupied Babylon, subdued Persia and Darius III. Invaded India in 327.
 323 Death of **Alexander** at Babylon, aged thirty-two years and eight months. Greek cultivation and language had spread through his immense conquests. His Macedonian Empire split up among his generals after his death. Much fighting ensued among them.
 322 Revolt in Greece headed by Athens and the Aetolians. Subdued by the Macedonian governor and general **Antipater**.
 319 Death of Antipater. War between his son **Cassander** and Polysperchon, who had been appointed governor by Antipater.
 317 **Cassander** recovered Athens. 307 His garrison driven out by **Demetrius** Polyorcetes, son of Antigonus, one of Alexander's generals.
 306 Four years' war between **Cassander** and **Demetrius** for the possession of Greece. War between Demetrius and Ptolemy I, Soter of Egypt.

ART. Best classical period continued, and the immense spread of Greek art and manners owing to the great conquests of Alexander the Great gave rise to the **Hellenistic** period of art. Hellenistic schools were based on the types of Praxiteles, Scopas, and Lysippus. Tanagra terracottas fourth and third centuries.

Sculptors

Cephisodotus (Athens).	Chares (his pupil).
Praxiteles (his son or younger brother).	Lysistratus (brother of Lysippus).
Silamon (Athens).	Boedas, Daippus, and Euthycrates (sons and pupils of Lysippus).
Euphranor (also a painter).	Agasias (son of Menophilus).
Scopas	Agasias (son of Deositheus).
Timotheus	Eutichites.
Bryaxis	Damophon (has also been placed later).
Leochares	Boëthus.
Lysippus.	

Some of the greatest works, Sculptures and Buildings

Some of the finest single figures and heads Greece ever produced of gods, goddesses, athletes, niobids. Undraped female figures rare till this century. Fine Attic funerary steles, high and low reliefs, and votive reliefs, and maenad reliefs, etc.

Four very celebrated Statues

Eirene (Cephisodotus). M.
Hermes (Praxiteles). O.M.
Demeter (Scopas?). B.M.

Apoxyomenos (Lysippus), Graeco-Roman copy. V.M.

Nike of Samothrace to commemorate a naval victory, *c.* 306 (L.).

Tanagra terra-cotta figures based on types of Praxiteles. **Sidon Sarcophagus**, so-called Alexander sarcophagus (Constantinople). Sculpture of new temple at **Ephesus** rebuilt after the fire, 356, on lines of early temple—architect, Democrates. Temple of Athena Alea at **Tegea** rebuilt, and sculptures by Scopas. Temple of Apollo **Delphi** rebuilt, after destruction by earthquake, on old plan. Theatre of **Epidaurus** designed by the younger Polyclitus, nephew of the great Polyclitus. **Tholos** at Epidaurus fine decoration. Monument of **Lysicrates**, Athens, with Choric frieze. Gold treasure from the river **Oxus**. B.M.

PAINTING

Artists

Eupompus (founded School of Sicyon).	Protogenes, contemporary of Apelles (Ionic School).	Nicomanthus.
Pamphilus.	Pausias.	Euphranor (also sculptor).
Apelles (Ionic School), greatest of the ancient painters.	Milanthius.	Nicias.
	Aristeides.	Antiphilus.
		Theon.

VASES. Group VIII. (*See Appendix XII.*)

LITERATURE AND ORATORS

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Socrates	5th cent.	399	Demosthenes	385	322
Lysias	458	378	Aristotle	384	322
Aristophanes	448	380	Theopompus (historian)	<i>c.</i> 378	
Isocrates	436	338	Philemon	360	262
Xenophon	<i>c.</i> 431	354	Zeno (Cyprus)	<i>c.</i> 360	264
Plato	<i>c.</i> 428	347	Demetrius Phalereus	<i>c.</i> 350	282
Isaeus	<i>c.</i> 420	<i>c.</i> 350	Timaeus of Sicily	345	<i>c.</i> 249
Diogenes	412	323	Epicurus	342	270
Epaminondas	5th cent.	362	Menander	342	291
Lycurgus (Attic orator)	396	323	Euclid	<i>c.</i> 328	282
Hypereides	<i>c.</i> 390	<i>c.</i> 322	Callimachus	<i>c.</i> 310	<i>c.</i> 240
Aeschines	389	314	Cleanthes	<i>c.</i> 305	<i>c.</i> 220

SELEUCID KINGDOM OF SYRIA

- 312 **Seleucus Nicator**, one of Alexander's officers, founded the kingdom after the division of Alexander's dominions. Built Antioch. Conquered Babylon, Suseana, and Media.
- 302 Joined the league formed by Ptolemy, Lysimachus, and Cassander against their common enemy **Antigonus Cyclops**, one of Alex-

ander's generals. The Empire of Seleucis, the most extensive and powerful of those formed out of the dominions of Alexander.

CYPRUS

During fourth and succeeding centuries sculpture and all native art became debased, except a few statues, which are purely Hellenic, not really Cypriote. Terra-cottas in B.M.

CARTHAGE AND PHOENICIA

- 360 **Carthaginians** formed settlements in Spain.
 332 **Phoenician power** ended, Alexander capturing Tyre.

SICILY

- 397 **War** with Greeks and Carthaginians.
 367 **Dionysius I** died. Had been supreme in Sicily. Syracuse at her zenith under him. Built Fort Euryalus. Dionysius II, his son, very inferior.
 356 **Dion** dethroned Dionysius II. 353 Dionysius II recovered authority.
 343 **Timoleon** became supreme; restored the Republic.
 337 **Agathocles** overthrew the Republic.
 About 305 **Theocritus** the poet born at Syracuse.

PERSIA

- 398 **Artaxerxes II.** War with Greece. Egypt and Cyprus assisted Greece.
 394 **Persian fleet** defeated the Spartans at Cnidus.
 387 **Peace of Antalcidas.** Asiatic Greeks restored to Persia.
 383 **Enagoras of Cyprus** surrendered to Persia.
 370-363 **Renewed revolts** in Asia Minor. Egypt joined the rebels and invaded Syria.
 358 **Artaxerxes III** seized the throne. Persians defeated in Egypt.
 352 **Revolt of Sidon** joined by Cyprus. 345 Both subdued by Persia.
 340 **Conquest of Egypt.**
 337 **Mithridates I** of Pontus became independent of Persia.
 335 **Darius III** ascended the throne.
 334-332 **Alexander the Great** defeated Darius at Granicus and Issus.
 330 **Persian Empire** incorporated with Macedonia and Greece.

EGYPT

- 398-382 **Kings of the XXIX Dyn.** Some of them allied with Greece against Persia.

DYN. XXX.

- 378 **Nectanebo I** defeated the Persians. Egypt at peace for eighteen years. Additions to many temples.
- 361 **Teos**. Treaty with Agesilaus of Sparta against Persia. Teos died at the Persian Court—he fled there for help against the Egyptians.
- 359 **Nectanebo II** made king in place of Teos. Agesilaus in Egypt, died on his way home. Persians defeated for a time, finally successful. Nectanebo II fled to Ethiopia.

DYN. XXXI.

- 342 **Ochus**, Persian king, took name of Artaxerxes. Egyptian religion insulted. Apis bull killed and eaten.
- 339 **Arses**, Persian king.
- 336 **Darius III**, Persian king. Overthrown by Alexander the Great. Egypt laid waste under these three Persian kings.
- 331 **Alexander** master of all Egypt. Revival of Egypt began. **Alexandria** founded.
- 323 Alexander died. Rule assumed by his Satrap **Ptolemy I** opposed by **Perdiccas**, one of Alexander's generals.
- 315 War with **Antigonos** (also one of Alexander's generals) for possession of Syria. Ptolemy victorious. He took many Jews prisoners into Egypt. War with **Demetrius** of Greece, son of Antigonos.
- 305 **Ptolemy I, Soter**. Assumed the title of King of Egypt. His great wars came to an end, the smaller ones continued. **Alexandria** rising, her great period beginning.
- Ascetic community in the Fayoum** 340 (Gnostic).

LITERATURE. **Hermetic** and **Gnostic** literature (*see Appendix XIV*), dated books.

- 350 **Definitions of Asklepios**.
- 340 "**The Perfect Sermon**," first hints of Asceticism, Indian influence introduced by Persian occupation.
- 332 "**About the Universal Mind**." **The Logos** (=human wisdom).

Hermetic and **Gnostic** books of the fourth century, undated books.

"**The Secret Sermon**"—development of the divine **Logos** doctrine.

"**The Shepherd of Men**"—the mythical shepherd **Hermes**=the mind of God.

"**The Cup**" and "**The Font**." About 300 B.C. **Logos** doctrine more advanced.

HEBREWS

- 370 **Persian Satrap** suppressed Civil War.
- 350 **Temple destroyed**. Artaxerxes III deported many Jews.
- 333 **Israel** under Alexander the Great.
- 312 **Ptolemy I (Soter)**. Conquered Jerusalem. Jews taken prisoners to Egypt.
- 302 **Judah** taken by Ptolemy I.
- 300 **Simon** repaired the Temple.

ROME

- 399 **The Lectisternium** instituted, when the gods were carried to their feast in procession among the people.
- 396 **Rome** conquered Veii. Etruscans in conflict with Rome during the century, and gradually fading out.
- 390 **Gauls** sacked Rome. Forum and Comitium ruined. Flight of **Vestals** from their temple to save the sacred objects of worship. The city gradually rebuilt. Proposal to make Veii the capital defeated.
- 389-377 Wars with **Etruscans, Volscians, and Aequians.**
- 366 **First Plebeian Consul.** Laws of Licinius and Sextius to equalize condition of patricians and plebeians. Temple of Concord built to commemorate end of the struggle between them.
- 361 Another invasion of **Gauls** followed by others until 336, when a treaty was made.
- 356 **First Plebeian Dictator.** 351 **First Plebeian Censor.**
- 343 **First Samnite War.**
- 340-338 **Latin War.** End of the Latin league. Gaius Maenius placed the beaks of ships taken at Antium on the speakers' platform in the Forum (called henceforth "Rostra"), also created galleries on the roofs of the booths in the Forum for spectators of the games held there.
- 337 **First Plebeian Praetor.**
- 327 **Second Samnite War.** 321 Defeat of Roman army at the Claudine Forks. 304 Samnites laid down their arms.
- 312 Censorship of **Appius Claudius Caecus.** Via Appia. Great aqueduct. Seven new temples with statues by Greek artists. First written and recorded oration.
- 300 **First Plebeian Priests.** Rome gaining dominion over other Italian cities. Latin colonies increased.

INDIA

- 360 **Nanda Dyn.** founded in Magadha kingdom.
- 326 **Alexander the Great** crossed the Indus; his invasion practically left no mark on the civilization of India.
- 325-315 **Chandragupta Maurya**, a connection of the Nanda Dyn., took the kingdom of Magadha, founding the Maurya Dyn., the most brilliant and best known of the ancient Indian Dyns.
- 312 **Seleucus Nicator** tried to recover the provinces Alexander had conquered, prevented by Chandragupta, who is said to have placed 600,000 men in the field.
- 306 **Peace** between Seleucus and Chandragupta, and **Megasthenes** sent by Seleucus as ambassador to the Indian court. From his book, written during his residence there, a great deal of detail is known of the court and administration.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Beginning of importation of Eu-

ropean Art motives at the end of the century owing to active intercourse by land and sea during the Maurya period.

300 **Brahmanic** system of caste flourishing with some changes owing to growth of Buddhism.

LITERATURE. Last phase of Vedic literature. **The Sutra** continued. **Purana Vaya**, beginning of the **Purana** epics.

C. 350 **Panini** wrote his great Sanskrit grammar "The Ashtadhyarji," stereotyping the ancient Indian language.

CHINA. (Chow Dyn. and contending States)

372 **Mencius** born, a wandering philosopher, follower of Confucius, social reformer and leader of political economy. His mother a celebrated woman, and as familiar a figure to the Chinese as the mother of the Gracchi was to the Romans.

Chuang-Tzu, follower of Lao-Tzu and Taoism, heterodox in the eyes of a Confucionist, but justly esteemed for his pointed wit and charming style.

308 **Hing-wu-ling** introduced cavalry in imitation of the Hun-yii Tartar tribes, whose constant encroachments were always made on horseback; the Chinese fought in chariots. These Tartar tribes were possibly the ancestors of the Huns of Attila, who invaded Europe in the third century A.D. on horseback.

300 **Game** of Weichi mentioned, said to have been invented 2357 B.C., a kind of draughts, 300 black and white pips, 324 squares—still played.

LITERATURE. Several authors of note of minor philosophies during this century.

Poet Ku Yuan. Drowned himself, anniversary still commemorated by a kind of regatta (the dragon boat festival) and search for the body of the poet, who sacrificed his life while striving to serve his country.

ART. The Chinese said to have had **pictures** long before the days of Apelles of the fourth century?

CHAPTER XII

THIRD CENTURY B.C.

Greece and Macedonia.—Kingdom of Pergamos.—Seleucid Kingdom of Syria.—
Parthian Kingdom.—Hebrews.—Egypt.—Sicily.—Carthage.—Rome.—
India.—Ceylon.—China.

GREECE AND MACEDONIA

296 **Confusion** and rival kings in Macedonia.

287 **Pyrrhus**, King of Epirus, invaded Macedonia. Was accepted as king.

- 280 **Achaean** and **Aetolian** leagues opposed Macedonia.
 278 **Aetolian** confederacy became the most important representative of Greek independence.
 277 **Antigonus Gonatas**, King of Macedonia, descendant of one of Alexander's generals, master of all Greece except Sparta.
 266 The **Chremonidean War**. **Athens** and **Sparta** allied in revolt against Macedonia.
 262 **Antigonus** took Athens. End of her independence and political importance.
 243 **Corinth** and **Megara** joined the Achaean league, the Macedonian garrison expelled from Acro-Corinth.
 239 Accession of **Demetrius II** of Macedonia.
 229 Accession of **Antigonus Doson**, guardian of his nephew, Philip V of Macedon, son of Demetrius II.
 227 War between Cleomenes, King of Sparta, and the Aetolian league.
 226 Athens freed from Macedonia, allied with **Rome**.
 220 Accession of **Philip V** of Macedon. The social war between Aetolian and Achaean leagues.
 215 Alliances of Philip V with **Hannibal** and of the Aetolian league with Rome. **First Macedonian War**.
 211 Sparta joined Rome. 206 Peace between Rome and Macedonia.
 200 **Second Macedonian War** with Rome broke out. Greek dissensions led to Roman intervention.

ART. Period of **Hellenistic** sculpture, which had arisen through the spread of Greek civilization by Alexander the Great. Chief **centres**, the Schools of Pergamos, Ephesus, Tralles, Rhodes, and Alexandria. Tanagra terra-cottas.

Sculptors

Chares of Rhodes.	Isigonus Phyromachus Stratoniceus Antigonus	} Stated by Pliny to have been employed by Attalus to work on his monuments (Pergamos).
Boëthus of Calcedon (chiefly children).		
Eutychites (pupil of Lysippus) im-		
personations of Cities.		

Some great works of Hellenistic Sculpture

Groups and figures commemorating the victories of **Attalus I** of Pergamos over the Gauls. Series of giants, Amazons, Persians, and Gauls. The dying Gaul (formerly called a Gladiator). C.M.R. **Relief pictures** of the Alexandrian School for decorative purposes, many pastoral as well as mythological subjects.

The Nile figure from Alexandria, with sixteen children. V.M.

Bronze **Colossos** of Rhodes (Chares). Boy and Goose (Boëthus). C.M.R. **Tyche** of Antioch (Eutychites). V.M.

PAINTING. The School of **Sicyon** maintained its reputation till the middle of the century.

VASES. Group VIII. (*See Appendix XII.*)

LITERATURE

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Zeno (Cyprus)	c. 360	264	Zenodotus	280	
Epicurus	342	270	Chrysippus	280	207
Euclid	c. 328	282	Eratosthenes (librarian at Alexandria)	276	c. 196
Callimachus (librarian at Alexandria)	c. 310	c. 240	Euphion of Chalcis (librarian at Alex- andria)	c. 274	c. 200
Timon of Phlius	c. 310	c. 230	Nianthes of Cyzicus	fl. c. 240	
Bion of Smyrna	fl. c. 280		Apollonius of Perga	256	c. 210
Lycophron at Alexan- dria	c. 285	247	Rhianthus of Crete pub- lished a new edition of Homer in 222		
Aratus	fl. 270				
Aristophanes of Byzan- tium	fl. 264				

KINGDOM OF PERGAMOS

Arising out of the division of Alexander's dominions.

- 280 **Philelairas.**
 263 **Eumenes I.** Defeated Antiochus in a battle near Sardis.
 241 **Attalus I.** Defeated the Gauls of Galatia. Great altar and sculp-
 tures commemorate the victory.

SELEUCID KINGDOM OF SYRIA

- 280 **Antiochus Soter** succeeded **Nicator**. Armenia subject to
 Seleucids.
 278-250 **Nicomedes I.** 277 Gauls (Galatia) invaded Asia Minor.
 223 **Antiochus III** (the Great) ruled Syria, lost Coele-Syria, and
 Phoenicia to Egypt, and regained them from Ptolemy V.
Berosis (Bar-Osea), a priest at Babylon, wrote the *Chronicles* of
 Chaldea in 280.

PARTHIAN KINGDOM

- 261 **Revolt of Parthians** from Seleucid rule. Establishment of
 Parthian kingdom.
 250 **Arsaces** founded the Arsacid DYN.

HEBREWS

- 294-280 **Nominal Seleucid rule.**
 285 **Septuagint** finished at Alexandria by seventy members of the
 Sanhedrin.
 219 **Jerusalem** pillaged. Temple profaned during war between Antio-
 chus the Great and Ptolemy Philopater of Egypt.
 204 **Judea** lost to the Ptolemies. Seleucids possessed the land.

EGYPT (Ptolemaic period)

- 295 **Ptolemy I, Soter.** Regained **Cyprus**. He encouraged the wor-
 ship of Egyptian gods. The worship of Serapis very popular. He

married (1) **Eurydice**, daughter of Antipater; (2) **Berenice**, grand-niece of Antipater.

- 285 **Ptolemy II, Philadelphus**. A cultivated Hellenist; many learned and literary men at his court. 280 The monster procession, pageant, and feast. Built many temples. Encouraged trade. Embassy to Rome. Married (1) **Arsinoe**, a princess of Thrace; (2) his sister **Arsinoe**.
- 247 **Ptolemy III, Euergetes**. Extended his conquests to Bactria, Babylon, and Persia. Attacked Ephesus. Built and restored temples. Great pylon at Karnak. A good king. Increased the prosperity of his country. Decree of **Canopus** written. Wife, **Berenice** of Cyrene.
- 222 **Ptolemy IV, Philopater**. Less able man. Inferior character according to Polybius and Strabo. Built and restored temples. Attacked by Antiochus III of Syria.
- 205 **Ptolemy V, Epiphanes**. Lost most of the cities of Palestine and Phoenicia to Antiochus, and the cities of the Hellespont to Philip V of Macedon. Egypt assisted by Rome. **Rosetta** stone gives account of his accession. Wife, **Cleopatra**, daughter of Antiochus.

The classical age of **Alexandrian** learning rose. Ptolemy I founded the University and famous library there. The schools, existing till A.D. 640, included almost every scientific man of the time. Culture and learning encouraged by the Ptolemies. **Manetho** wrote his history during the reign of Ptolemy II. **Philetus**, tutor of Ptolemy II. **Eratosthenes** flourished c. 238.

SICILY

- 289 **Agathocles** died. Political dissensions.
- 279 **Pyrrhus**, King of Epirus, entered Sicily. Defeated the Carthaginians. 276 he retired.
- 264 **First Punic War** arose between Carthaginians and Greeks against Rome.
- 263 **Hiero II**, King of Syracuse. Defeated by the Romans. Made peace with Rome.
- 216 **Hieronymus**, grandson of Hiero II, succeeded. Renounced alliance with Rome.
- 214 **Marcellus**, Roman Consul, besieged Syracuse.
- 210 **Sicily** became a Roman province.

Theocritus of Syracuse flourished 270. **Moschus** of Syracuse.

Archimedes b. 287, killed 212, when Syracuse was taken by Rome.

CARTHAGE

- 264 **First Punic War** in Sicily.
- 237 Carthaginians invaded **Spain**.
- 229 **Hasdrubal** succeeded Hamilcar in Spain in command.
- 228 **Hasdrubal** founded Carthagera in Spain.
- 218 **Second Punic War**. **Hannibal** crossed the Alps.
- 205 Carthaginians driven from Spain by Rome.

ROME

- 298-290 **Third Samnite War.**
 295 **Rome fighting Etruscans, Samnites, and Gauls.**
 286 All remaining important distinctions between **Patricians** and **Plebeians** ended legally, though much social distinction remained.
 280 **Pyrrhus**, King of Epirus, in Italy to help Tarentum against Rome. Was driven out after the battle of Beneventum, 275.
 265 **Rome supreme in Italy.** Colonies founded, great roads made.
 269 First silver coinage.
 264 **First Punic War.** Carthaginians led by Hamilcar, father of Hannibal. First exhibition of **Gladiators** at Rome.
 260 **First Roman fleet** built. Victory at sea. Scipio Africanus.
 249 First recorded **Ludi saeculares.**
 241 **Peace with Carthage.** The ceded parts of Sicily formed the first Roman province there.
 220 **Gaius Flaminius** Censor. Via Flaminia.
 218 **Second Punic War.** Hannibal crossed the Alps.
 217 Romans defeated at Lake **Trasimene.**
 216 **First war with Macedonia.** 215 Treaty between Hannibal and Philip V of Macedonia.
 210 **Scipio Africanus**, Consul. Great fire in the Forum. Many fine new buildings in consequence. 207 First gold coinage in Rome.
 205 **Rome** steadily interfered in Greek and Macedonian affairs.
 204 **Dea Dei** (Cybele) brought to Rome from **Phrygia** to aid Romans in resisting Hannibal's approach, and Greek gods brought inside the Pomerium.
 202 Death of **Hannibal.** Carthage conquered. Battle of Zama. End of Punic War.
 201 Scipio's great triumphal progress on his return.
 200 Second war with **Macedonia** broke out.

RISE OF LATIN LITERATURE and Greek influence during the third century.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Livius Andronicus in Rome, 275,
first play exhibited there. | Ennius, 239-169. |
| Plautus, 254-184. | Cn. Naevius. Poem and Latin plays,
b. 235. |
| Fabius Pictor, first historian of
Rome, b. 245. | Terence in Rome, 222.
M. Porcius Cato, 234-149. |

ART. Importation of Greek sculpture in large quantities from Syracuse, Capua, and Tarentum, etc., as they fell under Roman rule, and consequent cultivation of artistic taste in Rome which later on gave rise to Graeco-Roman art.

INDIA

- 297 Death of the great **Chandragupta** after a brilliant reign. Succeeded by **Bindusara** his son. Ambassador from Seleucus Nicator at his court.

- 272 The Great **Asoka**, son of Bindusara, became King of Magadha. One of the most beneficent rulers India has ever seen. Converted to Buddhism, which he made the State religion by edict. He ultimately assumed the monastic robe. Great rise of the two monastic systems of **Buddhism** and **Jainism**. **Missionaries** sent to the remote parts of the kingdom, to Ceylon, and the independent kingdom of South India. He was in communication with **Syria**, **Egypt**, **Macedonia**, **Epirus**, and **Cyrene**. Before the time of Asoka the principal **Art** of India was in crafts, painting, wood-carving, and metal. When he became a devout Buddhist a new art of building arose out of the need for temples, etc. He erected numerous Stupas, and marked the sacred places of Buddha with monolith pillars 50 feet high. A new development of Indian art is illustrated by the great stone sculptures of the **Bharhut** and **Sanchi** Stupas, very important monuments of his time, and those places became permanent centres of art, creating their own schools. Great series of reliefs of Buddhist mythology. **Rock edicts** of Asoka giving dates from which many important events are calculated before and after him—and **Rock temples** of his time with inscriptions.
- 231 **Dasaratha** succeeded on the death of Asoka, his grandfather, and after his rule the Maurya Empire crumbled to pieces under the sway of various rulers. Rock temples and inscriptions of his time.
- 208 **Antiochus III**, the Seleucid, raided the territories west of the Indus, and obtained a supply of elephants from the King of Kabul, Suthagascua.
- C. 200 Earliest **Caves** of **Ajunta**, and sculptures for Hindu Ascetics.

CEYLON

- 250 Ceylon one of the principal capitals of **Buddhism**. Mission sent by Asoka from India, and the sacred **Bo-tree cuttings** planted there, and a magnificent colossal statue of Buddha erected.

CHINA (end of the Chow Dyn.)

- 256 **Nanwang** (Son of Heaven), the last Chow Emperor, died. Empire consisted of eleven states, of which the **Ts'in** Dyn. state rose to pre-eminence; and the short-lived **Ts'in** Dyn. was founded in place of the Chow Dyn.
- 255 **Sun K'uang** appointed to High Office. Anti-Confucianist. Educated the great anti-Confucianist Li-Ssi, and the philosopher Han-Fii-tzi—both produced literature. Camel's-hair brush invented by a General Ming-tien for use as a pen.
- 221-210 **Chi-Huang-Ti**, called the first "Universal Emperor." Built the "Great Wall of China" to keep out the Huns. Reorganized the administration. A great ruler, but one blot stains his memory; wishing to destroy all records of the past, he had all the books

referring to history burnt, and also numbers of literati were executed. These acts, suggested by Li-Ssi, incurred great hostility. Chi-Huang-Ti had a magnificent funeral, buried, like the Huns, in the river bed.

- 217 A **Buddhist priest** came to China, but nothing more was heard of Buddhism till the Emperor Ming-Ti established it officially, 75-58 B.C.

C. 206 **The Great Han DYN.** founded during an insurrection by a general who took the throne, named **Lieou Pang**. He assumed the name of **Kaotsou**. Instituted new and less barbarous penal laws. The Chinese still proud to call themselves sons of Han.

Great flying bridge, 150 yards long over a valley 500 feet below, by great engineers of the time.

CHAPTER XIII

SECOND CENTURY B.C.

Greece and Macedonia.—Pergamos.—Rome.—Seleucid Kingdom.—Parthia.—Hebrews.—Egypt.—Armenia.—Sicily.—India.—Ceylon.—China.—Japan.

GREECE AND MACEDONIA

- 198 **Defeat** of Philip V of Macedon by Flaminius. Achaeans and Spartans joined the Romans.
- 197 Battle of **Cynocephalae**. Philip renounced supremacy over the Greeks.
- 194 **Antiochus III** (the Great) came to help the Aetolians. He was defeated by the Romans, who were practically masters of Greece.
- 188 Discontent in **Sparta**. Last remains of the **Lycurgan Constitution** abolished.
- 183 **Messene** revolted from the Achaean league. Was reconquered by the Achaeans.
- 179 **Third Macedonian War** with Rome. Perseus, son of Philip, succeeded as King of Macedonia.
- 173 Embassies from Greece to Rome, and Rome to Greece, numerous about this time.
- 168 **War ended** with victory of Rome at Pydna. Macedonian kingdom cut up into four commonwealths, all dependencies of Rome.
- 149 **Fourth Macedonian War**. Corinth destroyed. Her art treasures sent to Rome.
- 148 War ended, Macedonia a **Roman** province.
- 147 Greeks lost **Asiatic** possessions.
- 146 **Achaean** and **Boeotian** leagues dissolved. Termination of Greek independence. Greece and Macedonia formed the **Roman** province of Macedonia.

ART. **Hellenistic sculpture**. From this period Greek art, as an original

and creative force, declined. The great **Pergamene** school flourished under Eumenes and Attalus II of Pergamos, and produced fine works. Example, The great marble altar of Zeus at Pergamos to commemorate the victory of Eumenes II. **Hellenistic Schools** of Tralles, Rhodes, and Ephesus. Examples, **The Farnese Bull** by Apollonius and Tauriscus of Tralles. The **Belvedere Torso** by Apollonius, signed. **The Laocoon** worked on by Agesander, Athenodorus, and Polydorus of Rhodes. Agasias, son of Menophilus, and Agasias, son of Dasitheus, sculptors of the Ephesian school. Example of the school, **The Borghese Warrior**. The **Venus of Milo** probably about 100 B.C.

HELLENISTIC LITERATURE

Classical age of Alexandrian and Pergamene schools.

	B.	D.		
Eratosthenes	276	c. 196	Diogenes of Seleucia	
Rhodium		181	(head of Stoic School at Athens)	fl. 155
Carneades (head of new or Sceptical Academy)	213	129	Critolaus the Peripatetic	fl. 155
Polybius	c. 204	128	Apollodorus of Athens	fl. c. 140
Hipparchus (astronomer)		fl. 160-145	Philo of Byzantium	fl. c. 140
Nicander		186 135		
Aristarchus		fl. c. 156		

Dionysius Thrax wrote first complete Greek grammar about 120.

PERGAMOS KINGDOM

- 197 **Eumenes II.** Pergamos at its zenith. Many splendid buildings. School with good library founded. Eumenes visited Rome, 172.
 159 **Attalus II (Philadelphus).**
 138 **Attalus III.** Bequeathed his kingdom to Rome, 133 B.C.

ROME

- 200-160 Rome gradually conquering the **East**.
 198 Alliance with the **Achaean league**. Philip V of Macedonia driven into Thessaly.
 186 **Bacchanalian** rites forbidden by the Senate.
 C. 184 Censorship of **Cato**.
 168 First important **library** in Ancient Rome brought from palace of King Perseus of Macedonia. Growth of commerce and law.
 161 **Philosophers and Rhetoricians** banished.
 149 **Third Punic War.** 146 **Carthage** destroyed.
 146 Greece and Macedonia became **Roman** provinces.
 139 Rising of **Slaves** in Sicily beginning.
 137 **Worshippers of Dionysus** and **Sabazius** expelled.
 136 **Aemilius Lepidus** defeated in Spain, stripped of his "Imperium."

- 133 **Attalus III** bequeathed his kingdom to Rome. **Rome** now ruled Italy, Macedonia, Greece, Spain, and Asia Minor.
- 133 Attempted reform of the **Gracchi**. *Lex Agraria*.
- 122 **Aquæ Sextiæ** founded in Gaul (Aix).
- 117 **Caius Marius**, Consul. After five consecutive consulships he left Rome 100 B.C.
- 112 War with **Jugurtha**, King of Numidia.
- 106 Command taken by **Marius** the Consul. **Jugurtha** defeated, led in triumph.
- 105 The **Cimbri** destroyed two Roman armies in Gaul, and advanced.
- 104-101 **Marius** drove back the Teutons and Cimbri.

ART. Enormous quantity of **statues** and art treasure brought from Greece: Corinth, Athens, Olympia, and Delphi, etc., were gradually robbed, and the taste for Greek art spread in Rome. Subsequent rise of **Graeco-Roman Art**.

First Basilicas in the Forum.

- 185 **Basilica Porcia**, built by Porcius Cato.
- 179 **Basilica Aemilia**, by M. Aemilius Lepidus.
- 179 **Basilica by Fulvius Nobilior**. 187 He brought 1,000 statues from Ambracia.
- 170 **Basilica Sempronia**, by Sempronius Gracchus.

Etruscan Sarcophagus (B.M.), about 150, from Etruscan tombs at Cusae.

LATIN LITERATURE rising. New vigorous development.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Plautus	254	184	Gaius Lucilius	168	102
Ennius	239	169	Atta	154	77
M. Porcius Cato	234	149	Varro	116	28
First comedy of Terence			Cicero	106	43
performed in Rome in			Several minor names		
166					

155 **Diogenes the Stoic**, **Critolaus** the Peripatetic, and **Carneades** the Academic, visited Rome as envoys from Athens, and gave lectures in philosophy and rhetoric.

SELEUCID KINGDOM

- 192 War with Rome. **Antiochus III** (the Great) defeated.
- 189 **Asia Minor** given up to Rome.
- 187 **Antiochus III** died. **Seleucus Philopater** succeeded.
- 175 **Antiochus IV**, **Epiphanes**, regained territories. Uncle of **Ptolemy VII**. Invaded Egypt.
- 165 **Antiochus V**, **Eupator**, followed by **Demetrius Soter**, **Alexander Bala**, **Demetrius Nicator**, **Antiochus VI Fideles**, **Antiochus VII Gryphus**. A time of confusion and civil strife.
- 112 **Seleucid kingdom divided**. **Antiochus VIII Cyzice**, at Damascus. **Antiochus VII Gryphus**, at Antioch.

PARTHIA

- 145 **Parthia** vigorous and dominant. **Mithridates** the Great commenced to rule in 111.

HEBREWS

- 198 **Antiochus III** (the Great) took Jerusalem. Temple of Onias built at Leontopolis (Goshen) during persecution of Jews by Antiochus IV (Epiphanes), when the temple at Jerusalem was profaned and sacrifices suspended.
- 165 **Judas Maccabaeus** re-consecrated the temple, restored sacrifices.
- 145 **Judas Maccabaeus** freed Judea. The Hasmonaeen kingdom.
- 104 **Scribes** and **Pharisees** opposed Maccabaeans. Civil war.

EGYPT

- 182 **Ptolemy VI, Eupator**, under regency of his mother, Cleopatra I. Short reign.
- 182 **Ptolemy VII, Philometer**. Also son of Cleopatra I, who continued to direct affairs. Antiochus IV, his uncle, invaded Egypt; Rome assisted to expel him. Ptolemy married Cleopatra II.
- 146 **Ptolemy VIII, Philopater II**.
- 146 **Ptolemy IX, Euergetes II**, son of Epiphanes, brother of Philometer. Great builder and restorer of temples. No great foreign wars, but he exerted influence over the affairs of other nations. Married (1) his sister, Cleopatra II, widow of Philometer, and (2) niece Cleopatra III, daughter of Philometer.
- 117 **Ptolemy X, Soter II, Lathyros**. Exiled in favour of his brother.
- 101 **Ptolemy XI, Alexander I**.
- Alexandrian period of learning. Much of it scientific.

ARMENIA

- C. 190 **Artaxis I** Arminidis, King. An independent country.
- 150 **Valarces** (brother of Parthian Mithridates), founded the Armenian branch of the Arsacian Dyn.

SICILY

A Roman province, prosperity declining.

- 139-135 **Ennus**, king. Insurrection of slaves against Romans.
- 135-132 and 103-99 **Servile Wars** devastated Sicily, caused by the dissatisfaction of the people with the methods of cultivating corn.
- 132 Capture of **Taormina** by Romans. Lex Rupilia.

INDIA

Period of internal dissensions and foreign invasion at the end of the first Empire. **The Mauryas.**

- C. 199 **Bactrian king, Demetrius**, invaded India, annexed the Kabul Valley, Sind, and part of the Punjab—known as “King of India.” Followed by several Bactrian kings of Hellenistic origin, called the “**Greek kings.**”
- 188 **Andhra Dyn.** founded in **Southern India**, a powerful Dyn. Period of prosperity lasting till beginning of fifth century A.D. Ardent Buddhists. Antagonism between Brahminism and Buddhism led to much internal dissension and disruption, and independent kingdoms formed.
- 184 or 178 **End of First Indian Empire** and the **Maurya Dyn.** Pushyamitra founded the **Sunga Dyn.** in Northern India. Antagonistic to the Buddhists and Jains.
- 155 **Menander** of the so-called Greek kings ruled the Kabul valley, and pushed further East; was forced to retire by Pushyamitra, founder of the Sunga Dyn. 138 **End of the Greek kings** in India and Bactria.
- 130 Mithridates V of Parthia annexed the Western Punjab. **Parthian** influence was predominant in the north-west frontier of India for a long time.

Patanjali founded the **Yoga** system, the **Sankhya** doctrine, which subsequently exercised considerable influence on the religion and philosophy of India, though to a less extent than the **Vedantic.**

The Ajunta Caves religious frescoes cover a period from the second or first century B.C. to the seventh century A.D.

CEYLON

A great palace (now ruined) at Anuradhapura, built by King Dutthagamani as a monastery for 1,000 Buddhist monks, to commemorate his victory in single combat over the Tamil usurper Elala—1,600 monolithic granite pillars remaining (once sheathed in beaten bronze and copper), which supported the structure, said to have been nine stories high.

CHINA (Han Dyn.)

Regency of Empress Liuchi, whose terrible and energetic rule consolidated the power of the dynasty during the reign of two young Emperors. Tartar (Hun) wars continued.

- 179 **Emperor Wenti.** Good ruler, set public welfare above personal pleasure.
- 166 **Tartars** invaded China with 150,000 horsemen.
- 156 **Emperor Kingti.** Weak, though amiable, ruler.
- 140 **Emperor Vouti.** Great man, endeavoured to raise his country to greater splendour. Incessant war with Huns (Tartars). **Li Ling** commanded Chinese forces, and when forced by Huns to surrender

remained with the Huns. **Su-wu** also taken by Huns, but remained loyal to China, and returned after nineteen years' captivity. The two generals both produced **poetry**.

CHINESE LITERATURE rising. Several poets, among them **Li Ling** and **Su-wu**. **Ch'ao To'o** (the wisdom bag). Statesman and author.

C. 145 **Tsu-ma-Ch'ien**. **The Father of History**, also an astrologer. Reformed the Calendar. The first general and comprehensive history, most probably scratched with a stylus on bamboo tablets; since then every dynasty has had its historian.

Pottery of Han DYN., buff, green, and white glaze, and includes mortuary objects for tombs. Models of domestic utensils, figures, and animals. Han DYN. period the golden age of the bronze **Mirrors**, carried as charms.

JAPAN

Wheel-made pottery in sepulchral mounds, vases, tazzas. Unglazed clay attributed to this century.

CHAPTER XIV

FIRST CENTURY B.C.

Rome.—Egypt.—Armenia.—Parthians.—Seleucids.—Western Asia.—Hebrews.—Britain.—India.—China.—Japan.

ROME

Political parties and civil war in Rome. **Marius** involved. He was made Consul for the sixth time. **Italians** forced Rome to extend citizenship to them.

90 **Social War** between Rome and Italian allies.

89 **Marius and Sulla** contended for command against **Mithridates**, King of Pontus. Senate gave it to Sulla, but it was transferred to Marius.

88 First war with **Mithridates**. Sulla resisted his removal from command. Flight of Marius to Carthage; he returned, was opposed by Sulla, died 86.

Mithridates had overrun Asia, conquered most of the Greek Islands, and passed to Athens, and established supremacy in Greece aided by the Greeks.

87 **Sulla** laid siege to Athens, captured it, and destroyed the Piraeus. Defeated Mithridates at the Battle of Cheroneia in 86. The war continued in Asia Minor. Peace concluded in 84.

83 Second war with **Mithridates** began in Asia Minor. Civil war between Sulla and the younger Marius.

- 81 End of second war and defeat of **Mithridates**. Great triumph of **Sulla**. Constitutional changes of Sulla.
- 79 Sulla opposed by **Pompey**, resigned his authority, died 78.
- 75 **Cicero** Quaestor in Sicily. Pompey in Spain.
- 74 **Mithridates** again at war with Rome, defeated Cotta, was himself defeated at Cyzicus. Pompey in Spain.
- 71 Mithridates appealed to **Tigranes**, King of Armenia, for help. Pompey's campaign against them in Asia Minor.
- 65 **Mithridates** a fugitive. Pontus became a Roman province, and Armenia a vassal of Rome.
- 63 Consulship of **Cicero**, exiled for execution of Catiline's followers.
- 59 **Julius Caesar's** first consulship.
- 58-49 Caesar's campaign and conquest of **Gaul**. 55 Invasion of **Britain**.
- 49 Struggle between Caesar and Pompey.
- 48 Victory of Caesar over Pompey at **Pharsalia**.
- 44 **Caesar assassinated**. Antony at the head of affairs.
- 44 **Caius Octavian** came from Apollonia in Illyria and assumed the name of Caesar.
- 43 **Triumvirate** of Antony, Octavian Caesar, and Lepidus.
- 43 **Antony** went to the East. 41 Went to Alexandria with **Cleopatra**.
- 36 **Lepidus** ejected from the Triumvirate.
- 32 Quarrel between Antony and Octavian Caesar. Antony deprived of his authority. War proclaimed, nominally against Cleopatra.
- 31 **Antony** defeated at Actium, **Octavian** Caesar supreme.
- 27 Octavian proclaimed **Emperor Augustus Caesar**. **Roman Empire** began.
- 15 Campaign of **Drusus** and **Tiberius** in Germany began.
- 12 Augustus elected **Pontifex Maximus**. Office restricted to the Emperors after this time.
- 4 Birth of **Jesus Christ**. Date now generally accepted though not actually certain. **Apollonios** of **Tyana** born about the same time; said to have visited India *c.* A.D. 45.

LATIN LITERATURE (rising rapidly).

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Quin. Atta	154	77 B.C.	Virgil	70	19 A.D.
Varro	116	28 B.C.	Horace	65	8 B.C.
Cicero	106	43 B.C.	Strabo	63	23 A.D.
Cornelius Nepos	99	24 B.C.	Vitruvius		
Lucretius	<i>c.</i> 95	51 B.C.	Livy	59	17 A.D.
Cato (Uticus)	95	46	Propertius	<i>c.</i> 51	
Catullus	<i>c.</i> 87	47	Tibullus	54	18 B.C.
Sallust	<i>c.</i> 86	<i>c.</i> 34	Ovid	43	17 A.D.
Longevius Pompo- nius			Seneca (born a few years B.C.)		65 A.D.
Pollio (Asinius)	76	4 A.D.	Diodorus Siculus of Sicily.		

82 B.C. **Library of Aristotle** brought to Rome from Athens.

- 70 The **Cult of Mithras** introduced into Rome.
 36 First **public library** built in Rome by Asinius Pollio.
 17 **Ludi Saeculares** with *Carmen Saeculare*, by Horace (now in Terme Museum, Rome).

Graeco-Roman Art period. Greek sculptors working in Rome produced copies of older works and statues in old style and Hellenistic work.

Arcesilaus, Venus Genetrix for the Forum of Julius Caesar.

Pasitiles, an Italian Greek. Founded a school in Rome.

Stephanus, his pupil. **Menelaus**, pupil of Stephanus, ex. Orestes and Electra in Naples.

Rise of **Roman portraiture** in bronze, terra-cotta, and marble. Wax portrait masks.

The **Ara Pacis** erected in Rome 13 B.C. to commemorate the victories of Augustus in Spain and Gaul.

Painting, decorative; beautiful festoons of fruits and flowers.

Buildings

- | | |
|---|------------------------------------|
| 83 Temple on Capitol rebuilt after fire. | 54 Basilica Julia begun. |
| 76 Tabularium on site of former building. | 52 Theatre of Porticus and Pompey. |
| Temple of Saturn in Forum. | 46 Forum Julium dedicated. |
| 54 Basilica Aemilia rebuilt. | New Rostra. |
| | 36 Regia rebuilt. |
| | 27 Pantheon by Agrippa and baths. |

Circus Maximus rebuilt by Julius Caesar, said to have been preceded by Tarquinius Priscus, and restored with considerable additions during the Republic.

EGYPT

- 88 Ptolemy Lathyros returned from exile.
- 81 **Ptolemy XII** (Alexander II). Married Berenice III, widow of Alexander I, murdered her after nineteen days. He was deposed by Sulla, Dictator of Rome, and taken to Rome.
- 81 **Ptolemy XIII**. Auletes (flute player) married Cleopatra V. Father of the great **Cleopatra VI**. Completed Edfu. Banished in 59 to Ephesus, went to Rome, restored to the throne in 55. Most idle and worthless of the Ptolemies.
- 51 **Cleopatra VI** came to the throne with her brother, **Ptolemy XIV**; dissensions between them; he raised an army in Syria. Pompey went to Egypt after Pharsalia, and was murdered there as he was landing. Caesar at Alexandria, and the history of Egypt for a time became Roman history. Arsinoe, sister of Cleopatra, taken captive to Rome, when Caesar returned. Cleopatra followed Caesar, and remained in Rome till he was murdered, 44 B.C. **Ptolemy XV**, younger brother of Cleopatra, reigned four years with her. Died in Rome 44 B.C.
- 44 **Cleopatra** returned to Egypt with **Antony**. She built Dendera.
- 30 Death of Cleopatra and Antony. **Egypt** became a Roman province.

ARMENIA

- 95-56 **Tigranes** (the Great), King. 83 Invaded Syria. Surrendered some of his conquests to Rome. Subsequently assisted Mithridates against Rome.
- 66 **Armenia** became vassal to Rome.
- 56 **Artabazes** succeeded his father, Tigranes the Great.
- 34 **Antony** invaded Armenia, took Artabazes prisoner. Artabazes was beheaded at Alexandria 30 B.C.
- 20 **Artaxias II**, son of Artabazes, deposed by Rome. Tigranes II, his brother, placed on the throne by Rome.

PARTHIANS

Rome constantly interfering with their affairs and Armenia a source of strife between them.

Mithridates VI (the Great), sixth King of Pontus. Wars with Rome. Reigned a long time.

SELEUCIDS

- 75 **Seleucid** kingdom re-united.
- 65 **Pompey** annexed Syria. Seleucid kingdom ended.

WESTERN ASIA

- 74 **Nicomedes III** bequeathed Bithynia to Rome.
- 44 **Antony** gave Phoenicia to Cleopatra.
- 25 **Galatia** became a Roman province.
- 17 **Cappadocia** became a Roman province.

HEBREWS

- 63 **Pompey** took Jerusalem. Judea tributary to Rome.
- 47 Julius Caesar made **Antipater** Procurator of Judea, Samaria, and Galilee.
- 43 **Herod**, son of Antipater, fled to Rome to escape from Antigonus, King of Judea, and was made King of the Jews. Captured Jerusalem and began to rebuild temple.
- 4 **Birth of Jesus Christ**, date now usually accepted, but not actually certain.

BRITAIN

- 55 **Julius Caesar** invaded Britain.
- 54 **Conquered Cassivelaunus** at Verulam (St. Albans). After imposing tribute he departed, and Britain was left for about a century.
- At the time of the Roman invasion **Celtic Art** had developed considerable skill in Britain. Helmets, shields, sword-sheaths, horse-trappings. Cast and repoussé work, spiral and interlacing patterns.

INDIA

- 72 **End of Sunga Dyn.** Last king a worthless debauchee murdered by his Brahmin minister, who took the throne and founded the **Kama** line of four Brahmin kings.
- 27 **Kama line** extinguished by the Andhra monarch, who slew the last Kama and annexed his dominions.
- Andhra** kingdom one of the most powerful at this period. Trade with Greece, Rome, Egypt, China, and the East, and Western Asia.
- 160 B.C. to 50 A.D. **Indo-Parthian kings** governed various parts of Indian borderland.

CHINA

- 86 **Vouti** died. Had waged war with Huns all his reign. A great ruler. Followed by several inferior Emperors.

LITERATURE. **Liu Hsiang** (b. 80) history, poetry, treatises on government; he compiled biographies of eminent women, first work of the kind. His son catalogued Imperial library. **Yang Hsiung**, well-known figure in Chinese literature (b. 53). **The Lady Pan**, poetess (c. 32).

Jade works from first century B.C. to twelfth century A.D. All had prototypes in earlier bronze objects of the Shang Dyn., 1766-1122 B.C.

JAPAN

Still semi-mythical and much disputed.

- 95 **Sujen, tenth Mikado.** A great civilizer, Empire peaceful and prosperous. Taxes first levied on proceeds of the chase and the handicrafts of women. Industries growing, and rice fields laid out.
- 30 **Suinin, eleventh Mikado,** his son. Also great civilizer in the same way as his father.
- 97 **Traditional** commencement of metal founding. Said to have been taught by the Koreans. **Clay Images** called **Tsuchio Ningio** substituted for the burial with the dead of the living retainers and horses of the Imperial family, and other great people in whose service they had lived. First used at the burial of the Empress, wife of Suinin, at the suggestion of one of the royal counsellors, Nonu-no-Sukune. Many of these clay figures have been found.

CHAPTER XV

FIRST CENTURY A.D.

Roman Emperors.—Egypt under Roman Emperors.—Hebrews.—Parthians.—
Armenia.—Britain.—India.—China.—Japan.

ROME

History of the Empire is practically the history of the civilized world, divided into Latin, Greek, and Oriental provinces.

EMPERORS

- 1-14 **Augustus**. Master of whole Empire. First wife, Scribonia; second, Livia. Great campaigns in Germany.
- 9 Defeat of Varro prevented Germany becoming a Roman province.
- 14 **Tiberius Claudius Nero**, son of Livia and Tiberius Claudius Nero. Married Julia, daughter of Augustus and Scribonia.
- 15-16 **Campaign of Germanicus** (son of Drusus) in Germany. Successful. Wife of Arminius captured.
- 17 Recall and death of Germanicus and his wife, Agrippina I.
- 37 **Caligula** (Caius), son of Germanicus and Agrippina I.
- 41 **Claudius**, brother of Germanicus. Third wife, Messalina; fourth wife, **Agrippina II**. Cult of **Mithras** flourished.
- 54 **Nero**, son of Agrippina II and Domitius Ahenobarbus. First wife, Octavia; second, Poppaea. Last of the four Claudian Emperors.
- 68 **Galba** elected by the Senate. Murdered.
- 69 **Otho** elected by Praetorian guards at the Golden Milestone, Forum. Murdered.
- 69 **Vitellius** elected by the army on the German frontier. Murdered.
- 69 **Vespasian** (Titus Flavius), first of so-called **Flavian** Emperors. Restored order. Wife, Domitilla.
- 79 **Titus**, son of Vespasian, second Flavian Emperor. Wife, Marcia Furnella; daughter, Julia. **Pompeii** destroyed 79.
- 81 **Domitian**, brother of Titus, third Flavian Emperor. Banished the philosophers. Encouraged the cult of Isis. Wife, Domitia.
- 88 **Ludi Saeculares**.
- 96 **Nerva**. Consul with Vespasian and Domitian.
- 98 **Trajan**. Born in Spain. Established Mithraism. Wife, Pompeia Plotina.

LITERATURE

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Livy	59 B.C.	17 A.D.	Tacitus	54	113 A.D.
Vitruvius			Plutarch (date unknown)		outlived
Ovid	43	17 "	Trajan		
Seneca		65 "	Pliny (Younger)	61	aft. 103 "
Pliny (Elder)	23 A.D.	79 "	Suetonius	69	
Valerius Flaccus	34	62 "	Petronius		
Roscius (Actor)		62 "	Celsus under Augustus and Tiberius		
Lucan	39	65 "	Juvenal		
Quintilian	40	118 "	Epictetus and School of the Stoics		
Martial	43	c. 104 "			

Buildings

Palace on Palatine.	Portico of Octavia.
Fora of Julius Caesar, Augustus, Vespasian, Nerva, and Trajan.	Theatre of Marcellus, finished by Augustus.
Colosseum, Vespasian.	Great fire of Nero and subsequent rebuilding.
Baths of Titus.	Temple of Isis and Serapis during Domitian's reign.
Temple of Concord rebuilt by Tiberius.	
Golden House of Nero.	

ART. Roman art at its best from Augustus to Hadrian. **Portrait busts** and statues. **Fine Altars** with Boukrania, garlands, and lares. **House** decorative paintings and stucco work. **Bronzes** from Nemi. Vienna cameo and cut **gems**. **Greek painters** retained their technical skill as late as the early Roman Empire, but only varied the motives of earlier artists. **Timomachus** ascribed by Pliny to the time of Julius Caesar. **Ludius**, or **Tadius**, time of Augustus.

EGYPT. (A Roman Province)

Under

Augustus. For the most part tranquil and prosperous.

Tiberius. Peaceful. Work at Philae continued. His portrait there receiving Ankh from Isis. He placed list of nomes at Philae, and completed a portion of Dendera.

Caligula. Serious disturbances between Greeks and Jews. Dendera and Koptos continued.

Claudius. Country prospered, trade protected. Dendera and Philae continued. In 42, **St. Mark** said to have been in Egypt.

Nero. Quarrels between Greeks and Jews. Name on many monuments. Egypt at the highest point of prosperity ever reached under Roman rule.

Galba. Name on door at Medinet Habu.

Otho. Nothing known of him in Egypt except name on door at Medinet Habu.

Under

Vitellius. No trace of his name. Hardly recognized as Emperor beyond Alexandria.

Vespasian. Lived at Alexandria. Egyptian soldiers assisted at his siege of Jerusalem.

Titus. Favourite in Egypt. Interested in worship of Egyptian gods.

Domitian. Quarrels between Nomes regarding the worship of their various gods. Emperor encouraged the worship of Egyptian gods. Isis and Serapis in Rome.

Nerva. Had very little influence in Egypt.

10 A.D. **Ascetics** (non-Christian) in many parts of Egypt, especially round Alexandria, and in many other parts of the world.

40 **Essenes** (non-Christian) in Egypt and Judea; rise of idea of virtue in renunciation.

40 **Philon's** writings, mixture of Greek and Jewish ideas. Logos second god making Kosmos.

41-66 **Apollonios** of Tyana in Antioch, Babylon, Athens, Crete, Corinth, Rome, Spain, Africa, Sicily. 69-70 Egypt, etc.

HEBREWS

6 Judea made a Roman province under a procurator.

38 **Jews** persecuted for refusing to worship Caligula.

41 They received right of Roman citizenship.

50 **Claudius** banished Jews from Rome.

68 **Invasion** conducted by Vespasian.

70 **Titus** took Jerusalem; city and temple sacked and burnt. Gradual dispersion of the Jews.

Josephus, 37-100. **Simon Magus** born in Samaria.

PARTHIANS

Armenia a constant source of strife with Rome.

4 **Phraabaces** deposed, went to Rome. His successor was murdered.

9 **Vonones I** accepted as king. Brought up in Rome. Unpopular.

16 **Artabanus III.** Set up as Pretender. Parthians appealed against him in 35.

55 Rome compelled Parthians to evacuate Armenia. War with Rome. Parthians repulsed Corbulo, but Rome finally victorious.

ARMENIA

Nominal **Roman Supremacy**, actual anarchy. For many years a buffer-State between Rome and Persia (Parthians).

58 **Erovant**, a usurper, master of Armenia.

BRITAIN

43 **Claudius** sent an expedition from Rome, followed himself, and penetrated to Colchester. Subdued the country south of the Avon and Severn. **Vespasian** reduced Isle of Wight during this expedition.

- 51 **Defeat of Caractacus**, who was taken to Rome and led in triumph through the streets.
- 61 **Revolt under Boadicea**. She was defeated by Suetonius.
- 78 **Agricola** arrived as Governor of Britain.
- 85 He advanced north, defeated Galgacus north of the Tay, and made a line of forts to keep back the Picts and Scots.

INDIA

- 21 **Gondophares**, Parthian king of lower Kabul Valley and Punjab; is mentioned in Christian legends of third century, which allege a mission of the Apostle Thomas to convert him; also mentioned in Chinese legends.
- C. 41 Embassy from Ceylon to Emperor Claudius, noticed by Pliny.
- C. 45 **Apollonios** of Tyana said to have visited India.
- 67 **Kas Japa** and another Buddhistic teacher visited China at invitation of Ming Ti.
- 85 Final suppression of Indo-Parthian DYN., except in the delta of the Indus under King Kadphises II.
- 90 **Kadphises** demanded a Chinese princess in marriage—proposal indignantly rejected. War ensued. Kadphises defeated, compelled to pay tribute to China. He subsequently conquered Northern India.
- Andhra DYN.** powerful in Southern India. Trade flourishing, and Pliny mentions vast quantities of specie taken to Rome from India annually.

Plastic Art. Second period began *c.* A.D. 50, extending to 350; gateways and rails at **Sanchi**, 10 to 80(?).

Traditions of Indian Religious Art being taken into **Turkestan and China** by Indian Buddhist missionaries and craftsmen. Chinese students taught in Indian schools.

First to Fourth Century, the first period of the great **Gandhara Sculptures** (North-West Frontier) in the stone monasteries and Stupas; being close to the outposts of the Roman Empire, the art was susceptible to Graeco-Roman influence.

LITERATURE. **Charaka**, a notable medical authority; his work in verse still considered authoritative in India.

CHINA—Han DYN.

- 6 **Wang Mang**, usurper, seized the throne, and decreed the Han DYN. extinct.
- 23 A **Han prince** placed on the throne. Murdered by "Crimson Eyebrows."
- 25 **Khang Vouti** re-established the Han DYN. (later Han DYN.). Good ruler.
- 58 **Ming Ti** sent envoy to India to study Buddhism, which made great progress under the direct patronage of this Emperor. Works of

Buddhistic art (images) introduced with Graeco-Indian type. Became the basis of Buddhistic art in China and Japan. General Panchow kept the **Huns** back and maintained Imperial authority over them.

75 **Chang-li.**

89 **Hoti.** During his reign, remarkable military achievement of **Pan-chow** in driving the Huns from the frontier.

Probable commercial relations with **Rome** obstructed by Parthians. New kind of **writing paper** introduced, resembling Egyptian papyrus, and **ink** invented, superseding a mixture of brick-dust and water.

LITERATURE. 27-97 **Wang Ch'ung**, essayist. 79 **Ma-Jung**, "The Universal Scholar," learned in Confucian lore, and an author. **Pang-chao**, female historian; her book, "Admonitions of the Female historian," illustrated by **Ku Kai-Chih** of the fourth century.

JAPAN

Semi-mythical and disputed.

Prince Yamato-Daké, son of the twelfth Mikado, said to have conquered South-west and Eastern Japan for his father. One of the great figures of the semi-mythical history of Japan. First taught fire making with flint and steel. Many picturesque legends concerning him.

Mirrors said to be first made, but probably they were used much earlier. **Lacquer** work said to have come into notice, but as its introduction was prehistoric, the exact date cannot be fixed.

CHAPTER XVI

SECOND CENTURY A.D.

Rome.—Britain under Rome.—Parthia.—Egypt under Rome.—India.—China.

ROME

Trajan. Good ruler. Rome contented. Dacian War. Armenia became a Roman province. The Colony of **Timgad**, Algeria, founded.

117 **Hadrian.** Travelled much. Studied Greek. Wife, Sabina, a niece of Trajan.

138 **Antoninus Pius**, "Father of his people." Wife, Faustina.

161 { **Marcus Aurelius.** Teutonic nations threatening. Wife, Faustina II.

161 { **Lucius Verus**, brother and colleague of Marcus Aurelius, d. 169. Wife, a daughter of Marcus Aurelius.

180 **Commodus.** Cruel and wicked. Gibbon dates beginning of decline from 180. Killed by soldiers who were gaining power. Mithraism favoured.

- 192 **Pertinax.** Stern old Senator. Killed by Praetorian guards and the Empire sold to highest bidder.
- 193 **Julianus.** Army objected to him and killed him, fighting ensued between the generals.
- 193 **Septimius Severus.** Soldier. Wife, Julia Domna; had life of Apollonios of Tyana written.

Fathers of the Church

Clemens Romanus (martyred by drowning), d. 100.	Polycarp, d. c. 169.
Ignatius, d. 115.	Justin Martyr, d. c. 166.
	Irenaeus, d. c. 200.

Christianity suffered under the good Emperors, Trajan and Marcus Aurelius.

LITERATURE, declining.

Quintilian, d. 118.	Herodes Atticus, b. 104.
Martial, d. 104.	Aulus Gellius, 117-186.
Tacitus, d. 113.	Lucian, b. c. 120.
Suetonius.	Dion Cassius (Historian of Rome), b. 155.
Cornelius Fronto, c. 100-180?.	

Pausanias wrote his travels in the reign of Marcus Aurelius.

ART AND BUILDINGS.

Trajanic period of Art. Very fine Roman work. **Column** in Trajan's Forum. Historical bas-reliefs on Arch of Trajan. **Reliefs** on enclosing wall of Trajan's Forum, used later for Arch of Constantine. Statues and busts, **good decorative work**, ex. festoons and Boukrania on Arch at Beneventum.

Hadrianic period. The Antinous type of statues and busts. Sarcophagi and classical scenes in relief. Good historical reliefs. Mausoleum of Hadrian. Tomb of Caecilia Metella.

Antonine period. Reliefs on column of Antoninus Pius. Great Temple of the Sun at **Baalbec**, built by Antoninus. Roman cities in Northern **Africa** very flourishing. Tebursuk, Ain, Tunga, Dugga, Timgad, etc.

Marcus Aurelius. Column and historical reliefs.

Septimius Severus. Arch in Forum Romanum and gate in Forum Boarium.

Roman Art declining after Antoninus Pius. Tombs of the Valerii (so-called Latin tombs), good stucco work. **Roman Theatres** of the Empire in Italy, Gaul, Greece, Asia Minor, and Africa. **School of Sculptors** at Aphrodisias in Asia Minor—Zenas and his son Zenas, Aristias and Papias.

BRITAIN (under Rome)

- 121 **Hadrian** visited Britain. Built wall from Tyne to Solway.
- 150 **Antoninus** appointed Lollius Urbicus governor. Wall from Forth to Clyde.

- 193 **Government** of Britain conferred on Albinus.
 197 **Albinus** assumed the Imperial Purple, led British soldiers to Gaul, was defeated near Lyons by Septimius Severus.

PARTHIANS

Subject to Rome under Trajan; his conquests given up by Hadrian. Chosroes recovered the throne.

- 162 **Vologases III.** War with Rome. 166 Peace with Rome. Parthia declining.
 199 **Septimius Severus** invaded Parthia.

EGYPT

Under

Trajan. Peace on the whole. Conflict between Jews and Greeks. Portrait at Dendera as Horus.

Hadrian. Visited Egypt with Sabina. Names on Vocal Memnon. Antinous drowned.

Antoninus Pius. Visited Alexandria. Riots between Jews and Greeks.

Marcus Aurelius. Revolt of Egyptian soldiers, Avidus Cassius sent to subdue them. He intrigued with Faustina to take the crown himself.

Commodus. Taxation heavy. Country impoverished.

Pertinax. Name not on any buildings.

Julianus. Not acknowledged, and **Pescennius Niger**, a Roman general in Syria, declared Emperor.

Septimius Severus. Conquered Niger. Visited Egypt. Restored Vocal Memnon, which never sang again.

Series of fine painted **mummy portraits** from Hawara near Memphis, dating from c. 100 to A.D. 250. Some on canvas, some thin water-colour with white of egg for medium, some melted coloured wax. Showing ancient Greek influence.

Time of literary activity at Alexandria. 150 **Ascetic** idea growing, Gnostic and Christian. About end of century **Catechetical School** at Alexandria existed, which produced the learning of the Early Christian Church, and marks the first epoch of the rise of Christianity in Egypt. Sacred literature of Egypt, Persia, and Palestine, found in Alexandrian library, had prepared its way.

INDIA

- 125 **Kanishka** succeeded his father, Kadphises II, famous in Buddhist legend as a second Asoka. Development of later Buddhism deifying the founder, and rapid development of monasteries and stupas. **Asvajhoska**, the poet, "Life of Buddha." Nagarjuna, great apostle of Buddhism. Brahminism not abandoned.

- 150 **Huvishka.** Buddhism continued to enjoy popular favour and royal patronage.

- 185 **Vasudiva.** The Kurkan power declined, gradually restricted to Punjab.

Rise of later Buddhism of this century reflected in the architecture and art.

Hiuen Tshang, the Chinese traveller of the seventh century, says that during the reign of Kanishka, King of Gandhara, artists from Bactria were employed to paint in Buddhist monasteries, and that the convent of Serike was famous for mural painting.

Amaravati, a Buddhist settlement in Madras. Important series of sculptures *c.* A.D. 170 representing early Indian life and legends of Buddha—they show Buddha receiving worship as a divinity for the first time. Indianized Western art superseded the simple direct naturalism of the **Bharhut** and **Sanchi** sculptures. The great Stupa of Amaravati has 1,200 figures on the outer rail.

Andhra Dyn. powerful in Southern India.

Early cave-paintings at Ajunta caves continued.

CHINA (Han Dyn.)

106 **Hoti's** infant son. Decline of Han Dyn. 106 **Ganti**, his brother.

107 **Hevanti**. A good ruler. Decline of Han Dyn. rapid after his death. No ruler worthy of the name followed.

LITERATURE

Hsii-Shen died 120. Lexicographer. His work **Shuo Wen**, collection of 10,000 Chinese characters then in use, with explanatory notes. Oldest Chinese dictionary. **Wang Tsan** (177 to 217). Scholar and poet; and a few others.

Indian Buddhist in China translated "**The Lotus of the good Law**" into Chinese at the close of this century.

Buddhistic temples built. **Stone sculptures** on tombs in Shantung. *C.* 130 **Earliest masterpiece** showing influence of Greek art which had spread from Black Sea towards West Asia.

CHAPTER XVII

THIRD CENTURY A.D.

Rome.—Britain under Rome.—Parthians.—Egypt under Rome.—Sassanids (New Kingdom of Persia).—India.—China.—Japan.

ROME

Septimius Severus. Worship of Isis, Osiris, Mithras, and Bacchus, Judaism and Christianity all current. Died at York.

211 **Caracalla**. "The common enemy of mankind." His brother Geta began to reign contemporaneously with him. Citizenship extended to all provinces.

211 **Geta**, brother of Caracalla, murdered by him.

217 **Macrinus**.

218 **Heliogabalus**. High priest of Syrian sun-god, Elagabalus, at Emissa.

- 222 **Alexander Severus.** Rome declining and attacked on all sides. Barbarians advancing.
- 235 After he was murdered, a series of weak pretenders. All murdered or killed in fighting.
- 253 **Valerian.** Defeated by Persian king. Said to have been stuffed and kept in a Persian temple.
- 261 **Gallienus.** Barbarians advancing. Several pretenders calling themselves Emperors arose. Empire in pieces.
- 268 **Claudius II** (Gothicus). An Illyrian. Empire again under one rule. Defeated the Goths.
- 270 **Aurelian.** An Illyrian. Empire under one rule. Gave up Dacia to the Goths.
- Carinus** on the throne after three unimportant men. The great fire in his reign destroyed much of Rome.
- 280 { **Diocletian.** Elected by army; shared the rule with three others. He ruled Thrace, Egypt, and Asia. Severe Christian persecution under Diocletian.
- 4 contemporary rulers. { **Maximian.** He and Diocletian both called Augustus. He ruled Italy and Africa, and lived at Milan.
- { **Galerius.** A General. Title, Caesar. Ruled the Danube.
- { **Constantine I** (Chlorus). Title, Caesar. Ruled Gaul, Spain, and Britain. Died at York.
- Rome** ranked as a provincial town. No longer seat of the Empire.

Fathers of the Church

Greek

Clemens Alexandrium, d. *c.* 217.
 Hippolytus, d. *c.* 230.
 Origen, d. *c.* 253.

Latin

Tertullian, d. *c.* 220.
 Minucius Felix, d. *c.* 230.
 Cyprian, d. *c.* 258.

LITERATURE. End of Pagan literati.

Plotinus, B. 203 Porphyry, B. 223 Longinus Cassius, Secretary to Zenobia.

ART AND BUILDINGS. Comparative scarcity. **Arch** of Septimius Severus. **Gate** in Forum Boarium. **Baths** of Caracalla and Diocletian. **Palmyra** and **Baalbec** Roman Hellenistic work. **Mithraic** Tauroctonous groups. **Classic** mythological Sarcophagi. **Aurelian Wall.** Diocletian's great palace at **Spalato.** **Earliest** Christian wall paintings. **Catacombs** of Calixtus for burial of Popes. Diocletian and Maxentius (son of Maximian) rebuilt the Basilica Julia, Forum Julium, Senate House, and Sacra Via, after the great fire of **Carinus.**

Christian Church began to acquire bequests of landed property about 250. **Mithraism** very strong in this century in Rome.

BRITAIN (under Rome)

- 208 **Septimius Severus** in Britain. 211 Died at York, leaving command to Caracalla.

- 287 **Carausius.** Roman Commander of the Fleet. Assumed Imperial purple. Assassinated by Allectus, who assumed it also.
- 296 **Constantine I** (Chlorus). Regained Britain for Rome. Died at York.

PARTHIANS

Kings Volgeses II, III, IV, V. 226 **Artabanus.** War with Caracalla. Submitted to Adashur the Persian, who came in during the war with Rome.

End of Parthian kingdom (Arsacids).

Under EGYPT (under Rome)

Caracalla. Massacre at Alexandria. Colossal head at Koptos, with forbidding expression. Cartouche in a quarry at Assouan.

Heliogabalus. Disturbances at Alexandria between his troops and Egyptians.

Alexander Severus. Egypt considered unimportant. Nothing noteworthy till Timongenis, an Egyptian, assisted **Zenobia**, Queen of Palmyra, against Rome.

Claudius II. The Roman rule was limited almost to Alexandria.

Diocletian. Revolt in Alexandria, which he quelled. Edict against Christians and persecution, called "Era of Martyrs."

Paul the Hermit. First Christian monk. Fled from persecution to the desert and founded "The monks of the Thebaid."

256 **St. Anthony** born. At his death, 365, the desert was studded with hermitages.

SASSANIDS—New kingdom of Persia

226 **Artaxerxes** (Adashur). New DYN. Claimed descent from Cyrus and Darius.

232 **Armenia** subject to Persia. Cause of constant wars with Rome.

261 **Odinathus.** Fell under Gallienus. His son, Vaballatus, king in title only.

266 **Zenobia**, Queen of Palmyra, widow of Odinathus. War with Aurelian. Defeated. Lived subsequently in Rome.

New Persian **Architecture** and **Art** of the Sassanids. Palaces at Ferozabad, Savistan, and Ctesiphon. **Sculpture** in high relief on face of cliffs, influenced by Assyrian, Greek, and Indian Art (226-625).

Mani, founder of Manichaeism, b. 215, at Ecbatana, crucified 276.

INDIA

Third century a **dark period** in the history of India. Indications that the Persian Sassanids exercised influence there. **Andhra DYN.** still powerful in the south. *C.* 200 **Manava-dharma-shastra**, or **Code of Manu** compiled; records system of Brahminism as it existed at this period. **Gandhara** sculptures at Lorian-Tangai monastery, less Western influence, more purely Indian type.

CHINA (end of Han Dyn.)

220 **Hienti**. Last Han ruler. Retired into private life. End of great Han Dyn. after rule of 450 years.

220-265 **Period** of the three kingdoms (1. Wei. 2. Shu. 3. Wu).

265 **Vouti Isemachu**. New Dyn. of the later Isin restored unity to the Empire.

290 **Hweiti**. Great bridge over River Hoangho.

Centuries between 200 and 600 not very favourable to growth of **Literature**. Empire torn by civil war. Still the work was carried on. "The **Seven Scholars**," 196-221, all poets, and "The **Seven Sages** of the Bamboo Club," also poets.

215-282 **Huangfu Mi**. Ploughman, scholar, and author. 289 **Hsiin Hsii** died. Edited the Bamboo Books just then discovered, containing ancient records and chronology from the Yellow Emperor Hwang-ti 2704-2595 B.C., to nearly the end of the Chow Dyn.

251 **Tsao Fu Hing**. Said to be famous for Buddhistic pictures and Dragons; unauthenticated.

JAPAN

200-269 **Empress Jingo**. Wife of fourteenth Mikado, and real ruler before and after his death. Said to have conquered the Korea. She and her baby **Ojin**, the young "God of War," and her great prime minister, **Takenonchi**, represented on Japanese fans, vases, and carvings, Takenonchi holding Ojin in his arms. **Shinto** temples at Osaka. Empress is worshipped now with three other gods at Osaka.

270 **Ojin**, fifteenth Mikado. Worshipped as a god of war. 284 Eminent Chinese scholar, **Wani**, came to teach Ojin's son, who became a very learned man. Wani introduced writing and books. Writing spread and accounts were kept in regular order, and the errors of attributing immense length of life to the Mikados disappeared from this time.

There is no department of Japanese national life and thought which does not bear traces of **Chinese influence**.

CHAPTER XVIII

FOURTH CENTURY A.D.

Rome.—Egypt.—Britain.—Sassanids.—India.—China.—Japan.

ROME

305 **Diocletian** abdicated. Civil war between the Caesars and Augusti.

308 **Rebellion in Rome**. Six Emperors. **East Emperors**—Galerius, Licinius, and Maximin. **West Emperors**—Maximian, Maxen-

- tius, and Constantine, son of Chlorus. 313 Emperor Maxentius died.
- 325 **Constantine II** (the Great), son of Chlorus, became sole emperor. Wife, Fausta.
- 330 Seat of Empire removed to **Constantinople**. Built on site of **Byzantium**. **Constantine** adopted Christianity and made it the official religion; was baptized on his death-bed by an Arian bishop 337.
- 337 On the death of Constantine the Great the empire was divided between his three sons, **Constantine**, **Constans**, and **Constantius**.
- 347 After the death of his two brothers, **Constantius** (called Constantine III) became sole ruler. 355 He granted the title of Caesar to his cousin Julian, and died in 361.
- 361 **Julian**, called the Apostate. Educated for pagan priesthood, and disliked Christianity, and tried to restore paganism. Was killed in the Persian wars.
- 363 **Jovian**. Restored Christianity. **Goths** and **Huns** advancing.
- 364 **Empire divided** into East and West with an emperor ruling in each.

WEST

- 364 Valentinian I.
- 375 Gratian and Valentinian II.
- 383 Valentinian II.

EAST

- 364 Valens, killed by Goths.
- 379 Theodosius I. Became a Christian; kept back the Goths; divided Armenia between Rome and Persia.
- 392 Empire **united** under Theodosius I. **Again divided** at his death between his two sons.
- 395 Honorius. Neglected Rome; lived at Ravenna. Visigoths and Goths advancing. Alaric kept back by Stilicho.
- 395 Arcadius at Constantinople. Huns ravaging Asia Minor. Visigoths rose under Alaric.

End of the century Byzantine walls built at **Olympia**, converting the walls of the Temple of Zeus into a fortress for protection against the barbarian invaders who harassed Greece.

GROWTH OF CHRISTIANITY IN ROME IN FOURTH CENTURY

- Mithraism** disappeared. Worship of **Egyptian deities** forbidden.
- 313 **Edict** allowing Christians to practise their cult.
- 318 **Arian controversy**. Arius, a priest of Alexandria.
- 325 Council of **Nicaea**. Pope Sylvester, Emperor Constantine, and Athanasius present.
- 350 **Orthodox Christianity** took over the monastic system of the Egyptian desert.
- 357 **St. Basil** founded his order. 365 **St. Anthony** died. The desert studded with hermitages.
- 367 **Porticus Deorum**. Last building erected in Rome for pagan cult.

- 381 **Great dispute** between pagan Symmachus, and the Christian Ambrose, relating to the removal of the pagan statue of Victory.
- 383 **State support** for pagan worship abolished.
- 384 **First Decretals** published.
- 391 **Pagan sacrifice** abolished, consequent rebellion for four days, and great pagan festivals held.
- 395 **Last Vestal Virgin.** Fire extinguished. Christianity proclaimed the State religion by Theodosius I, but paganism still prevalent privately. He also finally suppressed the Olympic games in Greece.

Principal Popes

St. Silvester	313	335
St. Liberio	335	366
St. Damasus (St. Jerome his secretary)	366	384
St. Siricius	384	398

	B.	D.
Cyril of Jerusalem	315	386
Ambrose (founded St. Ambrogio at Milan)	334	or 340
	340	397

Christian Writers

	B.	D.
Gregory of Nazianzen	329	389
Basil	330	379
Gregory of Nyssen	333	394
Chrysostom	347	401
Cyril of Alexandria	376	444

BUILDINGS. **St. Peter's** and several other Basilica churches begun by Constantine, and filled with artistic and precious objects for worship.

Arch of Constantine composed largely of spoils from earlier periods.

Basilica of Constantine. After the death of Constantine a lull in building activity.

Rise of Christian Art, compounded of pagan and Oriental elements.

Rise of Byzantine Art after transference of seat of Empire to Constantinople, 330.

Painting in catacombs and churches. Christian nimbus appeared, already used in Classical art. Frescoes in the house of SS. **Giovanni e Paolo**.

Sarcophagi. **Diptychs**, ivory and wood. Carved ivory diptychs, known as the **Consular diptych** (=double folded) used by Roman Consuls and given as presents to great people, and as prizes in the games in the circus; historical and classical subjects. Created the type which lasted through the mediaeval era. Consular diptychs spread from the end of the fourth to the middle of the sixth century.

327 **Church of the Holy Sepulchre** at Jerusalem founded by St. Helena, finished by Constantine 335.

EGYPT (under Roman rule)

307 **St. Catherine** of Alexandria martyred.

Constantine the Great, 325-337, improved the condition of the country, but it was declining and impoverished. Struggle between Christianity and the former religion. Christianity became the recognized State religion. **Athanasius**, Bishop of Alexandria, b. 297, d. 373. **Arian** con-

troversy. **Hypatia**, b. 350. Destruction of **Serapis** under Theodosius, 392-395, who decreed the whole empire should become Christian. Spread of monasticism. Rise of **Coptic** (Christian) decorative art, a combination of Egyptian traditions and debased Hellenistic type.
 377 First incursion of **Saracens**. Bought off by a treaty.

BRITAIN

303-6 **Christians** suffered under Diocletian's persecutions. **St. Alban** martyred.
 306 **Constantine I** proclaimed Emperor.
 367 **Picts and Scots** appeared. Theodosius (father of Theodosius I) was sent to pacify Britain.
 388 Britain again appealed to Rome for help against Picts and Scots.
 313-411 Basilica at **Silchester**. England rapidly Christianized during this century.

SASSANIDS

303 **Narses** abdicated.
 310 **Sapor II**, greatest Sassanian monarch. War with Rome.
 390 **Armenia** divided between Rome and Persia by treaty, which lasted till the time of the Arabs.
 399 **Yezdegerd** (the Sinner) succeeded. Friendly to Rome.

INDIA

320 **Chandragupta I**, first paramount Emperor of India. Beginning of Gupta period, a new historical period.
 326 **Samudragupta**. One of the most accomplished and energetic of the Indian monarchs; dominions of nine kings of Northern India annexed, and other extensions of empire. He was a poet, musician, and patron of Sanskrit literature.
 C. 336 **Indian embassy** to Constantine reached Constantinople.
 357 Embassy to China. 361 Embassy to Rome.
 C. 375 **Chandragupta II**, his son. Extended the empire; extinguished the Satraps. Good ruler.

Rise of so-called **Gupta** style of **Architecture**. Monolithic pillars. Famous iron pillar of **Delhi**.

ART. Between 350 and 550 second period of **Ajunta** cave frescoes—Buddha with drapery and nimbus. Approximately contemporary with the great railing at **Amaravati**, and best sculptures of **Gandhara**.

Nakhon Vat, in Kambodia, in the far East, was colonized in the fourth century, and the traditions of the Kashmir School conveyed there. A remarkable series of sculptures in the recently excavated great temple there, executed by the descendants of the colonizers from the fourth to the fourteenth century. The temple is larger than Borobudur, the walled inclosure measuring two-thirds of a mile on each of its four sides, all covered with sculptures illustrating the Mahabharata and Ramayana epics, and suggestive of the Amaravati sculptures.

320-480 Great revival of **Brahminical** Hinduism. Buddhism slowly decaying. Learning encouraged, Golden Age of **Sanskrit** literature.

C. 320 **Vayu Purana**, which contained the ancient legends of the Mahabharata doctrines of the Cosmic ages, Vishnu, Siva, etc.

C. 300 **Earliest** scientific works on **Astronomy**.

Kalidasa, poet and dramatist. A collection of fables existed of very ancient origin, some of which have ultimately found their way into **Fontaine's Fables**.

Ivories about the time of Constantine.

Burmah, painting and wood-carving.

CHINA

307 **Hwaiti**, brother of Hweiti. Fell into the hands of Tartar invaders led by a Hun prince; also his brother Mingti in 317.

317 Enfeebled later **Isin** rulers moved their capital to Nankin. Incompetent rulers, period of disunion and wars.

399 **Fa-Hsein** started his expedition to India to procure knowledge of Buddhism.

ART. 364-405 Artist **Ku K'ai-Chih** working, painted Buddhist and Taoist subjects and portraits; illustrated "Admonitions of the instructress of the Palace," a work by **Pang Chao**, lady-in-waiting to the Empress, of the first century. Many details known of the artist's life. Some of his works still exist.

From fourth to eighth century no tangible monument of pictorial art, though history records the names and works of a long roll of painters.

LITERATURE. 365 **Tao Chien**, poet and musician; cultivated flowers, especially chrysanthemums. **Kuo-Hsiang**, philosopher, follower of **Tao-Tzu**. **Kuo Po'**, scholar of great repute, learned in astronomy, divination, natural philosophy, and in geometry as applied to graves, which is universally practised in China now.

JAPAN

313 **Nintoku**, called the sage emperor; considerable skill developed in the use of bronze, iron, and gold for decorative purposes. Earliest **bronze bells** and arrow heads, anterior to known records, and date of manufacture uncertain.

CHAPTER XIX

FIFTH CENTURY A.D.

Roman Empire in the West.—Roman Empire in the East.—Egypt.—Sassanids.—
 Britain.—Ireland.—Spain.—Visigoths.—Venice.—Sicily.—France.—
 India.—China.—Japan.

ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST

- 408 **Goths** advancing after the death of Stilicho. **Honorius** lived at Ravenna.
- 410 **Alaric**, King of the Visigoths, took and sacked Rome. Entered by Porta Salaria; only remained three days.
- 423 **Valentinian III**, seven years old, succeeded; son of Galla Placidia (*see Appendix XV*), who really ruled.
- 441 **Empire at war** with Vandals, Huns, and Persians; lost Africa to **Genseric**, the Vandal.
- 452 **Attila**, the Hun, entered Italy; opposed by Pope Leo I. Emperor too weak. Leo saved Rome and her treasures.
- 455 **Maximus**, emperor for two months. Eudoxia, his wife (*see Appendix XVI*), invited **Genseric**, the Vandal king, to come to Rome in revenge when she discovered Maximus had murdered her first husband, Valentinian III. She built **S. Pietro in Vincoli** in Rome.
- 455 **Avitus** appointed by the Visigoths. Invasion of **Genseric**, who carried off Eudoxia. Her daughter, Eudocia, by her first husband Valentinian III, married Hunneric, son of **Genseric**. (*See Appendix XVI*.)
- 456 **Ricimer** deposed Avitus; made **Majorian** emperor.
- 461 **Ricimer** deposed Majorian; made **Libius Severus** emperor.
- 465 **Ricimer** deposed Severus, and ruled alone.
- 467 **Anthemius**, emperor, opposed by Ricimer. **Lupercalia** again celebrated at his accession.
- 468 **Great expedition** against the Vandals.
- 472 **Olybrius** opposed Ricimer. Death of Ricimer. Olybrius' wife, Placidia, was a daughter of Eudoxia, and an heiress of the family of Theodosius.
- 473 **Glycerius**. Time of confusion. Ostrogoths attacked the empire.
- 474 **Julius Nepos**. Time of confusion.
- 475 **Romulus Augustulus**, last Emperor of Rome. Commencement of a new epoch.
- 476 **Odoacer** took Rome; ruled as king over the Western Empire in Italy; resided at Ravenna. Rome tranquil. Churches erected. Saint worship developing.
- 477 **Hunneric**, son of **Genseric**, succeeded his father as king of the Vandals.

- 487 **Theodoric**, the Ostrogoth, invaded Italy.
 493 **Theodoric** became King of Italy after murdering Odoacer, the one blot on his memory. Resided at Ravenna.

ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE EAST (at Constantinople)

- 408 **Theodosius II.** Wars with Persia. Treaty with Attila.
 450 **Marcian.** 457 **Leo I;** 474 **Leo II;** Emperors.
 474 **Zeno**, son-in-law of Leo I, usurped the throne. Conferred title of Patrician on Odoacer.
 491 **Anastasius I.**

Growth of the **Eastern Church** under the Patriarch of Constantinople. Dispute in the Eastern and Latin Church concerning the dual nature of Christ, the Logos, and the title "**Theotokos**," Mother of God. Controversy between **Nestorius**, Patriarch of Constantinople, 428-431, and **Cyril** of Alexandria. Council of **Ephesus**, 431, to settle it. Summons issued by Theodosius and Valentinian III. Title of Theotokos confirmed; Nestorius deposed. **Pelagian** controversy, 417. The **Parthenon**, Athens, converted into a Christian Church and dedicated to the Mother of God. **Byzantine art** rising and developing.

POPES

- | | |
|--|---------------------------|
| 418 Boniface I. | |
| 422 Celestine I. | |
| 432 Sixtus III. | |
| 440 Leo I, the Great, leader and defender of the people, | 461-498 Five popes lived. |
| | 498 Symmachus. |

St. Jerome (d. 420). St. Augustine (d. 430). St. Benedict (b. 480).

LITERATURE. Poet **Rutilius**; poet **Claudius**. End of Latin Literature. **Procopius**, the last Greek philosopher and historian.

Art and Architecture. A break in art in Rome and Italy during the time of **Attila**. Reviving towards the end of the century. **Theodoric** appointed officers to protect antiquities. Rise of Christian art was productive of some sculpture in Rome. Continual church building. Great activity in monastic schools of art for Church decoration. **Ravenna**, a great centre of Byzantine Christian art between 420-550, and Roman art was influenced by it. All Italian and Western art became influenced by **Byzantine Eastern Christian** elements for centuries, till the rise of the Renaissance and Gothic art gradually superseded them. Several fine churches at **Salonica**. Carved wooden doors of Sta Sabina, Rome, made by Greek workmen for Pope Sixtus III (432-440) show the earliest rude example of the Crucifixion. **Ivory** sculpture prospered, though marble sculpture declined. **Diptychs** used for Christian subjects. Italian ivory plaque in B.M. shows the earliest Crucifixion except the doors of Sta Sabina. Ivory **Pyxes** (little circular boxes) with pagan subjects; afterwards used in Christian liturgy to hold the Reservation of the Host. Most ancient Christian Pyx in Berlin shows the Greek beardless Christ.

Frescoes in the Chapel of Sta Felicitas, last of the purely **Latin** style of catacomb frescoes.

EGYPT (a Roman Province)

Rome held on to Egypt on account of corn supply, but her grasp loosened and **Persians** invaded Egypt during the reign of Anastasius. **Hypatia** murdered in 415 during the time **Cyril** was Patriarch of Alexandria. Series of Christological controversies with the Eastern Church. The Church in Egypt grew and flourished and gave much religious learning to the world. **Coptic** Christian art decorative, of Byzantine type.

SASSANIDS

- 420 **Varanus V** assisted to the throne by Rome. 421 War with Rome.
 422 Peace, toleration granted to Christians in Persia, and to Zoroastrians in Roman Empire.
 438 **Yezdegerd II.** Persecuted Jews and Christians. Defeated by White Huns.
 457 **Peroz** wrested the kingdom from **Horning III.** Persecuted Jews and Christians; favoured Nestorians when they were driven from Rome.

BRITAIN

- 410 Roman legions left, withdrawn by Emperor Honorius; Teutonic invasions followed, Angles, Saxons, and Jutes.
 444 **Hengist and Horsa** landed at Ebbsfleet.
 449 Foundation of English kingdom began in Kent.

IRELAND

- St. Patrick** commenced his mission in Ireland, exact date disputed.
 448 Foundation of See and Priory of Armagh and eight other Abbeys.
 465? Death of **St. Patrick.**
 Great numbers of **Abbeys** and **Monasteries** founded during fifth, sixth, and seventh centuries. Continental influence in **Architecture** strong from fifth century.

SPAIN

Invaded by Alaric, Vandals, and Suevi.

VISIGOTHS

- 414 Founded a kingdom in Spain and Gaul.

VENICE

- C. 452 Founded by people fleeing from Attila.

SICILY

- 440 Invaded by **Vandals** under Genserik.
 490 Invaded by **Goths.**

FRANCE

- 406 Franks overran the whole of Gaul.
 458 **Chilperic I**, King of the Salian Franks.
 481 **Chlodwig I** (Clovis) founded the French monarchy. 511 Accepted Christianity.

INDIA

- 406-411 **Fa Hsein**, a Chinese Buddhist pilgrim at the court of Chandragupta. His writings are the source of much information. He saw the palace of Asoka, its sculptures and inlays still standing.
 413 **Kumaragupta I**. Details of events not known. White Huns overran Indian plains after they were routed by Theodosius.
 455 **Skandragupta**. C. 480 End of his reign and end of Empire; his descendants continued the DYN. in the Eastern Provinces.

Great Literary period continued.

Southern India. **Andhra DYN.** ended beginning of fifth century, how or why unknown.

400-500 **Amaravati** sculptures, inner rail, most splendid of its kind. Saints and nimbus.

Between fifth and eighth Centuries, return to Brahminical cult, and consequent revival of architecture and new period of art lasting to eighteenth century. Important **Temples** in province of Orissa from fifth to thirteenth century.

Frescoes on the Sigiri Rock, Ceylon, an offshoot of the great Ajunta cave frescoes.

CHINA

- 420 End of feeble later **Isin DYN.**, division between North and South China, "A house divided against itself." Song DYN. founded by Lieonyu, and six other kingdoms set up.
 479 **Tsi DYN.** followed, also times of war and violence.

LITERATURE

405 **The Indian Kumarajwa**, dictated Chinese commentaries on Buddhist Canon to 800 priests; he also wrote a Shastra, and translated the "**Diamond Sutra**," which may be called a National Classic, and which has done much to popularize Buddhism with the educated classes. **Tan Yeh** wrote a history of the Han DYN. **Shen Yo**, famous scholar, wrote histories, had a library of 20,000 volumes.

JAPAN

According to some authorities accurate chronology began in this century.

- 412 **Tukoyo**, Mikado.
 457 **Silkworms** introduced from China and the industry encouraged by the Empress.

463 Emperor Yuriak. Said to have engaged the services of a skilled potter of Korea, and **Keramic** methods gradually spread. Korean **Architects** also employed. **Art** and **Painting** introduced in the same reign; painting was introduced by a Chinese immigrant.

CHAPTER XX

SIXTH CENTURY A.D.

Later Roman Empire and Emperors at Constantinople and Ravenna, and Gothic Kings of Italy.—Lombard Kings.—Venice.—Egypt.—Arabia.—England.—Ireland.—France (Early Frankish Kings).—India.—China.—Japan.

LATER ROMAN EMPIRE AND EMPERORS AT CONSTANTINOPLE AND RAVENNA AND GOTHIC KINGS OF ITALY

- 500 **Theodoric**, the Gothic king, ruled at Ravenna and visited Rome. Rule beneficent.
- 518 **Emperor Justin** at Constantinople assisted by his nephew **Justinian**. Theodoric sent Pope John I to Constantinople to demand the cessation of **Arian** persecutions, Theodoric being an Arian.
- 526 **Death of Theodoric**, Regency of **Amalasuntha**, his learned and cultivated daughter, during the minority of **Athalaric**.
- 527 **Justinian**. Rome again powerful for a time. Wife, **Theodora**. He closed the schools of Philosophy at Athens in 529.
- 530 **Witigis** chosen King of the Goths.
- 530 **Belisarius** subdued the Persians and ended the Vandal kingdom in Africa.
- 535 **He recovered Sicily** from the Vandals, who then disappeared from history.
- 537 **Witigis** laid siege to Rome, successfully defended by **Belisarius**.
- 540 **Slavonic** invasion of Hellas.
- 540-545 War with **Chosroes I** (= Nushirvan) the Persian King. 542 Great Plague in the East.
- 543 **War with the Goths**. Rome taken by **Totila** 546; Rome deserted for forty days—population had sunk to 500.
- 547 **Belisarius** re-took Rome.
- 549 **Totila** seized Rome again. **Narses** recovered it and restored the key to **Justinian**.
- 552 **Goths** left Italy and are lost to history.
- 554 **Justin II**. Whole of Italy recovered to the Empire, **Narses** having liberated the country from the barbarians.
- 568 **Lombards** entered Italy under **Alboin**. 599 Peace between them and Rome.
- 577 **Slavs** ravaged the whole of Hellas, Thessaly, and Macedonia.
- 578 **Tiberius**, Emperor at Constantinople.

- 582 **Maurice**, Emperor at Constantinople. From 585 to the end of his reign struggle and strife against advancing Avars, Slavs (Tartars), and Persians. Wars all the century.
- 600 **Rome** at her lowest—exhausted after wars with barbarians, and the Emperors at Constantinople cared nothing for her.

GREAT MEN.

- Cassiodorus**, secretary to Theodoric.
- Boethius**. Executed 543.
- St. Benedict** died 543. In 529 he founded Monte Cassino.
- Procopius**, Greek historian, c. 495-565.
- 590 **Pope Gregory** the Great, d. 604 (Conti). Greatly increased the power of the Papacy, and the Pope became protector of Rome; founded the Sees of London and York.

BUILDINGS AND ART IN ITALY

- C. 519 **Basilica of St. Apollinare Nuovo**, Ravenna, erected by Theodoric, and mosaics.
- 526-547 **St. Vitale**, Ravenna, and mosaics.
- 532-537 **Sta Sophia**, Constantinople, rebuilt by Justinian. Architects, Anthemius and Isidore.
- 536 **Church of the Holy Apostles**, Venice, destroyed; probably the prototype of the present San Marco.
- 534-38 **St. Apollinare in Classe**, Ravenna, and mosaics.
- Zenith of first period of Byzantine Art**. Illuminated books with miniatures. Eikons.
- Fine Ivory period**. Church adopted ivory **Diptychs** for liturgical purposes, inscribing them with names of persons to be prayed for during Mass. Many classical diptychs used with subjects altered to suit Christian iconography. Large numbers of Latin, Byzantine, and Christian ivories of various kinds. Book covers. Caskets. Pyxes. Ivory chair of Ravenna.
- Early Christian frescoes** in Rome. **Sta Maria Antiqua** epitomizes the history of fresco painting from this time to the eighth century.
- Chief surviving **Sculpture** in the form of sarcophagi.

LOMBARD KINGS

- 568 **Alboin** founded his kingdom in Italy. Clepho 573.
- 575 **Antharis**. Wife, **Theodolinda**. She was baptized by Gregory the Great. She was a great church builder.
- 591 **Agilulf** also married **Theodolinda** and was baptized. They built **Monza Cathedral** and received the **Iron Crown** from Gregory the Great, who also sent a fine ivory diptych to Theodolinda (now at Monza), in acknowledgment of her efforts to convert her subjects from Arianism to the orthodox faith. The Lombard kings encouraged the Fine Arts.
- 586 **Earliest example** of Crucifixion in miniature in an illuminated

MS. of the Gospel written by a priest, Rabula, in a monastery in Mesopotamia (now in Florence).

VENICE

- 568 **Lombard invasion** caused refugees to settle in the **Rivo Alto** = **Rialto**, **Malamocco** and **Torcello**.

EGYPT (A Roman Province)

Justinian sent **Narses** to **Philae** to abolish pagan worship there. **Narses** carried the statues of the gods off to Constantinople. 550 He tried to force a **Patriarch** of his own choosing on the Church at Alexandria, and two Patriarchs arose in Egypt, the **Greek** or **Melkite** (appointed by the Emperor), who lived at Alexandria, and the **Coptic** or **Monophysite** (elected by the people), who lived at Nitria. Breach widened between the Greek and Coptic Churches, and party spirit ran high. Many theological dissensions.

Art of writing and **illuminating** flourished greatly. Coptic decorative art. Tombstones, etc., Byzantine in type.

ARABIA

Consisted of local monarchies until the Mohammedan rule.

- 576 **Mohammed** born in Mecca. 595 Married **Khadija**.
579 **Hornuz IV**. Sassanid king.

ENGLAND

- 500 **King Arthur** of the round table supposed to be of this period.
516 **Gildas**. Earliest English historian, d. 570.
565 **Æthelberht**, King of Kent. Wife, **Bertha**, daughter of **Sigebert**, the Frankish king, a Christian. She erected **St. Martin's Church** at Canterbury.
597 **Æthelberht** converted by **Augustine** (Austin), who was made first Archbishop of Canterbury. He founded **St. Paul's** in 610.

From the time that England become Anglo-Saxon, **Literature**, **Law**, and **Art** began to crystallize. Church embroidery executed.

IRELAND

- 521 **St. Columba** of Donegal born. Ireland already possessed famous men of learning who taught in the monasteries.
563 **St. Columba** went to Scotland and founded **Iona** and several large monasteries in Scotland and England, which became centres of religion, learning, and art.

St. Columbanus, b. 550, d. 615. Irish monk and missionary, laboured in France and Switzerland; founded monasteries at **Bobbio** (Italy), **Luxeul** (France), and with his follower **St. Gall**, the monastery of **St. Gallen** in

Switzerland, which became a flourishing centre of art in later years. Ivories and miniatures in illuminated MSS.

FRANCE (Early Frankish kings [Merovings])

- 511 **Four sons of Clovis** divided the kingdom.
 I. **Theuderic** (Austria).
 II. **Chlodomer** (Orleans).
 III. **Childebert** (Paris).
 IV. **Chlothair**. 553 He became king over all.
 573 **Kingdom again divided** among the sons of Chlothair.
 I. **Sigebert** (Austrasia). Wife, Brunhilda; their daughter **Bertha** married Æthelberht, King of Kent.
 II. **Charibert** (Paris).
 III. **Gundrun** (Burgundy).
 IV. **Chilperic** (Soissons). Incessant fighting between them. Wars with the **Lombards** and **Goths**.
 596 **Brunhilda**, widow of Sigebert, regent. Constant fighting among the Merovings.
Gregory of Tours. Historian of the Franks, b. c. 540, d. 594.
 "Historium Francorum" and "De Miraculis," etc.

INDIA

Northern India.

The Sixth Century a period of confusion historically in Northern India. Barbarian invasions presenting an analogy to contemporary history of Europe.

- 528 **Naru Sinhagupta** defeated the great White Hun chief, drove him into Kashmir.
 531-579 **Panchatantra** (fables) translated into Persian, a number of them ultimately found their way into La Fontaine's Fables. Game of **Chess** borrowed by Persians.

Southern India.

- 566 **Chalukya king, Kirttivarma**, came to the throne. Devotee of Vishnu. Hindu period. Brahminical cult reviving. Probably the Nestorians introduced Christianity during this century.
 597 **Mangalisa**, his brother. Increased the power of the Chalukyas.
Thirty Rock Temples of Ellora, from sixth to ninth century.
Treatise on Dramatic Art, oldest work on poetics, by **Bharata** (Sanskrit).

Bhabhabhute, a celebrated dramatist (Sanskrit). Describes mural paintings in a palace at **Ayodhya**, illustrating the Ramayana; and "Picture Halls" in Buddhist monasteries.

CHINA

502 **End of Tsi DYN.** Three small DYNs. followed. Incessant internal war.

566 **End of Liang DYN. I.** } War between these states and the
 580 **End of Chin DYN. II.** } great state Wei, which was governed by
 580 **Souï DYN. III.** } a queen.

Hsiao Yen, first Emperor of Liang DYN., ruled as Vouti—a devout Buddhist.

Hseih Tao Heng, a poet.

Fu-I, 554-639. Presented a memorial asking that Buddhism might be abolished.

Chang Sang, said to be engaged to paint Buddhist pictures by the devout monarch Wu-fi, 502.

Wang-Chi, known as the "Five Bottle Scholar." Wrote good prose and verse in his lucid intervals.

JAPAN

552 **Buddhism** introduced by a priest sent from the Korea, bringing sculptures and idols with him. Met with violent opposition from Shintoists. A company of **doctors, astronomers, and mathematicians** also came from Korea.

560 **First sculptor** mentioned in Japanese annals. A Chinese immigrant making sacred wooden effigies for Buddhist temples.

572 **Metal images** introduced by Emperor Bidatsu.

577 **First Buddhistic idols** made by a Korean who was established in a temple by Emperor Bidatsu.

584 **Stone image** of Buddhist deity Miroku brought from Korea, supposed to have served as a model for Japanese sculptors subsequently. Little more heard of stone sculpture, though painting and wood-carving were developing.

586 **First earthenware tiles** by a Korean potter.

586 **Lacquering** first mentioned in reign of Empress Yomu, and an official appointed as head of the **Guild of Lacquerers**. The art derived from China, but carried beyond the Chinese.

593 **Wood carvings**. Empress Suiko recorded to have ordered three wooden images. **Shita Tori** said to have chiselled many.

593 **Empress Suiko**. A fresh mission of Buddhist priests and nuns came from the Korea, and she adopted the cult. Chinese court fashions, literature, and etiquette introduced. Government remodelled on Chinese bureaucratic plan.

Rise of Japanese Art for decorating the Buddhist temples. Some pictorial relics still remain. Tracing in B.M.

CHAPTER XXI

SEVENTH CENTURY A.D.

Emperors of the later Roman Empire at Constantinople.—Principal Popes.—Lombard Kings.—Venice.—Arabia and the rise of Islam.—Armenia.—Jerusalem.—Egypt.—Frankish Kings and Mayors of the Palace.—England.—Ireland.—India.—Thibet.—China.—Japan.

EMPERORS OF THE LATER ROMAN EMPIRE AT
CONSTANTINOPLE

- 602 **Phocas** seized the throne. A brutal ruffian. Disastrous Persian war.
- 610 **Heraclius** overthrew Phocas. Persian war against Chosroes II the Persian.
- 626 Siege of **Constantinople** by Chosroes II. 628 Heraclius victorious.
- 635-638 War with **Arabs** (Saracens).
- 641 **Heraclius Constantinus**. 641 **Heraclionas**.
- 642 **Constans II** (also called Constantine IV). Some struggles with the Lombards. Constans visited Rome, and took away treasure to adorn Constantinople.
- 668 **Constantine IV** or **V**, Progonalus.
- 685 **Justinian II**. War with Saracens, who conquered. After his fall twenty-two years of anarchy and disasters for the Empire.
- 695 **Leontius**. Final loss of **Carthage** to the Saracens.
- 698 **Tiberius Apsincarus**.

PRINCIPAL POPES

Gregory the Great died 604, having greatly elevated the Papacy and saved Rome when pressed by Lombards.

- 607 **Boniface IV**. Lover of religious art. Church builder. Dedicated the **Pantheon** for Christian worship. Died 615.
- 649 **Martin I**. Monothelite controversy. Exiled by Constans II to Chersonesus in the Crimea. Died 655.

Influx of Greeks into Rome early in the century from **Byzantine** domains influenced the rise of **Christian Art**, frescoes, mosaics, etc.

Frescoes in St. Clemente lower church and Sta Maria Antiqua, Rome, under Martin I.

Earliest Crucifixion scene in fresco in the catacomb of St. Valentine, now nearly obliterated.

Decay of **Classical Art** and letters. **Heracliad**, an epic poem on the wars of Heraclius, the only production of note. Rise of cult of **Icons**, which led to the great iconoclastic controversy of the eighth century.

LOMBARD KINGS

- 615 **Adaloald.** Regency of Theodolinda, his mother.
 625 **Arioald** married Gundeburga, daughter of Theodolinda. Church building.
 636 **Rotharis** married Gundeburga, widow of Arioald. Code of laws. Church building.
 652 **Rodoal.** Time of trouble for the Lombards.
 653 **Aribert I**, nephew of Theodolinda. Time of peace. Church building.
 661 **Godebert** and **Belthari** elected by Aribert I. Their joint reign caused civil war.
 692 **Grimoald** usurper. Struggle with Emperor Constans II.
 671 **Belthari** re-established. Crowned at Pavia. Sole monarch of Lombards. Church building.
 688 **Cunibert.** Married Ermilind, an Anglo-Saxon.

All the Lombard kings encouraged the **fine Arts** and **Architecture**.

Comacine Master Masons appeared for the first time in a code of Rotharis, where they are shown with full and unlimited powers to make contracts and sub-contracts for building works. They were in existence before, and were called in by Theodolinda, Antharis, and Agilulf. From this time they formed a very important Guild.

Earliest mention of the **Romance** tongue, 659. —

Ravenna declined during the seventh and eighth centuries.

VENICE

- 697 **Paolo Anafesta** made first Doge and invested with sovereign powers. Resided at Torcello. **Torcello** Cathedral founded.

ARABIA AND RISE OF ISLAM

- 622 **The Hegira.** Flight of Mohammed from Mecca to Medina, from which the Moslem chronology dates. His wars began with Rome (Heraclius) and Persia (Chosroes).
 630 Mecca taken by Mohammed, subsequent spread of Islamism.
 632 **Death of Mohammed.** **Abu Behr** succeeded as first Caliph. Wars with Rome and Persia. 634 **Koran** published. —
 637 Antioch and Jerusalem fell under **Omar** (second Caliph) and his Saracens.
 640 Caliph Omar attacked and conquered Egypt.
 643 Caliph Omar murdered. **Othman**, son-in-law of Mohammed, succeeded as third Caliph.
 656 **Caliph Ali.** 661 He was murdered. Last of the four orthodox caliphs.
 661 **Omayyad Caliphate** commenced. **Muavid** sole master of the Mohammedan Empire. Persia became part of it, and the Sassanid Empire ended. Name "**Saracen**" used in mediaeval times for the various tribes who together formed the Mohammedan Empire.

ARMENIA

- 623-839 **Armenia** scene of incessant struggles between Greeks and Mohammedans, and its own native princes.

JERUSALEM

- 614 Fell into the hands of the Persian king, Chosroes II. Christians well treated.
 614 Patriarch Modestus rebuilt the churches and buildings of the **Holy Sepulchre**.
 628 Retaken by the Emperor Heraclius.
 637 Caliph Omar took possession. The mosques El Aksa and Omar built.

EGYPT

- 610 **Both Patriarchs**, the Coptic and the Greek, took part in the struggle between Phocas and Heraclius, the latter recognized in Egypt as Emperor.
 614 **The Persians** masters for ten years.
 629 Revolt of Arabs against Persians, and Heraclius regained the power for a short time.
 639 Arab invasion under Amr, leader of the Mohammedan troops.
 641 Egypt came under the **Moslem** control and Arabs spread over the country.
 642 **Mosque of Amr** built at Fostat, ancient Cairo.

FRANKISH KINGS AND GREAT MAYORS OF THE PALACE

Continued fighting among the Merovingians.

- 612 **Wars of Theudebert and Theuderich**, brothers.
 614 **Brunhilda** murdered. **Chlothair II**. Decline and decay of Merovingians.
 628 **Dagobert I**, died 633. Long minority of his sons, **Sigebert III** and **Chloderich II**, and final ruin of the Merovingians and rise of the power of the **Karlings**. **Pepin the Elder**, the Mayor of the Palace, died 639.
 658 Mayor **Grimuald** usurped supreme power.
 660-681 Mayor **Elbroin**. A bad tyrant.
 687 **Pepin II**, the younger, of Heristale, Mayor, became real monarch of the Frankish Empire. Assumed title of Dux Francorum.

Conversion of many Germans to Christianity under his rule, assisted by Irish and English missionaries.

ENGLAND. (So-called Anglo-Saxon Heptarchy)

Witenagemot, National Council or Parliament, originally held in each kingdom. Power continually passing from one kingdom to another.

- 617 **Edwin**, King of Northumberland. 627 Converted to Christianity by Paulinus, first Bishop of York. He began to build a basilica at York.

- 633 Edwin slain by Penda of Mercia.
 635 Oswald defeated Caedwallon the West Saxon king. 642 Oswald
 60 H! slain by Penda. 655 Penda slain by Northumbrians.
 636 Aedan settled at Lindisfarne (Holy Isle). Cuthbert at Montrose.
 672 Boeda, the venerable Bede, born.

Rise of **Monasteries** in Northumberland. **Struggle** of Christianity against the old gods Woden, Thor, etc. End of century, England a Christian country. Sent missionaries to Germany. Two centres of Christian authority in England, Celtic and Roman. Struggle between them. It was settled in favour of Rome on the strength of the arguments of **Wilfrid**, the champion of the Roman authority, at an assembly in 664 held at Whitby to decide the matter. 674 **Benedict Biscop**, of Monkwearmouth, sent abroad for foreign workmen to build his church, "who could build in the Roman manner," *i.e.*, the round arched style used in Lombardy and Rome. Consequent introduction of Lombardic or Romanesque influence into Anglo-Saxon architecture. Many churches were founded. Some **Anglo-Saxon** work still exists in *c.* 173 edifices; ex. the crypt of Ripon Cathedral. Also some stone sculpture. Very little and of rude form had been used previously.

Crosses at Bewcastle and Ruthwell, fine Celtic and Lombardic sculpture, and runic inscriptions. They have been placed much later by Rivoira.

Lindisfarne became a centre for the production of fine illuminated MSS. of a Celtic type.

Weaving and Embroidery practised by ladies of the court and nuns.

IRELAND

Book of Kells. The culminating point of **Irish Celtic Art**. Very fine work, and beautiful, intricate, interlacing patterns.

Earliest **Irish Sepulchral** monuments, in the form of rude pillar stones, a cross incised in a circle on many. At Clonmacnoise 179 sepulchral cross-slabs exist, varying in date from 628 to 1273, advancing in skill of execution.

INDIA

North

- 606 **Harsha**, Emperor of Northern India, also known as Sitaditya. An accomplished monarch. Indian history regained some unity. He attempted unsuccessfully to conquer the South. Repulsed by **Pulikesin II**, lord paramount of the Deccan. Decay of **Buddhism**, great revival of **Brahminism**, the so-called Neo-Hinduism movement, with cult of sacred rivers, especially the Ganges and Jumna; and a vast popular literature arose based on the **Mahabharata** and **Ramayana** epics.
- 648 **Death of Harsha**, last paramount sovereign of Northern India.

Throne usurped by one of his Brahmin ministers; the land became a prey to anarchy and famine.

South.

- 609 **Pulikesin II**, Chalukya Dyn., sovereign in Southern India. Invaded and conquered many territories. 615 Appointed his brother, Vishnuvardhana, as his assistant.
- 615 **Vishnuvardhana** established himself as independent sovereign, and two distinct Dyns. of Chalukyas arose.

ART AND BUILDINGS.

At **Bhubanesvara** in Orissa, large group of five or six hundred temples, **Jain** and **Hindu**, begun; the best belong to the seventh and eight centuries; continued to the twelfth century.

Cave Temples of Ellora and Elephanta, the finest period of Hindu sculpture, from sixth to eighth century, when Hinduism triumphed over Buddhism, and before Hindustan succumbed to the Mohammedan invasion. The art traditions by which these wonderful Hindu legends were expressed were inherited from the **Buddhist** sculptures of Ellora and Elephanta.

Mamallapuram raths or seven pagodas, early Dravidian architecture, probably belong to this century. Term **Dravidian** is applied to the people speaking Tamil, Malayalam, Telugu, and Kanarese. Their temples are numerous, and include some of the very elaborate Indian work later on.

Ajunta Caves (south-west). Third and most important series of frescoes, executed between 550 and 650, have been considered better than anything in Europe before Orcagna or Fiesole. One, representing Persian envoys at the court of Pulikesin about 625, dates some of the most important.

The Calcutta Museum has some remarkable painted **banners** for Buddhist temples in the style of the seventh century.

LITERATURE. **Hinen Tsiang**, the Chinese "Master of Laws," visited India 643, was invited to the court of Harsha, stayed years in India collecting Buddhist MSS. and sacred images; his accounts give much information about India. **I-Tsing**, another Buddhist Chinese pilgrim, visited India 671-695; his accounts also give much information.

Dandin's "Mirror of Poetry" (Sanskrit), dealing with styles of composition and ten kinds of blemishes to be avoided.

THIBET

Emperor of Thibet converted to **Buddhism**.

Lamas established in Thibet. **Thibetan** painting reflects the features of the Lamaist religion.

Indian Buddhistic art traditions in painting and wood-carving introduced from Nepal into Thibet by King **Srong-tsan-gam-po**.

CHINA (T'ang Era)

- 618 **T'ang Dyn.** commenced a brilliant epoch of wealth, culture, and refinement; literature and art flourished. **Liuen**, first king, proclaimed himself Emperor under title of **Kaotsou**. Classed among the most capable rulers of China.
- 636 He **abdicated** in favour of his son, a great general, **Lichimin**, who took the name **Taitsong**. A really great man, re-united China. His wife, **Changsunchi**, an able and good woman, patron of letters, founded an Imperial library and college. After her death the good fortune of **Taitsong** declined. She assisted and advised the Emperor, and contributed to his treatise, the "Golden Mirror."
- 649 **Kaotsong**. Also a great ruler. Married one of his father's widows, the Empress **Wou**. She practically ruled and retained the power after his death.
- 683 **Kaotsong** died. **Empress Wou** ruled till 704.

Arabs introduced the **Mohammedan** religion into China under **Taitsong**.

ART. Second half of the seventh century. China, under the T'angs, had intimate relations with India. Indo-Grecian inspiration in art; also winged steeds and griffins of Assyria in decoration.

Painting previous to the T'ang Dyn. traditional.

T'ang Era (618 to 905) of **painting** possessed artists of great power and originality—three hundred painters have left their names and records, most of their works have disappeared. The great **Wu-Tao-tzu** (born 685) painted his "Death of Buddha" in 742, known only by copies; his name in Japan, **Godoshi**. "**Paradise of the West**," good sacred picture, with donors at the lower part, attributed to seventh century, found by Stein in cave temple at "Halls of thousand Buddhas," Tun-huang.

From the seventh to the thirteenth century, **Chinese painting** stood first in the world.

LITERATURE. Many poets and scholars. A complete collection of the poetry of the T'ang Dyn. (618-905), published in 1707, contains 48,900 poems of all kinds, filling thirty good sized books.

JAPAN

Government remodelled on Chinese bureaucratic plan, and Chinese calendar used. Custom arose for young Japanese students to go to China to study.

- 604 **Shotoku Iaishu**, son of Empress Suiko. He assisted her in the government, adopted **Buddhism**, and was its real founder in Japan; his name means "Great teacher of the Divine Virtue." His portraits, probably contemporary, still exist. At his death forty-six Buddhist temples, 816 priests, and 1,385 monks and nuns existed, but the nation was not converted for nearly one hundred years. **Shotoku**

had large copper images made for the officers of his government. Died 622. The Empress died 628.

645 Rise of the **Fujiwara** family, who monopolized nearly all the important government offices till 1050. Wistaria their family crest.

646 **Regulation** forbidding burial of living retainers still necessary.

668-71 **First establishment of a school.**

694 Silver money used.

697 **University** regularly organized; history, classics (Chinese), law, and painting taught.

ART, rising with the introduction of Buddhism in sixth or seventh century, soon flourished, deriving its main features from Chinese, but developing a distinct Japanese character.

605 **First Bronze idol**, attributed to a wood-carver, **Tor-Busshi**, sixteen feet high, and two figures in wood which still exist.

670-749 **Monk Giogi**, a Korean by birth, nominal author of some important wood-carvings still in existence.

From the end of this century delicate metal Buddhistic **reliquaries**.

Lacquering progressed and took a high place among the arts. Manufacture of black and red lacquer began under Temmu about 630.

Aguchi, sculptor of 1,000 Buddhistic images for the Emperor.

Kotoku. No works existing.

Miyochin, a family of metal workers, their names known from 640 to 1500 as armourers, etc.

Japanese Art progressing and approaching the Chinese.

The Fan, previously flat, made to fold, an important item in Japanese civilization.

LITERATURE rising after introduction of Buddhism. From first century onwards a large number of **Sanskrit Buddhist books** were translated into Chinese, and made their way into Japan after A.D. 600, when Buddhism was introduced from Korea.

Oldest examples of the **Tanka**, or short poems, in this century or a little earlier; the most universal and characteristic form of Japanese poetry. Consists of five phrases in lines of 5-7-5-7-7 syllables (thirty-one syllables in all). Used continuously and copiously ever since. Also the **Nega-Uta** long poems, 5-7-5-7-7-7 syllables, and no limit of length; not so popular, and soon neglected.

673 **Kojiki** (record of ancient things), compiled at the order of the Emperor Temmu, was begun, the first Japanese written book. Contains the early traditions and myths which are the basis of the **Shinto** religion, acquiring a more historical character as it proceeds. **Nikongi**, a contemporary work, is a mixture of Chinese and Japanese languages.

CHAPTER XXII

EIGHTH CENTURY A.D.

Emperors at Constantinople.—Principal Popes.—Lombard Kings.—Venice.—Frankish Kings and Mayors.—Saracens.—Spain.—England.—Scotland.—Vikings.—India.—Java.—China.—Japan.

EMPERORS AT CONSTANTINOPLE

- 705 **Justinian II** restored. A brutal tyrant.
- 711 **Philippicus**. Feeble monarch. Time of anarchy and contest with the Saracens under Caliphs.
- 713 **Artemius Anastasius**. Feeble monarch; anarchy. Saracen war under Caliphs.
- 715 **Theodosius III** abdicated. Empire disorganized, threatened with speedy ruin. Saracen war under Caliphs.
- 717 **Leo III, the Isaurian**. Strong ruler, consolidated and reorganized the Eastern Roman Empire, now called the **Byzantine Empire**. Crusade against **Icons** and **Image worship** which had risen under Heraclius. Conflict with Pope Gregory II. War with Saracens. Leo defeated them, hitherto they had been victorious.
- 740 **Constantine V (or VI) Copronymus**, son of Leo III, also an Iconoclast. 754 Council of Constantinople, all images of Christ and Saints condemned. War with Saracens and Bulgarians.
- 745 **Leo IV the Khazar**. He married Irene, daughter of the Khan of the Khazars. War with Saracens.
- 780 **Constantine VI (or VII)**. Irene his mother, regent. She restored image worship.
- 797 **Irene** dethroned Constantine and put his eyes out, and he was immured in a monastery. Her rule disastrous at home and abroad. The Empire torn by religious dissensions. War with the Saracens continued.

PRINCIPAL POPES

- 715 **Gregory II**. Triumphed over Leo the Isaurian, and Rome enjoyed political independence under the guidance of the Pope; consequent freeing of the Roman Church from Byzantine rule. He rebuilt Monte Cassino.
- 733 **Gregory III**. Election confirmed by Leo III. Last time a Byzantine Emperor was asked to confirm a Pope's election.
- 772 **Hadrian I**. Second Council of Nicaea to discuss image worship. His epitaph at St. Peter's, composed by Charles the Great, is a great papal monument commemorating the union of the Monarch with the Church.
- 795 **Pope Leo III**. Crowned Charles the Great 25th December 800.

ART, ARCHITECTURE, AND SCULPTURE

- 726 **Edict of Emperor Leo III** (Isaurian), gave a blow to **Byzantine** art and brought about the decadence of the ninth and tenth centuries, especially at Constantinople, which never came again to the front as an art centre.

Art at a low point in consequence of the iconoclastic controversy during the time of Irene. A few works executed. Some ivory diptychs.

Restoration of Sta. Maria Antiqua in Rome and frescoes. Also frescoes in St. Clemente, lower Church. The writings of the Anonymous of **Einsiedeln**, end of eighth and beginning of ninth century, give a description of Rome and the monuments and inscriptions as they appeared at the time; followed by other **topographical literature**.

John Damascenus, one of the last Greek Fathers of the Church.

LOMBARD KINGS

- 700 **Luitbert**. Regent, Count Ansprand.
 701 **Rajinbert**. Usurper.
 702 **Aribert II**, his son. Murdered Luitbert.
 712 **Ansprand**, former regent, invaded and took Lombardy.
 712 **Luitprand**. Able and energetic ruler, assisted to maintain peace in Italy. Gained possession of Ravenna, the city soon retaken by the Byzantine troops.
 744 **Hildebrand**. Vicious and incompetent. Deposed.
 744 **Ratchis**, Duke of Friuli. Attacked Perugia. Pope Zacharias induced him to lay down his arms and become a monk.
 755 **Aristulf**. Conquered Ravenna. Menaced Rome. Pope Stephen invited Pepin to come to save Rome.
 756 **Desiderius**. Pepin abandoned the affairs of Italy. Desiderius quarrelled with Pope Hadrian who (772) invited Charles the Great to Italy. He defeated Desiderius. **End of Lombard kingdom**.

ARCHITECTURE AND THE FINE ARTS encouraged. Luitprand a great church builder. His schedule to the Comacine master masons provides many data for the history of architecture. Small church of Benedictine Monastery at Cividale built by a Lombard Princess, stucco relief figures. Reliefs also on an altar now in St. Martin's Church, Cividale.

VENICE

- 716 **Paolo Anafesta** died. First Doge of Venice whose name is known. Seat of government at **Torcello**.

FRANKISH KINGS AND MAYORS

- 714 **Pepin**, the younger (Mayor) died. During his rule four obscure kings, **Theuderich III**, **Chloderich III**, **Childebert III** and **Dagobert III**. Decay of the last effete Merovings. Rise of Pepin's son, Charles Martel.
 714-720. **Charles Martel**. Wars with Saracens. 719 He became sole monarch.

- 741 **Charles died. Pepin the Short**, Mayor of Neustria. **Carloman**, Mayor of Austrasia.
- 752 **Pepin the Short**, sole monarch. War with the Lombards. Pope Stephen invited him to Italy to save Rome from Aristulf.
- 755 **Pepin** conquered the Lombards and gave the Exarchate to the Pope, thus laying the foundation of the temporal power of the Papacy.
- 768 Charles (the Great) became ruler with his younger brother **Carloman**, who died 771.
- 772 **Charles the Great** invited by Pope Hadrian to assist in saving Rome from Desiderius.
- 800 **Charles the Great** crowned Emperor by Pope Leo III. **The Holy Roman Empire** founded.

Carolingian ecclesiastical art and architecture rose at the end of eighth century, developed by the fusion of races in Italy and Germany, and the Franks.

SARACENS

- 705 **Climax** of Mohammedan power. Christian **Copts** of Egypt persecuted.
- 710 **Saracens** (Moors) landed in Spain, ending the Visigoth kingdom there, which had existed since A.D. 531, under twenty-three kings.
- 732 **Saracens** defeated by Charles Martel at Poitiers. Western Christendom freed from danger of the Saracens.
- 750 **Savage Civil Wars** among Saracens. Fall of **Omayyad** Caliphs, succeeded by **Abbasid** Caliphs.
- 755 **Saracen Empire** divided, never again joined, various sects arose and Caliphs in Spain and Egypt. Orthodox followers acknowledged the Caliph in Bagdad.
- 786 **Haroun-al-Raschid**. Caliph at Bagdad. The Empire broke into a number of separate States at his death.

Arab Art flourishing, and Arab civilization at its zenith.

Mosque at Cordova, the so-called "Grammar of Moorish Art." A second only to Mecca in holiness. Interior enlarged twice during tenth century.

Mosque at Medina.

SPAIN

- 711 **Tarik**, a general of Musa, the Mohammedan governor of Western Africa landed at Algeiras, defeated the Visigothic king, and overthrown his kingdom.
- 712 **Moorish** subjugation of Spain completed by Musa, but some portions of the country were never conquered by Saracens, *i.e.*, the regions of the Pyrenees between Aragon and Navarre, the Asturias, Biscay, and the northern portion of Galicia.
- 713 **Theodomir** the Visigoth established a semi-independent kingdom in Murcia by treaty with the Moors.
- 718 **Pelayo** defeated the Moors in Asturias.

- 739 **Alfonso I** reigned as King of Asturias and Leon, which remained an independent kingdom till 1230.
- 756 **Cordova** made the capital of the Moorish kingdom by Abderrahman, founder of the Omayyad Dyn.

ARCHITECTURE. Christian church of **Oviedo** built by **Friula I** (757-768), King of Asturias and Leon. Oviedo the capital of the Christian kingdom for 200 years. **Cordova** (786); the great **Mosque** begun on the site of the Visigoth church of St. Vincent (the most noble and the largest monument of Moorish religious architecture in Spain, and second in size among the mosques of Islam) completed in a little more than 200 years.

ENGLAND

Kingdoms still passing from one to another.

- 713 **Æthelbald**, King of Mercia, conquered Wessex. 752 Wessex recovered freedom.
- 758-794 **Offa**, King of Mercia, subdued Kent.
- 789 **Danes** first landed on the coast of Dorsetshire, and soon after made inroads in Northumberland.
- 794 **Cenwulf**, King of Mercia.
- 800 **Ecgbert**, King of Wessex, subsequently brought all England under his power.

Winifrith, West Saxon monk, started in 715 on his mission to Germany, called "the Apostle of Germany," later took the name of Boniface. Made Bishop of Mainz by Gregory II.

Alcuin, Northumbrian scholar and MS. writer, assisted Charles the Great (796-804) to bring about the great revival of letters, and the art of illuminating called the "Anglo-Carolingian" school. He was Abbot of the Benedictine monastery at Tours, and there superintended the production of a large number of richly illuminated MSS. (B.M.). The Vulgate revised by Alcuin with miniatures, showing influence of various schools; initial letters, and conventional ornaments, northern influence, Celtic interlacing patterns.

Period of **Anglo-Saxon Architecture**, often showing Italian influence. Monks and nuns illuminated and embroidered, and these arts attained a high level of excellence. Some carved ivories. The whale-bone casket with scenes from sagas, Scripture and Roman legends, and a runic inscription, probably belongs to this century.

SCOTLAND

- 706 Traditional Pictish king, **Brude**.
- 731-761 Supremacy of **Angus Macfergus**, greatest Pictish king.
- 787 Arrival of Vikings; invasion continued till 872.

VIKINGS (early raids)

- | | | | |
|-----|------------------------|-----|---------------------------------------|
| 789 | Petty raid on Wareham. | 799 | Raid in Aquitaine (Frankish kingdom). |
| 793 | Sacked Lindisfarne. | | |
| 795 | In Ireland. | | |

INDIA

Rise of the **Rajputs**, or "Sons of kings"; their origin disputed. **Stone** temples of **Northern India**, eighth and ninth centuries. Previously of brick or wood, with two or three exceptions in the sixth and seventh centuries.

760 End of **Western Chalukya Dyn.** It revived after two centuries.

Eastern Chalukya Dyn. consolidated. Brahminism established. Buddhism ceased to be the national religion about the eighth century; and later, Jainism was established in the West, and Vishnuism in the East.

712 Arab conquest of Sindh; hold of the Caliphs maintained till 871.

C. 720 **Parsees** emigrated to Bombay from Persia after the Saracens had terminated the Sassanid kingdom.

Sankara, or Sankar-acharya, great Hindu reformer, Apostle of the Vedanta, largely associated with the revival of Brahminism and regulation of Buddhism. May have influenced the decline in fine art, as he was opposed to principle of image worship. His name in Sanskrit, **Bhumarita Bhatta** = Champion of Brahminism.

About the time of Sankar-acharya, culminating point of **Sanskrit** literature.

JAVA

603 Java colonized by **India**, and Indian art introduced.

750 Wonderful shrine of **Borobudur**, a magnificent monument of Indian Buddhist art. Its decoration spread over several centuries, belonging to different periods of artistic skill; it has three sculptured pilgrim processions, 120 scenes from the life of Buddha, and 120 scenes from legends of his previous births.

800 **A Superb Dhyam Buddha Statue.**

CHINA (T'ang Dyn.), 618-905

712 **Ming-Ti** reigned forty-four years, lapsed from the height of a wise and virtuous ruler to the depths of a corrupt and sensual debauchee. Founded the celebrated **Hanlin College**, known as the "Pear Garden," and the **Pekin Gazette**, the oldest periodical in the world, both still existing. But finally he brought his family and the Chinese Empire to the verge of ruin.

756 **Soutsong**, his son. Retrieved the fortune of the family somewhat.

763 Empire divided between his rivals: constant war between them.

780 **Tetsong**, his great adviser. General Kuo Tsiy induced him to issue an edict reproving superstitious auguries from dreams and accidents. A patron of the Nestorian **Christians**.

T'ANG DYN. ART. Six hundred painters' names recorded during the period 618-905.

685 **Wu-Taotzu**, greatest of early **Butsu-ye** artists, one of the famous to painters of China. His descendants, painters chiefly of Buddhistic

762 pictures, traced to the fifteenth century.

- 699-760 **Wang Wei** (Oï, in Japan). Landscape painter and poet, "his pictures are poems, and poems are pictures."
Han Kan (Kankan, in Japan). Chiefly painted horses. Pupil of Wang Wei.
Li Tsieu (Rizenin, in Japan). Figures and horses.
Li Chung Ho (Richiuwa, in Japan), his son. Figures and horses.
Yuen Ying (Gengei, in Japan). Minutely drawn insect life.
Kiang Tao-Yin (Keodoin, in Japan). Landscapes.

LITERATURE.

Han-Wen-Kung, great poet, philosopher, and statesman, 768-824. Canonized as a "Prince of Literature." A great patriot, and a noble character.

Po Chii-i, a great poet. Several other minor poets in this century.

JAPAN (Nara period and beginning of Heian period)

- 710 **Empress Gemmyo**. Fixed the royal residence at **Nara**, where it remained for seventy-five years, through seven reigns, known as the "Nara period." Residence previously changed with accession of the monarch.
Empress Gensho, her daughter.
724 **Emperor Shomu**, nephew of Gemmyo.
Empress Koken, his daughter. Disinherited her son and abdicated in favour of **Emperor Junjin**. She dethroned him, and resumed government as **Empress Koben-Shotoku**.
Emperor Konin, grandson of Emperor Tenji.
794 **Emperor Kwammu** (a Fujiwara). Removed the capital from Nara to **Kioto**, and the **Heian** period commenced.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART flourished at Nara, a wave of progress and learning. Great and gorgeous Buddhist and Shinto temples. The Emperor Shomu ordered the colossal figure of Buddha, fifty-three feet high, known as the **Nara Dai Butsu**, to be cast; he also founded the eastern **Golden Hall** at Nara, in gratitude for the restoration to health of his aunt, the Empress Gemmyo. Proficiency in **metal work** at this period. All the sovereigns of the Nara period were great art patrons, and many famous monuments were executed in bronze and wood. Two famous artists of figures, **Keibunkai** and **Kasuga**. Image of alloy of copper, gold, and silver of **Bacchadyaguru**, the Japanese Buddhistic Esculapius, and an eleven-faced **Kwannon**, "goddess of mercy." **Bronze bells**, probably for religious ceremonials, without tongues. Bell of **Todayi**, Nara, the oldest in Japan. **Lacquer**. The art made rapid progress, and took a high place among the arts. Lacquer artists were required to sign their works. Lacquer inlaid with mother-of-pearl began, also with silver and gold, and gold powder in the varnish. *Rhus Vernicifera*, the **lacquer tree**, cultivated.

Painter O-oka No Imshi, name known, but no works exist.

LITERATURE. **The Manyoshu**, a collection of 4,000 poems. The **Kojiki** and **Nihonga** published, two important works, still looked upon as the foundation of Japanese literature and history. **Printing** was introduced, but did not become common till the **Yedo** period (1603-1867).

Gold coin first issued.

Buddhism prospered during the Nara period, and was firmly fixed, preponderating over **Shintoism**.

PART III

CHAPTER XXIII

NINTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire.—Popes.—Italy.—Venice.—Europe generally.—Norway.—Burgundy.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire.—Saracens.—Egypt.—Spain.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—China.—Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

Emperors and Kings of Italy and Germany.

- 800 **Charles the Great** crowned at Rome by Leo III. Founded the Western Empire, which took the place of the ancient Imperium. Pope and Emperor on Roman coins.
- 801 **Charles** returned to Germany, making his son, **Pepin**, King of Italy.
- 810 **Pepin** died. Charles nominated Pepin's son, **Bernhard**, King of Italy.
- 813 **Charles** invested his son, **Lewis the Pious**, with Imperial dignity: his idea of dividing his territory between his successors as kings, with one as an emperor over all (*see Appendix XXI*), led to dynastic quarrels, which nearly broke up the Empire.
- 814 **Lewis I the Pious** succeeded as sole emperor on death of Charles the Great.
- 820 **Lewis the Pious** appointed his eldest son, **Lothair**, co-emperor. Envy of his brothers caused much fighting, and **Bernhard** revolted. He was imprisoned, deprived of sight, and died. Throne of Italy vacant for two years.
- 823 **Lothair**, already co-emperor with his father, was proclaimed King of Italy.
- 824 **Lothair** sent to Rome to restore order between Pope Eugenius and the people. Trial and condemnation of Papal camera. Joint authority of Emperor and Pope in legal affairs recognized, and the Emperor claimed the right to ratify the election of Popes.
- 840 **Lothair**, sole emperor on death of Lewis the Pious. 846 **Saracens** sailed up the Tiber, sacked St. Peter's and St. Paul's. 849 They were defeated at Ostia.
- 850 **Lothair** made his son Lewis co-emperor.

- 855 **Lewis II** sole emperor on death of Lothair.
- 857 Dispute with **Constantinople** leading to irreconcilable schism between Roman and Greek Empires.
- 875 **Death of Lewis II**, last vigorous Carolingian. Charles the Bald, King of the West Franks, and Lewis of Germany, sons of Lewis the Pious, strove for the Imperial crown.
- 875 **Charles the Bald**, son of Lewis the Pious, crowned by Pope John VIII. Imperial majesty sinking as Papal majesty rose.
- 877 Louis II, King of France (the Stammerer), son of Charles, crowned by John VIII after a struggle for the Imperial throne with Carloman, his cousin.
- 879 **Charles the Fat**, also his cousin, received the Imperial crown, Lewis being too feeble to rule.
- 887 **Charles** deposed by the Germans. **Arnulf**, his nephew, elected as king, but could not maintain his power. History of period very tangled.
- 888 **Charles** died. Italy had neither king nor emperor, a prey to tyrants and pretenders arising on every side. 891 **Guido**, Duke of Spoleto, a descendant of Lothair, crowned Emperor by Pope Stephen V.
- 892 Struggle between **Guido** and **Berenger**, grandson of Lewis the Pious. **Lambert**, son of Guido, crowned by Formosus as co-regent.
- 896 **Lambert** deposed. Arnulf crowned by Formosus. Lambert restored by John IX. Arnulf died 899.

ART AND LITERATURE. Charles the Great encouraged learning and art in Germany and Italy. Aix-la-Chapelle and Tours became great art centres under his patronage.

Carolingian religious **Art** and **Architecture** rising in Italy, Germany, and France, developed by the fusion of the nations, and also by the final defeat of the Iconoclasts in the Eastern Empire in 842.

Comacine Masters in Italy and north of the Alps, developed the **Lombardic Style of Architecture** (also known as Romanesque), combining elements of ancient Roman and Ravenna buildings.

Fine **Ivories** and **Miniatures**, showing resemblances of style. Many ivory crucifixion scenes.

A School of **Miniatures** in illustrated MSS. of Celtic type produced at **St. Gallen**, Switzerland, in the Benedictine monastery founded by St. Gall, a disciple of Columbanus, called "the Apostle of Switzerland," similar to those produced in Ireland and Scotland in the eighth and ninth centuries.

German Literature beginning. A previous lost literature existed, the value of which can never be known.

The Heliand, a religious poem, a Life of Christ in alliterative verse.

"**Krist**," by Otfried, a monk—a similar work.

Eginhard wrote the Annals of Charles the Great.

POPE

- 800 **Leo III** crowned Charles the Great Emperor. 802 Carried on negotiations between rival emperors of West and East, Charles and Nicephorus. Sanctioned the division of Western Empire by Charles between his three sons.
- 816 **Stephen IV** elected without intervention of Emperor. Questions arose regarding relations between Pope and Emperor. Crowned Lewis and Irmengarde at Reims.
- 817 **Paschal I** elected by Romans. Shrewd, energetic man. Crowned the co-Emperor Lothair.
- 824 **Eugenius II.** Friction between Pope and Emperor Lewis the Pious. Disunion between Pope and the city of Rome; order restored by Lothair. The Pope opened schools in cloisters of cathedrals, the origin of ecclesiastical seminaries.
- 827 **Sergius II.** Consecrated without the Emperor's sanction.
- 847 **Leo IV.** Restored the walls and fortifications of the Vatican district, and dedicated the **Leonine City** in 852. Replaced Church treasure sacked by the Saracens.
- 855 **Leo died.** Dissensions about election of a Pope between populace, cardinals, and Emperor. Fable of **Pope Joan.**
- 855 **Benedict III.** Dispute with Constantinople began about 857.
- 858 **Nicholas I.** Greek schism. Nicholas gave the Bulgarians a constitution.
- 864 **Forged Decretals** adopted by Nicholas. Quarrels between Emperor and Nicholas.
- 867 **Hadrian II.** Lambert, Duke of Spoleto, attacked Rome. Brother of Guido, who became Emperor 891.
- 872 **John VIII.** Opposed the **Saracens**, bought them off with annual tribute.
- 882 **John died.** For a time the princely splendour of the papacy sank. **Marino died 884. Hadrian III died 885. Stephen V died 891.** Crowned Guido.
- 891 **Formosus.** Crowned **Lambert**, deposed him; crowned **Arnulf.**
- 896 **Formosus died.** Series of popes followed in quick succession; time of disorder and violence.
- 896 **Boniface**, Pope for fifteen days. 897 **Stephen VI** held post-mortem trial of Formosus.
- 897 **Romanus**, Pope for four months. **Theodorus**, Pope for twenty days.
- 898 **John IX.** Restored Lambert as emperor.

ROMAN ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Pope Leo III, a great builder. Architecture active.

Pascal I, patron of native and Byzantine art and church builder.

About 817, relations between Roman and Byzantine art were revived by the number of Greek monks and artists who had sought refuge in Rome during the Iconoclastic persecutions in the Eastern Empire. After this time art in Rome decreased.

Carolingian frescoes in St. Clemente, lower Church.

ITALY

Bells first used by churches in the ninth century in Italy, and **Campaniles** erected, mostly cylindrical in form. Apollinare Nuovo at **Ravenna** the first, 850-876. The earlier towers had been used for other purposes than bells.

VENICE

Venice remained independent when Charles founded the Empire of the West.

- 809 Venice drove **Pepin** off. The republic began to grow in importance and strength. Government moved to the Rivo-Alto (Rialto) in 813.
- 814 **Doges' palace** begun on present site, and also the Ducal Chapel of St. Theodore, now S. Marco.
- 827 Body of **S. Marco** brought from Alexandria (reigning Doge, Giustiniano Participazio), and he became titular saint in place of St. Theodore; and the church of S. Marco erected in place of the Chapel of St. Theodore, begun 836.
- 888 Original Campanile in the Piazza of S. Marco.

EUROPE

The beginning of the chief **European nations** arose during the course of the ninth and tenth centuries. The Western Empire of Charles the Great split into four kingdoms after the deposition of Charles the Fat in 887, viz.: I, **Germany** (the East Franks); II, **France** (the West Franks); III, **Italy**; IV, **Burgundy**. The three kingdoms of **Denmark**, **Norway**, and **Sweden** formed during the ninth and tenth centuries.

NORWAY

About the end of the ninth century Norway first became a united kingdom, and a comparatively authentic record of its history begins.

860 **Harold**, surnamed **The Fairhaired**, succeeded his father, **Halfdan**. Harold gradually conquered all Norway, and ruled for seventy-three years. He was assisted by Earl Haakon, whose descendants are conspicuous in subsequent history as the Hlade jarls, and also Earl Rognwald of Moeri, ancestor of the Dukes of **Normandy** and the **Orkney Earls**.

BURGUNDY

- | | | |
|-----|--|---|
| 879 | Foundation of kingdom of Upper Burgundy. | } United in 1052 under the same kings as Germany. |
| 888 | Foundation of kingdom of Lower Burgundy. | |

EASTERN (BYZANTINE) EMPIRE (Emperors at Constantinople)

- 802 **Irene** dethroned. Her five years of power disastrous at home and abroad. **Nicephorus** elected. Favoured Iconoclasts, forbade the

- Patriarch to hold communication with the Pope. Made treaty with Charles the Great. War with the Saracens. Killed in war with Bulgarians.
- 811 **Michael I**, a strong Iconodule, removed Iconoclasts from army and state offices. Bulgarian war. Michael defeated.
- 813 Deposed by army. **Leo V**, a general, elected. Victorious over Bulgarians. Firm ruler and Iconoclast. Murdered by Iconodules.
- 820 **Michael II**, the Armenian, an Iconodule, elected. An inferior man. **Crete** lost to the Saracens in 823; also **Sicily** in 827, both inhabited chiefly by Greeks.
- 829 **Theophilus**, his son, cultivated and able man, an Iconoclast. Edict against all kinds of statues, pictures, and mosaics of Christ and Saints. Constantinople a great trade centre. Long struggle with the Caliphate. Embassy of John the Grammarian to Caliph Motassem.
- 842 **Michael III**, his son, four years old; his mother, **Theodora**, regent, an Iconodule. Final restoration of the pictures in Sta Sophia. Saracen war continued.
- 856 **Michael III** took the government into his own hands. Surnamed "the Drunkard." A depraved man. All ranks of society very depraved at the time.
- 857 **Dispute** with Rome regarding the power of the Papacy, leading to an irreconcilable **schism** between the Roman and Greek Empires.
- 862 **Michael III** made his uncle **Bardas** Caesar and co-ruler.
- 866 Caused **Bardas** to be killed. Made **Basil**, the Macedonian, Caesar. Forced Bulgaria to pay homage and to become Christian.
- 867 **Basil**, the Macedonian, murdered Michael and became Emperor. An able ruler. Empire flourished. Revised laws of Justinian. Beginning of power and glory of the **Byzantine** Empire.
- 877 **Syracuse** lost to the Saracens. Last Greek city in Sicily.
- 888 **Leo VI**, called "the Learned." Literary and cultivated man, but unpractical ruler. War with Saracens continued.

The **Iconoclasts** destroyed much **Art** work during the eighth and ninth centuries. **Byzantine** sculptors and mosaicists, etc., left their country and spread their arts in other countries.

Influence of the **Byzantine** emperors diminished in the west by the conquests of Charles the Great and the independence of the popes, also by the formation of two Saracen kingdoms in Africa and Spain; but increased by the extensive mercantile connection with the Greeks, who then possessed the most lucrative commerce of the Mediterranean.

SARACENS

- 809 **Haroun-al-Raschid**, Caliph at Bagdad, died. Empire broke up into a number of separate states.
- 813 **El-Mamun**, Caliph.
- 823 Saracens conquered **Crete**.
- 827 Saracens landed in **Sicily** and gradually conquered it, and continued in power till the end of the eleventh century.

- 833 **El Motassem**, Caliph. War with Theophilus, truce 842; but struggle with Byzantine Empire continued throughout the century. Mohammedan rule firmly established in Egypt. Persecution of **Copts**.
- 840 **Called into Italy** by Duke of Benevento. Were at Ostia in 846, and sailed up the Tiber to Rome. Sacked St. Peter's and St. Paul's.
- 849 Vanquished at Ostia by Pope Leo IV.
- 853-871 **Mofareg-ibu-Salem**, pirate Moslem king, with the title of Sultan, the terror of South Italy. Opposed by Emperor Lewis II.
- 861-869 **Empire of Caliphs** breaking up; four Caliphs murdered in four years.
- 867 Campaign against Saracens conducted by **Lewis II**, who routed them in 872.
- 877 **Syracuse** taken by Saracens. 888 Saracens in **Switzerland**.
- Struggle** between Mohammedans and Christians in **Spain** during the ninth century. Saracens losing ground before the advance of the Eastern Empire.

EGYPT

- 856 Turks in Egypt governed. The country had previously been governed by the Caliphs in Bagdad. The Copts, much persecuted, were now subdued, and the Mohammedan rule and religion firmly established.
- 868 **Ibn Tulun**, governor, son of a Turkish slave, a Mamluk = white slave. Assumed kingly state and independence. Extended the boundaries of Egypt beyond Syria into Mesopotamia.

Mosque of Ibn Tulun, Cairo, 876. Architect, a Copt. Many other buildings.

SPAIN

Continuous struggle between Moslems and Christians.

- 801 **Barcelona** recovered from the Moors.
- 842 **Ramiro I**, King of Asturias. A cultivated man. Continual war with the Moors.
- 850 **Alfonso III**, called the Great. Counts of Castile dependent on Kings of Asturias.
- 885 **Garcia**. First King of Navarre, which was formerly occupied by Frankish adventurers till Count Sancho Inigo, 873.

Two churches at **Oviedo** built by Ramiro I. Carving, Byzantine and Roman influence.

ENGLAND

- 827 **Ecgberht**, King of Wessex, united all England under his rule, died 836. Invasion of **Danes**, ravaging the coast and plundering London and Canterbury.
- 836 **Æthelwulf**. 858 **Æthelbald**. 860 **Æthelberht**. 866 **Æthelred**, kings of Wessex.
- 872 **Ælfred the Great**. Defeated the Danes. Created a fleet.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. From the ninth century, crosses in England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, with sculptured reliefs.

Anglo-Saxon period. Many stone churches built by Ælfred; he brought over foreign craftsmen, and the **minor arts** rose, influenced by their work. Danes burnt York Cathedral.

LITERATURE. **Johannes Scotus** (Erigena), c. 820-880. Uncertain whether born in England, Ireland, or Scotland. Studied in Ireland. One of the most important thinkers of the Middle Ages. Was at the court of Charles the Bald. Wrote many great works.

Ælfred the Great translated works of **Boethius** into Anglo-Saxon. His literary tastes and translations gave an impetus to English literature.

The Saxon Chronicle commenced 875 and continued until 1154.
Rune Songs.

SCOTLAND

844 **Kenneth Macalpine.** Picts and Scots united—one kingdom established under his rule.

851 He brought the relics of St. Columba to Dunkeld. 861 **Donald I.**

IRELAND

845 Death of **Thorgest**, or Turgesius, a leader of the Northmen, called the "scourge of Ireland." Established a strong position near Athlone.

852 Invasion of the **Danes**.

Irish Celtic Art. Gold jewellery from Scandinavia introduced by Viking kings. The famous **Round Towers** of Ireland (118 still exist) probably date from ninth to twelfth century for religious purposes; first used as strongholds, and, in tenth century, as **Bell Towers**.

Brehon Law in Ireland.

INDIA

Northern India.

800-855 Rise and development of **Rajput States** affecting the whole political history.

855 **Utpala DYN.** succeeded **Naya DYN.** in **Cashmere**. Two famous kings of the DYN. **Avantivarman**, 855-883, built two great temples at Avantipur, and constructed great irrigation works. His son **Sankaravarman**, a warrior and builder, founded the revenue system lasting till nineteenth century.

C. 840-885 **Bhoja I** conquered Kanauj. Master of country from Gwalior to Himalayas. **Stone temples** of the Rajput states.

In Southern India. 805 **Rashtrakuta DYN.** gained ground, its greatest power under **Amoghavarsha I**; after him the DYN. gradually declined. **Buddhism** declining, **Brahminism** and **Jainism** flourishing. Great monolithic temple of **Kailasa** at Ellora about this period. Institutions of **Monastic orders** of Brahmins by **Sankar-acharya** and his disciples, and rivalry between them and Buddhist and Jain monks.

SANSKRIT LITERATURE beginning to decline, but still well represented. **Magha** wrote the epic poem **Sisupalavadha**, or the slaughter

of Sisupala by Vishnu. **Drama.** Eight plays have survived of period from 800-1100.

CHINA

T'ang DYN. continued, decaying at the end of the century.

- 806 **Hientsung**, grandson of Tetsong. Reign, on the whole, unfortunate.
- 821 **Montsung**, his son. Followed by several unimportant emperors.
- 827 **Wentsung**. Tried in vain to grapple with the Eunuchs, who had caused the disorders of previous reigns.
- 841 **Woutsung**, his brother. Persecuted Buddhist priests. Followed by two weak sons.
- 846 **Ytsong**. Patron of Buddhism; sent to India for bone of Buddha; received the relic with great ceremony. His extravagance caused great financial difficulties. Was cruel natured.
- 874 **Hitsong**, his son. The DYN. in great misfortune. Struggle with rebels. Country in disorder.
- 898 **Chaotsung**. Condition of the country deplorable; great central towns in ruins. **T'ang DYN.** sinking.

ART AND LITERATURE still flourishing. Many poets and scholars.

- 881 **Feng-Tao** invented block-printing, in place of a crude form used previously.

JAPAN (Heian period, Fujiwara family in power)

Emperor Kwammu had in 794 removed capital from **Nara** to **Kioto**. A sagacious ruler.

- 806 **Kwammu** abdicated in favour of Heijo. Many emperors abdicated at this period, becoming monks under title Ho-o (meaning cloistered emperor).
- 810 **Saga**, emperor. Followed by several emperors who abdicated; the custom was favoured by the powerful Fujiwara and Sugawara families.
- 859 **Seiwa**, emperor, from whom a third powerful family rose; these three families controlled Japan.
- 888 **Uda**, emperor. Abdicated. Sugawara **Michizane**, his tutor, became chief councillor. A celebrated, wise officer, and brilliant Chinese scholar.
- 890 **Daigo**, emperor. Tranquil period, but under the appearance of great prosperity considerable social corruption existed. **Michizane** banished and died in 902. Canonized as **Tengin**, patron saint of men of letters and students; 25th day of month kept as a holiday in schools in his honour.

ART. 834-850 Two Buddhist priest-artists, **Saicho**, called **Deigyo Daishi**, and **Kukai**, called **Kobo Daishi**. The latter, a student in Chinese religion, and also a sculptor, invented the method of "easy letters," *i.e.*, writing without lifting the pen. **Jitsuye** and **Yen-chin**, also priest-artists, and some others. **Kawanari**, secular artist. **Kose**

Kanaoka, founder of the great **Kose School** of painting, which continued until the twelfth century; figures, portraits, landscapes, animals, birds, and flowers. Works compare favourably with earliest Italian masters.

808 Post of **Painter Laureate** created.

Lacquer, ninth to twelfth century, pictorial designs.

Ninth to twelfth century, a series of skilful **masks** for religious dances.

LITERATURE. Heian period. Wave of learning inspired by Chinese learning and classical literature. Literature of the time reflects the Japanese as a cultured and pleasure-loving people. Belles-lettres, poetry, and fiction, much of the best work by women. Poetess **Komachi**. Private schools instituted.

805 **Tea** introduced by a Buddhist priest.

CHAPTER XXIV

TENTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire.—Popes.—Rome.—Italy.—Venice.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire.—Saracens.—Egypt.—Spain.—France.—Normandy.—Norway.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—China.—Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

Emperors and Kings of Italy and Germany.

- 901 **Lewis III of Provence** crowned Emperor, grandson of Lewis II. Came at the summons of Italians. A mere shadow.
- 905 **Berenger**, King of Lombardy, grandson of Lewis the Pious, attacked Lewis of Provence, sent him away and put his eyes out. Struggle between Berenger and Guido for the crown.
- 915 **Berenger** gained the crown. Weakest of the three emperors elected after Charles the Fat.
- 924 **Berenger** assassinated. Title of Roman Emperor extinguished for thirty-seven years. Italy sunk in chaotic anarchy, history complicated by intrigues of many men and women struggling for power.
- 932 Revolution headed by **Alberic II**, son of **Marozia**, Duchess of Tuscany, and her first husband Alberic I. Made Senator of Romans. Energetic ruler, controlling clergy and nobility.
- 941 **Hugo of Burgundy** besieged Rome to obtain the Imperial crown, unsuccessful. Rome faithful to Alberic II; Hugo and his son Lothair, Kings of Italy, mere puppets.
- 954 **Octavian**, son of Alberic, became Princeps and Senator, made Pope in 955, called John XII.
- 962 **Otto I**, crowned Emperor. Was the son of **Henry the Fowler**, a Saxon duke. Was renowned in war, power, and wisdom. France,

Italy, and Germany now separate countries, each striving for independence. Otto, a second Charles the Great, was needed to restore unity to Rome. Left Rome after his coronation, and after this date Italy and Germany had the same kings. 963 Returned to Rome; city split into Imperial and Papal factions, and thus it remained for centuries.

- 973 **Otto I** died, having restored the Holy Roman Empire and made Germany a leading power in Europe. His first wife Edith, daughter of Edward the Elder of England, second wife Adelaide, widow of Lothair, King of Italy.
- 973 **Otto II**. Tried to weld Germany and Italy into a solid Imperial unity. War with Saracens and Greeks. He married **Theophano**, daughter of the Greek Emperor. 983 His son, aged three, elected King of Italy and Germany at Verona. Otto II died the same year.
- 983 **Otto III**, his son, three years old. Regency of his mother **Theophano** till she died in 991.
- 984 **John Crescentius** seized the power and assumed title of Patricius. 989 Treaty with Theophano.
- 996 **Otto III** crowned Emperor by Gregory V. Crescentius paid homage to him, but rebelled in 998 and was put to death.

ART. **Ivory carving** an important part of religious art, much good ivory carving of the times of the Ottos, of the German Byzantine School. Byzantine Cloisonné enamel, and miniature painting made great progress. Marriage of Otto II with Theophano, daughter of Eastern Emperor, Romanus II, gave an impetus to artists from Constantinople.

Otto III took a Roman artist, "John," to paint frescoes in his palace at **Aix-la-Chapelle** in 990. Bishop **Bernwald** increased the importance of the town of **Hildesheim**, and greatly stimulated the art of **metal working** towards the end of the century.

LITERATURE. **Hroswitha**, a learned nun of Gandesheim, wrote first German mediaeval Christian drama, studied Terence for style. **Ekkehard**, poems.

POPES

- 901 **Benedict IV** crowned Lewis of Provence.
- 903 **Leo V**. Reigned one month, overthrown by **Christophorus**, who was overthrown by **Sergius III**.
- 904 **Sergius III**. Rebuilt the Lateran which had been ruined during civil wars in Rome. In eight years eight popes had been elected and overthrown. A dark period in Rome.
- 911 **Anastasius III**. 913 **Landus**.
- 914 **John X**. Sought to repress factions. Crowned Hugo of Provence, King of Italy. John X was murdered by order of **Marozia**, Duchess of Tuscany.
- 928 **Leo VI**. Reigned a few months. **Stephen VII** owed his elevation to **Alberic**.

- 931 **John XI**, son of Marozia and her first husband Alberic I. She tyrannized over Church and Rome. Her third husband was Hugo, King of Italy.
- 931 **John XI** deprived of his power by Alberic II his brother; died in 936 after five inglorious years under his brother.
- 936 **Leo VII.** Renounced temporal power under the strong rule of Alberic II.
- 939 **Stephen VIII.** 942 **Marinus II**, gentle, peace-loving man. Obeyed the rule of Alberic II.
- 946 **Agapitus II.** Papacy began to reassert itself.
- 955 **John XII**, Octavian, son of Alberic II. Weak and unpopular. Rome in a debased condition. He invited Otto, King of Italy, son of Henry the Fowler, and crowned him Emperor 962.
- 963 **John XII** deposed by Otto. 964 **Benedict V**, Antipope, deposed and imprisoned by Otto.
- 965 **John XIII** created Pope during the deposition of John XII.
- 972 **Benedict VI.** Put to death by Crescentius. 974 **Boniface VII**, Antipope. He soon fled to Constantinople.
- 974 **Benedict VII.** Restored churches and convents.
- 983 **John XIV.** Antipope Boniface returned and murdered John XIV. Was murdered himself 984.
- 984 **John XV.** A stormy reign.
- 996 **Gregory V**, a Saxon. Appointed by Otto III. Crescentius set up an antipope **John XVI.** Otto put them both to death in 998 and brought Gregory V back to Rome.
- 999 **Silvester II** (Gerbert). Alliance between Pope and Emperor to raise Holy Roman Empire. Was a learned man, studied Greek philosophy and Boethius, also studied geometry, and astronomy on a globe.

ROME

A dark period. Culture and art at a low ebb in the tenth century. **Frescoes** (950-975) in St. Elia near Nepi, signed by the artists John and Stephen, two brothers, and their nephew Nicholas, style resembling the mosaics of SS. Cosmo and Damian in Rome and St. Apollinare Nuovo in Ravenna. **Heraclius** wrote a handbook on Painting, still exists.

ITALY

Feudal system rising in the tenth century, and the rule of lords and bishops in the north founded the mediaeval Italian Republics. **Lombardic** and **Romanesque** church architecture rising in Italy and north of the Alps, and in Dalmatia, and acquiring definite form. **Campaniles** increasing, some square, superseding the round. Writing material became scarce when Egypt fell into the hands of the Arabs, **Palimpsests** arose in consequence, and many classics were then destroyed.

VENICE

- 976 **St. Mark's** destroyed by fire and rebuilt.
 991 Venice became independent of Eastern Empire, acquired the maritime cities of **Dalmatia** and **Istria** under Doge Pietro Orseolo II. Extension of commerce.

EASTERN (BYZANTINE) EMPIRE

- 912 **Thessalonica** lost to the Saracens.
 912 **Constantine VII** (Porphyrogenitus), son of the Emperor Leo VI, a boy of seven. Government carried on by regents till 945, when he commenced at the age of forty years to rule alone. Time of intrigues and conspiracies. Art and letters revived in Constantinople under him. Ordered historical works to be written. **Sclavonians** settled in the Peloponnesus.
 959 **Romanus II. Crete** reconquered from Saracens. Bulgarian war. His daughter Theophano married the Latin Emperor Otto II. Romanus died in 963 leaving two infant sons, Basil and Constantine.
 963 **Theophano**, widow of Romanus, regent. Married **Nicephorus Phocas**, who ruled in the name of his stepsons. Greek conquests in Cilicia, North Syria, and Cyprus. Nicephorus murdered by his wife Theophano 969, aided by John Zimisces, his nephew.
 969 **John I Zimisces**. Married Theodora, a daughter of Romanus II. War with Russia. John victorious. Bulgaria conquered. Saracen war continued. Died 976.
 976 **Basil II** reached his majority, eldest son of Romanus II. Victory over Bulgarians, took 15,000 prisoners and put out their eyes. Enlarged the Empire, his reign the culminating point of Byzantine greatness. Greeks the greatest merchants and capitalists of the world during this century.

BYZANTINE ART. Third period, or Renaissance, began at the end of the ninth century, and its second golden period rose in the beginning of the tenth century. (*See Appendix XVIII.*)

SARACENS

Possessed **Sicily**. Constantly at war with the Byzantines, Southern Italy, and Spain. 973 Driven from France. The **Fatimite Dyn.** of Caliphs rising in Egypt and North Africa: the **Abbasids** sank, much contention among them. **Moslems** very strong in Spain, 910-961, under Caliph Abd-al-Zahman III.

EGYPT

- 905 Race of **Ibn Tulun** ended. The rule had been favourable.
 969 **Fatimid** rule established by Gawhar, a general of the Fatimid Caliph El Moizz. End of Abbasid Caliphate. The modern capital

of **Cairo** founded near the old capital **Fustat**. Palaces and mosques built. The University **El-Azhar** built. **El-Moizz** a capable statesman, and patron of art and literature. Lived in magnificence. Fine manufactures of silk and woollen materials.

975 **El-Aziz**, his son. A good ruler. Married a Christian. Lived in even greater magnificence than his father.

996 **El-Hakim**, his son. Indolent, self-indulgent, and tyrannical. Built some fine mosques. One is now the "Museum of Arabian Art."

SPAIN

Rise of the three kingdoms of **Navarre**, **Castile**, and **Aragon**.
 970 **Sancho** the Great of Navarre predominant. Struggle between Christian and Moslem rule, the latter very strong. 910-961 The Moors held the greater part of Aragon. 982 **Burgos** founded; made the capital of Castile. **Architecture**. Church of S. Pablo del Campo erected 914 by Count Wilfredo at **Barcelona**. Good example of early Catalan architecture, Romanesque influence. Restored 1117 by Guiberto Guitardo. Some other churches built.

FRANCE

896 **Charles the Simple**, son of Louis the Stammerer, elected king. Married Edgiva, a daughter of Edward the Elder of England.

922 Robert of Burgundy }
 923 Rudolf of Burgundy } Rivals of Charles.

929 Rudolf of Burgundy. Charles, who was deposed, died in prison.

936 **Louis IV** (Outremer), son of Charles. Brought up in England under Æthelstane.

954 **Lothair**. 986 **Louis V** last Carolingian king.

987 **Hugh Capet** chosen king, son of Hugh the Great and Hedwig, a daughter of Henry the Fowler. The real **beginning** of the modern kingdom of France.

996 **Robert II** (the Pious), his son. Paris the capital and seat of government. Feudal vassals growing powerful and at war among themselves.

Cluny. **St. Berno** reformed the order of Benedictines in France and founded his monastery at Cluny; the first link in a long chain of spiritual and militant orders. Followed by Abbot Odo of Cluny. 961-1031 **William of Volpiano**, a Benedictine monk, educated at Cluny, afterwards abbot at Dijon. A man of great learning and iron will, reformer of the monastic orders, architect and builder of churches and convents. Rebuilt church of St. Benigne at Dijon. Diffusion of **Italian** culture in Burgundy and Normandy.

NORMANDY

913 **Rolf**, a Northman chief, made a great settlement, Rouen at the head, and the **Duchy of Normandy** was founded. Charles the Simple, King of the West Franks, agreed to give him the land between the Seine and the Epte if he became a Christian; the land held in fief of the king.

NORWAY

- 933 **Harold the Fairhaired** died; he had divided his kingdom among his sons, giving predominance to **Eric Bloodaxe**, who attempted to make himself sole King of Norway and slew two of his brothers.
- 933 **Eric Bloodaxe**, frequently mentioned by English chroniclers as Eric Haroldson, married Gunhild, a Finn. In 935 his youngest brother **Haakon**, who had been brought up at **Æthelstane's** court, took the throne. Eric fled and sailed about as a Viking, harrying the coasts of Scotland and England, and accepted a portion of Northumberland from **Æthelstane** on the condition of his defending the country against Norse and Danish Vikings. Died in England 954, and his widow, Gunhild, went to Denmark with her sons to the court of Harold Bluetooth, who, according to one of the sagas, offered her marriage.
- 935 **Haakon the Good**, a brother of Eric, took the throne. Had become a Christian during his residence in England, and forbade sacrifice to the old gods, but the people refused the new faith.
- 961 The sons of **Eric** and **Gunhild**, who had invaded Norway, slew **Haakon** in battle, and took possession of Norway with Harold Bluetooth the Dane. For many years the country was the scene of struggles between the sons of Eric and **Haakon** mixed up with interference from Denmark.
- 995 **Olaf Tryggvason** landed and took the throne. A great-grandson of Harold Fairhair, had been brought up at Novgorod and took to a Viking life in his youth. Heard of in England in 991 and 994. The five years of his reign occupied in his endeavours to destroy the Asa faith and establish Christianity by force, but he failed to eradicate the old faith. A hero of Norse history.

ENGLAND

- 901 **Eadward the Elder**, **Ælfred's** son. Defeated the Danes and ruled the whole of England. His daughter Edith married Otto I, and his daughter Edgiva married Charles the Simple.
- 924 **Æthelstane**, his son. Kept England free of the Danes. His sisters married to the chief princes of Europe. He sheltered Louis Outremer, who became the Frankish king.
- 940 **Eadmund the Elder**, brother of **Æthelstane**. Primate Dunstan, a great statesman, practically controlled the country.
- 947 **Eadred**, brother of Eadmund. Left the administration of the government to Dunstan.
- 955 **Eadwig**, his son. Deposed Dunstan. 958 **Eadgar**, his brother, made king and Dunstan recalled.
- 974 **Eadward the Martyr**. Murdered by his step-mother Elfrida in 979.
- 979 **Æthelred the Unready**, her son. Married Emma, daughter of Richard of Normandy.

- 980 **Mercia and Northumbria** parted from Wessex. Æthelred took refuge in Normandy. Dunstan died 986.
 989 **Danes** returned and made great inroads.

ANGLO-SAXON ARCHITECTURE. **York Cathedral** rebuilt after being burnt by the Danes in the previous century. Great building period during **Dunstan's** time. **Runic crosses** with good carving. **Saxon period** decorative work applied to vessels for church use, ivories for caskets, diptychs, and plaques. Painted and gilded images made by craftsmen called "the Steyners." Ecclesiastical **embroidery**, *Opus Anglicanum*. Fine specimen in Durham Cathedral library, dated 910. Dunstan is said to have designed embroidery. He created a school of illuminated MSS. (*See Miniatures Art Supplement.*)

LITERATURE

- | | | | |
|---------|---------------------------|--------|----------------------|
| 910 | Asser's "Life of Ælfred." | 991 | War poems of Maldon. |
| 925-988 | St. Dunstan's works. | 991 | Byrhtnoth's "Death." |
| 937 | War poems of Brunanburh. | c. 995 | Ælfric's Homilies. |

SCOTLAND

- 900 **Constantine II**, first great Scottish king. Defeated the Norsemen. Retired in old age to the monastery of St. Andrews.
 943 **Malcolm I** succeeded. 954 **Indulf** succeeded, son of Constantine II.
 963 **Kenneth I**, son of Malcolm I. Invaded Northumberland. Tried to consolidate the kingdom.

CELTIC ART in Scotland belongs to eighth, ninth, and tenth centuries. Also round towers resembling Irish round towers.

IRELAND

- 976 Danish incursions opposed and subdued by **Brian Boru**, King of Munster. 980 **Malachy**, head of the O'Neils, over-king. 984 Leinster kings paid homage to Brian.

The **round towers** belong to this century and the next; also early ecclesiastical art of **illuminating**, gold and silver work showing connection with Italian designs.

INDIA

Northern India. By the middle of the tenth century all the bases of neo-Hinduism, political, social, and religious, had been firmly laid. The Rajputs established, and magnificent **Stone Temples** springing up. A group of about forty temples of tenth and eleventh centuries at Khajurako, Hindu and Jain. The older temples covered with elaborate sculptures and beautiful in form. Also great fortifications. Palmy age of Rajput architecture. **Buddhism** decreasing and practically extinct by end of century, but its twin, **Jainism**, flourishing.

Southern India. Hindu period. Eastern Chalukyas powerful. **Mahmud**, a great **Mohammedan** ruler, began a long series of incursions into India in 999.

C. 900 **Medhatithi** on Manu, the oldest surviving Sanskrit legal commentary.

Rajaskhara, dramatist in Sanskrit and Prakrit.

CHINA (end of T'ang, beginning of Sung DYN.)

905 **Chao Hienti**. Last T'ang sovereign. Massacre of T'ang princes.

907 Era of the five small DYNS.

960 **Chow Kwang Yn**, of pure Chinese race. Restored the unity of the Empire and founded the **Sung DYN.** He took name of **Taitso**.

976 **Taitsong**. Sung DYN. established. 998 **Chintsong I.**

ART. **Huang Ch'uan**, called by Japanese **O-sen**, a famous painter during the short period between T'ang and Sung DYNS.

Sung period. Three centuries of fine art and literature from 960 to 1280.

Principal artists of the Sung period (Japanese names in brackets)

Kuo Hsi. Landscapes.

Hsia Kuei (Kakie). Landscapes.

Ma Yüan (Bayen). Landscapes.

Hsiang. Landscapes.

Hiao.

Chao-Ta-Mien. Animals.

Emperor Hui Tsung (Kiso Kolei).

Landscapes.

Li Ti (Riteki). Landscapes.

Ma Lui. Animals.

Lou Kuan (Rokan). Flowers.

Mu Ch'i (Mokkei). Animals.

Li An Chung (Reanchiu). Birds.

Hui Su (Eiso). Birds.

Chang Chung Mu. Birds.

Ma Kwei (Ba-Ki). Birds.

Mao I (Maghe). Birds.

Li Lung Mien (Ri Riu Min). Religious; also illustrated work on bronzes.

At the close of the Sung DYN., 1280, Chinese painters were at the head of the world in their art. The type influenced by Dyana or **Zen** Doctrine of Contemplation. The **Dragon** and **Tiger**, great symbolical figures of power, painted as a pair of pictures by almost every artist of note who worked in Chinese tradition, of China or Japan, the dragon of this period unaltered in type at the present time.

Sung pottery very fine, beautiful glazes, very refined and delicate colours. Seven principal wares, details too numerous to quote.

Decadence of **bronze** art set in after the end of the T'ang DYN.

LITERATURE. 954 **Feng Tao** died: he invented **Block Printing** for books, and all the Confucian classics published; subsequent rise in literature.

947 **Wu Shu** compiled an encyclopaedia, first of the kind, which became numerous later on.

JAPAN (Heian or Kioto period, **Fugiwara** supremacy)

Many emperors abdicated, as in previous century, some after very short reigns, generally retiring to monasteries with the title **Ho-o** (meaning

cloistered emperor). **Fugiwara** family ruled the country through the emperors, and encouraged the custom of abdication to strengthen their own power. Intercourse with China ceasing, and the country closed to foreigners: devoted to assimilating the mass of ideas which had passed in from outside: a national style inaugurated in art and literature.

ART based on Chinese traditions beginning to assume a character of its own.

941 **Yeshin Sozu**, priest-painter, blended Chinese and Japanese religious art. Great triptychs. Called the **Fra Angelico** of Japan. Also a writer; works published in 150 volumes.

Decorative Art rising, formerly religious only. Three celebrated **mask-carvers** of masks for religious dances. Some masterpieces of **metal** sculpture. **Lacquer**, extension of subjects; including landscapes and religious scenes.

LITERATURE. The Emperor **Daigo** had a collection made of the best poems of the last 150 years; it comprised 1,100 poems. Many classics written in poetry and prose, two reaching the highest point by two women, viz.:

(1) "**The Gengi Monogalari**," a novel in fifty-four books finished c. 1004.

(2) "**Makura Zoshi**," or Pillow Sketches, by **Sei-Shondgon**, after she entered a convent in 1000. She had been lady-in-waiting to the Empress.

CHAPTER XXV

ELEVENTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—Rome and Italy.—Venice.—Sicily.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire.—Seljukian Turks.—Egypt.—France.—Anjou.—Spain.—Norway.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—Wales.—India.—Java.—China.—Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

- 1002 **Otto III** died. No heir. **Romans** placed Patrician crown on head of **John Crescentius**, son of the **Crescentius** executed by **Otto III**. **Henry II** (the Saint) elected to the throne in **Germany**, and crowned Emperor by Pope **Benedict VIII** in 1013 on death of **John Crescentius**. His wife, **Cunigunda**.
- 1021 **Normans** in **Italy**, a band of adventurers under **Gisalbert**.
- 1024 **Conrad II**, the **Salic**. Crowned 1027 by Pope **John XIX**. **Canute** present, and also **Rudolf III**, the last King of **Arles**, **Burgundy**, which after 1032 ceased to be a separate kingdom, and had the same kings as **Germany**.
- 1036 **Revolution** in **Lombardy** of the smaller vassals and feudal lords, led by **Heribert**.

- 1039 **Henry III**, son and successor of Conrad. Young and vigorous, a strong ruler. Mediaeval empire at its **culminating** point of power under him. He married Gyda, daughter of Canute.
- 1056 **Henry IV**, a child of six, succeeded on his father's death. Decline of power begins. Agnes of Poitou, his mother, regent; weak rule. Godfrey the Hunchback of Lorraine brought back his wife, the great **Countess Matilda** of Tuscany (*see Appendix XXII*), to Italy, whence they had been banished by Henry III as being a strong
- papal power menacing the Imperial policy. 1073 Struggle between Empire and Papacy. **Matilda** assisted the Pope, Gregory VII (Hildebrand). Germany, Italy, and France joined in the struggle for power between the Emperor and the Pope.
- 1059 **Robert Guiscard**, the Norman, fourth son of Tancred of Hauteville, made Duke of Apulia and Calabria by the Pope. Formed his kingdom in **Sicily**, turning the Saracens out.
- 1076 **Henry IV** excommunicated. 1077 His humiliation and absolution at Canossa.
- 1080 **Henry IV** again excommunicated. Besieged Rome, assisted by **Godfrey of Bouillon**. Pope Gregory assisted by **Robert Guiscard**.
- 1084 **Rome** sacked. Henry IV left. Gregory died 1085. Papists and Imperialists continued fighting in the north of Italy. In 1089 Pope Urban II married Matilda, now a widow, to the young son of Guelf, Duke of Bavaria, the Emperor's most powerful German adversary.
- 1093 **Conrad**, Henry's eldest son, incited by Matilda to rebel, and crowned King of Italy. Died 1111.
- 1097 **Henry IV** abandoned Italy. Young Guelf left his wife, Matilda, and the Pope, and joined the Emperor and the Imperialist party.
- 1099 Henry's second son, Henry, crowned King of Germany at Aachen.
- The war between the Papacy and the Empire had reduced the latter to a state of great misery, and at the end of this century Europe was a great battlefield.

GERMANY

ARCHITECTURE AND ART. Lombardic and Romanesque style flourishing. Bishop Bernward of **Hildesheim** erected the cathedral there on the site of the early building of Louis the Pious, 818.

The **Minor Arts** developed very rapidly for Church purposes. **Bronze** began to be used early in the century as the chief material in the production of works of art on a large scale.

Bishop Bernward of **Hildesheim** greatly promoted the advance of bronze work at Hildesheim; ex. the cathedral doors and the **Christ Column** (1022) resembling the Trajan column in style. Great School of **Enamels** on the Rhine, Cologne its centre. Miniatures (*see Miniatures Art Supplement*).

POPES

- 1003 **Silvester** died, followed by **John XVII**, **John XVIII**, and **Sergius IV**.
- 1012 **Benedict VIII**. A vigorous ruler and reformer of the Church. Crowned the Emperor **Henry II** and his wife.
- 1024 **John XIX**. Crowned the Emperor **Conrad II**. Ruled peacefully.
- 1033 **Benedict IX**, twelve years old, nephew of two preceding Popes. Driven out.
- 1044 **Silvester III** elected, expelled after forty-nine days. **Benedict** returned; abdicated.
- 1045 **Gregory VI**, a young and brave monk. Raised the Papacy with **Hildebrand** as chaplain.
- 1046 **Clement II**. A reformer of the Church. Abolished sale of spiritual offices.
- 1047 **Benedict IX**, assisted to regain the Chair by **Boniface** of Tuscany, father of **Matilda**, Countess of Tuscany.
- 1048 **Damasus II** placed in the Chair by **Henry III**, who drove **Benedict IX** out of Rome.
- 1048 **Leo IX**, a cultured and virtuous man. Separation of **Greek** and **Latin** Churches. Campaign against the Normans. 1054 **Victor II**.
- 1057 **Stephen IX**. Half brother of **Godfrey the Hunchback** of **Lorraine**. (*See Appendix XXII.*) A man of holy character.
- 1058 **Benedict X**. Pope for a short time; deposed.
- 1059 **Nicholas II** elected by Empress **Agnes** (regent) and **Hildebrand**. College of Roman Cardinals instituted, from whose midst, in the course of time, Popes were elected. Made **Robert Guiscard** Duke of **Apulia** and **Calabria**, and future Duke of **Sicily** if he should turn the **Saracens** out.
- 1061 **Alexander II**. Election procured by **Hildebrand** in opposition to the German court, which elected **Cadalus**, and the two popes stood opposed. **Cadalus** set aside by **Godfrey of Lorraine**.
- 1073 **Gregory VII (Hildebrand)**. Rupture with **Henry IV**, and long struggle between the Empire and the Papacy, involving **Italy**, **Germany**, and **France**: the Countess **Matilda** took a leading part for the Papacy. An antipope, **Clement III**, elected, who crowned **Henry IV** and his wife, **Bertha**. **Gregory** excommunicated **Henry** twice. Died at **Salerno** after the Sack of **Rome**.
- 1086 **Victor III**. Declined the Chair, but was forced to take it. Excommunicated the Antipope **Clement III**.
- 1088 **Urban II**. Constant struggle between **Urban** and Antipope **Clement**. Anarchy in **Rome**.
- 1095 **Peter the Hermit** preached the first Crusade, and the crusaders passed through **Rome**. Took **Jerusalem**. **Godfrey of Bouillon** made King of the new kingdom set up there.
- 1099 **Paschal II**. See page 129.
- Peter Damian**, father and teacher of the **Flagellants**: the fraternity

formed in fear and penance during the long wars of the Empire and the Papacy.

1039 **John Gualbert** founded the Order of **Vallombrosa**.

1040 **Bruno of Segni** founded the **Carthusian** order.

ROME AND ITALY

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Beautiful **Bell Towers** and **Cloisters** in Rome began in the eleventh century, and continued during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries.

Lombardic and **Romanesque** architecture very flourishing in Italy, Dalmatia, Germany, Burgundy, and Normandy.

Pisa and **Genoa** emerged as flourishing cities, inaugurating the period of the city republics of North Italy.

VENICE

Present structure of **S. Marco** begun under Doge Contarini in Byzantine style after the destruction of older building by fire in 976. In 1071 the mosaics commenced under Doge Domenico Selvo, great artists worked at them for about three centuries, after which the best style declined. 1094 Consecration under Doge Vitale Faliero, and the body of **S. Marco**, lost in the fire of 976, was refound.

Great increase of **Commerce** and the **Navy**.

SICILY

1061 **Robert Guiscard**, the Norman, Duke of Apulia and Calabria (son of **Tancred de Hauteville**) and his youngest brother Roger, invaded Sicily at the Pope's instigation. Alliance between Normans and the Papacy; gained the battle of Castrogiovanni against the Saracens.

1072 Took Palermo. Robert returned to Italy, leaving **Roger the Count** possessor of all Sicily except Palermo, which Robert retained for himself.

1085 **Roger I** became sole ruler on death of Robert. Beneficent rule, each race governed by its own laws. **Saracens** by the Koran; **Greeks** by the code of Justinian; **Normans** by Coutoumier de Normandie.

EASTERN (BYZANTINE) EMPIRE

1025 **Basil II** died. Greatly enlarged the bounds of the Empire.

1025 **Constantine VIII**, his brother. Took little part in political affairs. Left two daughters, **Zoe** and **Theodora**. Transferred the Empire to Romanus shortly before his death.

1028 **Romanus III**. Married Zoe.

1034 **Michael IV** of the Imperial household. Married Zoe the day Romanus died. Weakened the Empire; his brother, John Orphanotrophus conducted affairs. Successful against Saracens. Revolt of Bulgarians and Slavonians in Greece quelled.

1041 **Michael V**, his nephew. Crowned by Zoe. Was deposed and

blinded. Joint government of Zoe and her sister Theodora for less than two months; when Zoe invited Constantine Monomachus to take the throne.

- 1042 **Constantine IX.** Married Zoe. Disastrous rule and **schism** of Eastern and Western Churches, and final separation shortly followed. Conquest of Armenia. Russian war. Servian war. Invasion of the Seljuk Turks. Zoe died 1050.
- 1054 **Theodora**, Zoe's sister, became Empress, aged seventy-six. Vigorous though old. Empire peaceful. Named Michael Stratiotikos her successor.
- 1057 **Michael VI.** Incompetent. Asiatic nobles placed **Isaac I (Comnenus)** on the throne. An able man, but the Byzantine Empire showed signs of decline.
- 1059 **Constantine X.** In his reign assaults of the Seljukian Turks formidable.
- 1067 **Michael VII**, a boy. His mother Eudocia, regent. She married Romanus, who assumed the rule as Romanus IV. Greeks defeated by the Turks at Manzikut. **Turning point** of Byzantine history.
- 1078 **Nicephorus III.** Brutal and weak. Driven out. Wealth the chief object of society. Court and shows of the Hippodrome as brilliant as ever; the Empire declining.
- 1081 **Alexius Comnenus** took the throne, a virtuous man. Empire reformed, though in a narrower form. The last stage of Byzantine Eastern Empire. Empire invaded by the Normans under Robert Guiscard. War carried on in Epirus and Thessaly. Alexius fought hard against the Seljukian Turks, appealed to Urban II for help, and the **first crusade** was organized.

Byzantine Art. Golden age of the Renaissance continued to the end of the century.

SELJUKIAN TURKS

Seljukian Turks; name of several Tartar Turkish Dyns. issuing from one family. Came from the deserts of Turkestan, and founded a united state in Central Asia in close of eleventh century under **Seljuk**. This was practically the beginning of the **Turkish Empire**.

- 1055 **Togrul Beg**, grandson of Seljuk, occupied Bagdad, and was invested with temporal power. "Sultan of the East and West," "Defender of the Faith." Threatened the Byzantine frontiers. In 1063 his nephew and successor subjugated the Armenians and turned his arms against the Eastern Empire. The Seljukian attacks on Armenia and the Empire, coupled with their treatment of the pilgrims to the Holy Sepulchre, brought about the Crusades. 1099 Turks lost Jerusalem.

During the Sultanate of Malik Shah, grandson of Togrul Beg, **Omar Khayyam**, author of the celebrated Rubaiyat, whilst in charge of the Royal Observatory, superintended the reform of the calendar, which resulted in the Tarikh-i-Jalali (the so-called **Seljuk Era**) commencing on the 15th March A.D. 1079.

EGYPT

- 1021 **El-Hakim** murdered. An extraordinary mixture of ferocity, brutality, and religious fanaticism. Christians persecuted.
- 1055 Struggle between the Seljukian Turks and the Fatimid Dyn. They united against their common enemy the Crusaders.
- New city walls and three gates built at Cairo, Bab-en-Nasr, Bab-el-Futuh, Bab-el-Zawila.

FRANCE

- 1031 **Robert II** (the Pious) died. Created his son Henry, King of Burgundy.
- 1031 **Henry I** gave Burgundy to his brother Robert. Struggle with William of Normandy and the Count of Blois, and the Emperor Henry III.
- 1060 **Philip I**, a child. Count Baldwin of Flanders, regent till 1067. Struggle with the Church and the Feudal vassals. Normandy powerful. France in the tenth and eleventh centuries turbulent and divided.

Lombardic and Romanesque Architecture and sculpture flourishing in Normandy and Burgundy, and many important cathedrals with sculpture; ex. Caen and Dijon Cathedrals. Schools of sculpture of Alvernia, Languedoc, Poitou, and Burgundy. The monastery of Cluny was the centre of the famous school of Burgundian or Cistercian architecture and decorative sculpture; ex. Notre Dame la Grande at Poitiers.

The **Minor Arts** also rising. **Ivories** important branch of religious art. From eleventh century French ivories took the lead till the early Renaissance, when Italian ivory carving again rose and took a leading place.

Bone Caskets, imitations of Lombardic style, from eleventh to thirteenth century for relics brought from the East by Crusaders. Great school of **Limoges Enamels** arose.

LITERATURE. Provençal literature began. Early "Chansons de Gestes" and "Fabliaux." "Chanson de Roland." Old French lyrics. **Roscelin.** William of Guienne, first **Troubadour.** Trouveres and Jongleurs. **Abelard** 1079-1142.

ANJOU

987-1040. **Fulk the Black**, Count of Anjou. At his accession Anjou the least important of the greater provinces of France, at his death greatest among them; but after his death the greatness of Anjou came to an end for the time.

SPAIN

- 1031 Caliphate in Spain came to an end.
- 1035 **Ramiro I** of Aragon drove the Moors from Aragon and Sobrade.
- C. 1035 **The Cid**, Ruy Diaz Campiador, born. Traditional hero of Spanish mediaeval history, champion of the Christian cause

at the time of the disruption of the Mussulman power, died 1099.

- 1037 **Ferdinand of Castile**. Divided his territories among three sons. Consequent wars.
- 1072 **Alfonso VI**, King of Leon and Castile. Re-united the country, raised his kingdom to pre-eminence. Called "Emperor of Spain."
- 1077 Alfonso connected Spain directly with **Rome** under Gregory VII. Ecclesiastical council of Burgos established the Roman ritual in place of the Gothic, and Spain became from this time one of the most faithful of the Roman Catholic countries.
- 1085 **Toledo** recovered from the Moors, Alfonso entered in triumph, accompanied by the **Cid**. Tarragona recovered 1089.

ARCHITECTURE. **Romanesque** and Lombardic churches and carving, mainly the work of the Benedictine order. Many prelates coming from Cluny and Citeaux tended to influence architecture in the direction of Italian and French art. Alfonso VI married a Burgundian wife, and **Bernard** who came with her was made the first Archbishop of Toledo. A builder, but few of his works remain. The Cathedral of Santiago de Compostela, a most important example of this new style, begun 1078, consecrated 1128, though not finished till well into the thirteenth century.

Very few works of **sculpture** before this century when the art received a new impulse from France.

NORWAY

- 1000 **Olaf Tryggvason** undertook an expedition to the Baltic. Being defeated, is recorded to have leapt overboard and been drowned. Norway divided between two kings, Earl Eric and his brother **Svend**. The latter invaded **England**.
- 1016 **Olaf the Saint**, a descendant of Harold Fairhair. Drove out Svend and became king of all Norway. A zealous adherent of Christianity, suppressed the old forms of worship with great severity; was regarded as the patron saint of the Christian monarchy. His rule was powerful and just. Incurred the enmity of **Canute**, who came with a great force to Norway in 1028, and Olaf fled to Russia. Norway ruled for a short time by Svend, son of Canute.
- 1035 Olaf's son, **Magnus**, came from Russia and was accepted as king.
- 1042 **Hardicanute**, King of Denmark, died, and Magnus took possession of Denmark according to a former agreement. Svend Estriden, nephew of Canute, attempted to seize Denmark. **Harold Hardrada**, half-brother of Olaf, one of the last and most famous of the Viking chiefs, became joint king with Magnus the Good.
- 1047 **Magnus the Good** died, leaving Denmark to Svend and Norway to Harold Hardrada. War between the two.
- 1066 **Harold Hardrada** invaded **England** when Harold, son of Godwin, was reigning. Hardrada fell at the battle of Stamford Bridge.

- 1066 His son **Olaf Kyrre** (the quiet), ruled Norway in peace for twenty-seven years, and during his reign the country attained considerable prosperity.
- 1093 **Magnus Barefoot** succeeded his father Olaf. Continually occupied in foreign expeditions. Fell in Ireland in 1103.

ENGLAND

- 1013 **Svend**, King of Denmark, overran the country and subdued it.
- 1016 **Eadmund Ironside** divided the rule with Canute, the Dane, son of Svend.
- 1017 **Canute** ruled alone. England at peace. Beneficent ruler. Encouraged literature and art. Died 1035; succeeded by his sons Harold and Hardicanute.
- 1042 **Edward the Confessor** chosen King, son of Æthelred. Spent his youth in exile in Normandy at the court from 1013 to 1041, and introduced many foreign customs. **Godwin** shared the rule, a great statesman.
- 1066 **Harold**, son of Godwin, chosen King, as there was no heir fit to rule.
- 1066 **William, Duke of Normandy**, claimed the crown and came over. Battle of Senlac (Hastings). The **Norman** rule began.
- 1071 **Lanfranc**, an Italian, Abbot of Bec, summoned from Normandy: made Archbishop of Canterbury; died 1089. Followed by **Anselm of Bec**.
- 1087 **William Rufus**. Despotic. Hated by Normans and English. Contest with Anselm.

ARCHITECTURE. **Anglo-Saxon** continuing. **Canute** built many churches, also rebuilt many. After the **Norman Conquest** building advanced rapidly, **Norman Lombardic** style of architecture rose and advanced, Durham Cathedral a good example. **Edward the Confessor** introduced workers from Normandy to build the new church for the monks at Westminster. Many cathedrals and churches were built in Norman style, exs. St. Albans, Winchester, Hereford, Ely, Gloucester, Worcester, Priory Church Malvern, etc., etc. They all received Gothic additions subsequently. The little chapel of St. John, in the Tower of London, remains entirely Norman.

Minor Arts. **Ivories** of the period, such as "Adoration of the Magi," resemble Anglo-Saxon miniatures in style, with Byzantine influence. **Ivory** liturgic combs, a special feature of Anglo-Saxon ritual; ex. in B.M. with Romanesque (Lombardic) decorations. Steady rise in **Merchants** and **Craft Guilds** from eleventh century. For illuminated MSS., see the *Miniatures Art Supplement*.

LITERATURE. Impulse given to literature by Norman Conquest.

Wulfstan. 1002-1023.

The Culdees?

The Exeter Book. 1040-1073.

Archbishop Lanfranc. 1070-1089.

Ordericus Vitalis. 1075-1143.

Gerland. fl. 1082.

Domesday Book, completed 1086.

Archbishop Anselm. 1093-1109.

SCOTLAND

- 1005 **Malcolm II.** Twice invaded Northumberland, and obtained Lothian.
- 1034 **Duncan**, his grandson. Slain by Macbeth, who reigned five years in peace.
- 1054 **Malcolm III**, eldest son of Duncan, drove Macbeth out.
- 1067 **Eadgar**, grandson of Eadmund Ironside of England, came to Scotland and married Margaret, his sister, to Malcolm III.
- 1091 **Malcolm** invaded England, but was forced to do homage to William Rufus.
- 1093 Conflict for the throne between Malcolm's brother, **Donald Bane** and Malcolm's son.

Round Towers of Brechin and Abernethy, showing resemblance to round towers of Ireland.

IRELAND

Brian Boru defeated the Danes many times; was master over Ireland 1002. The country peaceful for twelve years, and ruined monasteries were rebuilt. 1014 **Brian** and his former rival, **Malachy**, fought the Danes, who were led by the Vikings Sigurd and Brodar; Brian killed in moment of victory. None of his descendants inherited his power.

LITERATURE. *C.* 1088 Annals of Tigernach (O'Braoin). Annals of Innisfallen, *c.* 1009?

WALES

WELSH LITERATURE really began with the eleventh century, though tradition has preserved a few poems between the end of the sixth century and the eleventh century. Religious poems of the Black Book probably belong to the eleventh and twelfth centuries.

INDIA

North.

- 1010-1055 **Bhoja**. A famous king of the Rashtrakuta DYN., warrior, author, and patron of learning. Sanskrit literature flourished at his court.
- 1021 **Rajput DYN.** of the Punjab finally succumbed to the repeated attacks of the **Sultan Mahmud**, the orthodox Mohammedan ruler of **Ghazni**, called the "Idol breaker." He cast down the great Linga shrine, broke it in three pieces, and sent them to Ghazni, Mecca, and Medina. He died in 1030.
- 1048 **The Rajputs** made themselves practically independent again, and the eleventh and twelfth centuries were the golden age of Rajput civilization. Commerce flourished, and Brahminism strong. Poets and pandits. Temples built and pilgrimages in fashion. During the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth centuries fine stone temples of delicate, though fantastic, work all over the Rajput States; ex. two fine Jain, white marble temples on **Mount Abu** (5,400 feet high, the summer capital of Rajputana), exhibit the most elaborate decorations and sculpture; one built 1023, the other 1231.

South.

- 1040 **Somesvara I**, a strong king of the Western Chalukyas. The DYN. weakened after him.
- 1069 **Hoysalas**, feudatories of the Chalukyas, rose to power by conquest of their fellow feudatories.
- 1076 **Vikramaditya** deposed Somesvara. A long, peaceful reign. Patron of learning.

Vijnanesvara, author of the celebrated legal work "Mitakshara," a standard work all over India, used in nineteenth century. Buddhism decaying in Southern India.

JAVA

Fine Indian sculptures at Prambanam, Java, illustrating the Hindu epic of Ramayana, about the eleventh century.

CHINA (Sung DYN.)

- 1023 **Chintsong I** died. Country prosperous. Tartars kept back by payment to them of money and silk.
- Jintsong**, a boy of six. His mother ruled for ten years; took off oppressive taxes; peace in her time, afterwards war with Hia under **Chao-Yuen**. Some short reigns followed.
- 1068 **Chintsong II**. A great statesman and reformer in this reign, **Wanganchi**, eccentric and socialistic, his reforms caused disputes.
- 1086 **Chitsong**, a boy. His mother, **Empress Tefei**, ruled for a time; another of the capable women of Chinese history.

— **ART.** Great art period. A number of banners and rolls of silk, painted with religious Buddhist subjects, found in a cave vault at **Tun huang**, which had been walled up early in the eleventh century. Also splendid embroidered pictures found with them. (*Sung art period, for artists, see page 116.*)

LITERATURE. Many great literary men in this century—historians and poets.

- 1007 **Ou-Yang-Hsiu**. Wrote chronicle of T'ang DYN.
- 1011 **Shao Yung**. Poet, traveller, and ascetic.
- 1017 **Chou Tun-i**. Commentary on "Book of Changes," and various other commentaries.
- 1019 **Ssu-Ma Kuang**. Wrote "Mirror of History."
- 1021 **Wang An-Shih**. Reformer and essay st.
- 1036 **Su Shih**. Brilliant statesman, essayist, and poet. His early education given by his mother.
- Hung Chueh-fan**, poet and calligraphist; became a Buddhist priest. Many other poets.

JAPAN

Fugiwara family still in power.

ART. Chinese affinities in art disappearing as Japanese art assumed its own characteristics.

Hirotake, great-grandson of Kanaoka, and greatest after him of the Kosé school of painting.

Takuma Tamenari founded the Takuma line, at first an offshoot of the Kosé school; attained an independent manner of its own, with some influence of contemporary Sung Chinese masters.

Kasuga Motomitsu founded the **Kasuga** school; more purely Japanese in character.

Makimono, or long scrolls, beginning by **Takajoshi**; scenes of court life, war, adventure, etc.

GLYPHIC ART. **Kosho** (no examples existing). **Jocko**, his son, whose genius made the beginning of the eleventh century one of the most notable epochs of Japanese sculpture. Both were influenced by **Chinese** T'ang and Sung sculptors. They and their descendants and pupils were known as the **Nara Busshi**, or Buddhist sculptors of Nara. Four great emperors built six great temples (1071-1141) and many small ones, and sculptors filled them with their statues; 3,000 statues are recorded in one temple.

Lacquer. From the eleventh century lacquer was applied to and became part of temples. Mother-of-pearl inlay.

LITERATURE.

Yeshin Sozu, author and artist, his works published in 150 volumes. Died 1017.

Sarashina Nikki, book of journeys, by a grand-daughter of the great Michezane, 1040.

Uji Monogatari. Collection of stories by Uji Dainagon, a court noble. Many other tales of various kinds.

Yeigwa Monogatari. Forty books of historical stories from c. 888-1088, chiefly concerning the Fujiwara family. Authorship uncertain.

CHAPTER XXVI

TWELFTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire.—Popes.—Rome.—Italy.—Venice.—Sicily.—Eastern (Byzantine) Empire.—Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem.—Seljukian Turks.—Egypt.—France.—Spain.—Portugal.—Norway.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—China.—Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

Emperors and Kings of Rome and Germany

The two great powers of Europe, the Empire and the Church.

1104 **King Henry** of Germany revolted against his father, **Emperor Henry IV**, who abdicated and died 1106.

1106 **Henry V** crowned emperor at Mainz. Dispute with the Pope regarding his investiture.

1110 Came to Rome with his army. **Countess Matilda** took the oath of vassalage. Treaty with the Church.

- 1111 Henry went to St. Peter's to be crowned. Riot, and Rome in revolt. He imprisoned the Pope for sixty-one days; was finally crowned by him.
- 1115 **Matilda** died, leaving her great estates to the Church. Henry prepared to seize them. The heritage long remained the practical object of the struggle between the spiritual and temporal powers.
- 1118 **Henry V** appointed an antipope and was excommunicated by Pope **Gelasius II**.
- 1121 **Diet of Worms** to settle the struggle between Henry V and the Church. After the disputes about investitures, which had lasted 150 years, Henry V was received back into the Church.
- 1125 **Lothair** elected emperor at the death of Henry V, on his way back from an aggressive attack on Louis VI of France.
- 1127 **Conrad of Hohenstaufen**, a nephew of Henry V. Set up as anti-king. Tried to obtain the imperial crown and the heritage of Matilda; gave up the contest. (*For Hohenstaufen genealogy, see Appendix XXIII.*)
- 1133 **Lothair** crowned at Rome by Innocent II. Made great concessions to, and alliance with, the Church. Extended the German political supremacy and culture. Contest with Roger of Sicily in south of Italy. Died 1137 without heirs.
- 1138 **Conrad III**, former rival, elected emperor. Struggle with Henry the Proud, son-in-law of Lothair. Joined the second Crusade. Struggle between the Empire and the Church.
- 1152 **Frederick I, Barbarossa**, nephew of Conrad, elected. (*See Appendix XXIII.*) Worked to re-establish the Empire of Rome on its ancient basis. Fierce struggle in Germany among the various feudatories, and a new departure in the territorial history of Germany. The Duchy of **Austria** established 1156. Frederick married Beatrice, heiress of Renaud, Count of Burgundy. Third Crusade. Incessant strife in Italy with the **Italian cities**, now grown independent and at war among themselves. Formation of **Lombard League**. War between the League and Frederick, also dispute and contest with the Pope Alexander. Strife in Germany with Henry the Lion, the husband of Matilda, a daughter of Henry II of England. Frederick died 1190, on his way back from third Crusade.
- 1190 **Henry VI**. Reigned too short a time to carry out his ideal of the Universal Empire. Contest with Tancred, a nephew of Henry's wife Constantia.
- 1194 **Subdued Sicily**. United it to Italy and was crowned at Palermo.
- 1197 Died at Messina in Sicily.
- 1197 **Frederick II**, son of Henry VI, a child. Already chosen king in Germany and succeeded in Sicily as hereditary king. Imperial crown disputed by his uncle, **Philip of Swabia**, and **Otto of Saxony**, son of Henry the Lion. Both Philip and Otto were crowned; war between them and time of confusion ensued.

Struggles between the rival families of Welf and Weibligen during the

time of Conrad III; origin of the famous antagonism of the **Guelfs** and **Ghibellines**. Weibligen, a village. Welf, a family name.

GERMAN ARCHITECTURE. Romanesque and Lombardic attained full development and variety and advance of plastic art. Good bronze work. Baptismal font at Liège a good example.

LITERATURE. 1140 **Nibelungenlied** took present form. **Epic of Gundrum.** **Minnesingers.** **Edda Lays,** Icelandic, collected in writing. **Hortus Deliciarum.** Wonderful illustrated encyclopaedia by the Abbess Erma, of the Convent of Odilienberg, Elsass. Destroyed at Strassburg, 1870. Reproductions existing.

POPES

Pascal II involved in incessant strife regarding rights of investiture with Henry V, who imprisoned him until he confirmed the rights to the emperor in 1111. Countess Matilda gave Pascal protection when he fled from Rome during time of Antipope Sylvester IV, who was installed by Henry V.

1118 **Gelasius II**, aged and infirm. Attacked by the Frangipani, escaped to Gaeta. Henry V installed **Antipope Burdenus** as Gregory VIII. Gelasius returned, both popes in Rome. Frangipani again attacked Gelasius; he escaped to France and died at Cluny.

1119 **Calixtus II** (Guido of Cluny) elected at Cluny. Excommunicated Henry V. Fall of the antipope. Peace made between Calixtus and Henry V. Diet of Worms. Truce between emperor and pope, each recognizing the other as a cardinal power.

1124 **Honorius II** elected. Contest between the **Frangipani** and **Pierleoni** families in Rome regarding his election. Invited Lothair to Rome to be crowned emperor. Excommunicated the Hohenstaufen brothers, Conrad and Frederick. Forced by Roger II of Sicily to recognize him as king of the two Sicilies.

1130 **Two aspirants** to Papal Chair on death of Honorius, **Innocent II** and **Anaclite II**. St. Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, favoured Innocent II, and he was brought to Rome by Lothair. Struggle continued till Anaclite died 1138. Another antipope put up by his party, **Victor IV**, but he made peace with Innocent II, and unity was restored.

Innocent II spent half of his pontificate in exile and military expeditions. Banished **Arnold of Brescia** as a heretic.

1143 **Celestine II.** 1144 **Lucius II.** Killed in a riot. 1145 **Eugenius III.** Restored peace in Rome. 1153 **Anastasius IV.** Four short and stormy reigns. **The Roman Senate** founded. **Arnold of Brescia** returned.

1154 **Adrian IV**, Englishman (**Nicholas Breakspeare**). Senate refused to recognize him, and he laid Rome under an interdict. Frederick I, **Barbarossa**, came to receive the crown from him, and held his stirrup. Arnold of Brescia burnt as a heretic on the Coronation day.

- 1159 **Alexander III.** A brilliant man. Enemy of Barbarossa; excommunicated him. Leagued with the Lombard cities. Victorious in the struggle with Barbarossa; legend says he placed his foot on the emperor's neck at their reconciliation in Venice in front of S. Marco.
- 1181 **Lucius III.** 1185 **Urban III.** 1187 **Gregory VIII.** 1187 **Clement III.** 1191 **Celestine III.** These last five did not reign long enough to make any mark, and were much hampered by strife with the Romans and Senate.
- 1198 **Innocent III.** A very powerful pope (*see* page 141).

ROME

Absence of **culture** in **Rome** during time of continual struggle between emperors and Church and the people. Towards the end of the century an active zeal for art arose in harmony with the general impulse throughout Italy.

ROMAN ARCHITECTURE. Chiefly restoration and decoration of existing churches after the fire of Guiscard. Cloisters of S. Lorenzo Fuori. Rise of family schools of **Roman artists** (*see Appendix XXVI*), who began the work under Pascal II. Guido and Petronius executed frescoes for him in the church of SS. Quattro Coronati and others. Frescoes in S. Pietro at Toscanella.

Opus Alexandrinum = mosaic decoration of churches by Lorenzo, founder of the Cosmati family of the following (thirteenth) century. (*See Appendix XXVI.*)

LITERATURE. **Mirabilia Urbis Romae**, work of an unknown twelfth-century archaeologist; describes the city and its monuments at the time. Compilation of **Liber Pontificalis** continued with varying character and wealth of detail.

ITALY

Twelfth century an important century, turbulent, but a period of development of the essential features of **mediaeval civilization** and great monastic activity, which exercised much influence on the life of the time and also disseminated art and letters and strengthened the Church in many ways: at the same time many definite heretical sects crystallized, influenced by **Peter de Bruys**, **Peter Valdez**, and the **poor men of Lyons**, and **Abelard** and his followers, **Arnold of Brescia**, **Peter Lombard**, and **Averroes the Arab**, philosopher and physician (= Ibn Raschid).

St. Dominic, b. 1170, d. 1221. **St. Francis of Assisi**, b. 1182, d. 1220.

Lombard League formed. Pisa, Florence, Genoa, and Venice obtained high positions, and Milan became an independent republic. Revival of study of laws, civil and ecclesiastical, and flourishing schools at Padua, Ravenna, Bologna, and Rome. **Lombardic architecture** flourishing. Pisa **Leaning Tower**, 1174-1350, and Cathedral, finished 1118 (restored 1597, after a fire). Many other cathedrals. Early plastic art, at Modena, Verona, Ferrara, Parma, Piacenza, Lucca, Siena, etc., and bronze work.

VENICE

Venice constantly engaged in Crusades.

- 1102 **Doge Faliero** went to the Holy Land.
- 1117 **Doge Domenico Michieli**. Disputes with the emperor at Constantinople, John II.
- 1192 **Doge Enrico Dandolo** headed the Crusade at the age of ninety; stormed Constantinople. Beginning of the Eastern supremacy of Venice.

Campanile of S. Marco finished; transformed by Montagnano, fourteenth century. Many churches built.

1105 Doges' palace rebuilt after a fire. Repeatedly altered and restored.

SICILY

- 1101 **Roger II**. Consolidated his father's conquests, became master of Apulia and Calabria. Took the title of king 1130. A wise ruler. Built the cathedral at **Cefalu** and **Cappella Palatina**, Palermo. Invaded Greece.
- 1150 **William I** (the Bad), his son. La Ziza at Palermo a relic of his reign.
- 1166 **William II** (the Good). His mother, **Margaret of Navarre**, regent till her son came of age. He appointed his tutor, **Walter of the Mill** (an Englishman), prime minister. William was much beloved. Took part in the Crusades. Sided with Pope Alexander III in his struggle with Frederick Barbarossa; was defeated in 1185 in his war with the Eastern Byzantine Church. Built the cathedral at **Monreale**. Married Joan, daughter of Henry II of England.
- 1190 **Tancred**, Count of Lecce, a natural son of Robert of Apulia, who was the eldest son of Roger II. Constant warfare with the Emperor Henry VI. Tancred died 1194.
- 1194 **Sibylla**, his widow, regent and guardian of his son William III.
- 1194 **Henry VI**, the Emperor, took Sicily, and was crowned at Palermo. Civil war followed, subdued with great cruelty. He died and was buried at Palermo 1197.
- 1197 **Frederick II**. Henry's three-year-old son proclaimed king. Constantia, his mother, endeavoured to repair the severe actions of her husband in Sicily.

EASTERN (BYZANTINE) EMPIRE

During the latter part of the reign of Alexius I the Empire recovered temporarily, but was decaying gradually. He died 1118. **Anna Comnena**, his daughter, after the failure of her plot to disinherit her brother John II, and place her husband on the throne, wrote her father's life, "The Alexiad" in 15 volumes.

- 1118 **John II Comnenus**, called John the Good. Constant foreign wars; disputes with Venice.
- 1143 **Manuel I Comnenus**. Brilliant man. Treaties with Genoa and

- Venice, subsequent war with Venice. War with Roger of Sicily, who invaded Greece and plundered Thebes and Corinth.
- 1180 **Alexius II**, a boy of twelve; his mother, Mary of Antioch, regent. She was deposed by Andronicus Comnenus, a cousin of Manuel I, who murdered Alexius II and married his widow, Agnes of France.
- 1183 **Andronicus I Comnenus**, usurped the throne. Rebellions in the provinces. Put to death by the people with great cruelty. Sicilian fleet and army invaded the Empire under Tancred.
- 1185 **Isaac II Angelus** declared successor. A worse period of decline. He lavished his revenue in building churches and collecting relics and Icons, though a vicious man. Defeated the Sicilians. Cyprus and Bulgaria freed themselves. Turks advancing.
- 1195 **Alexius III Angelus** deposed his brother Isaac, and was placed on the throne. Equally incompetent and extravagant. Wife, Euphrosyne. Disorder and anarchy of the Empire.

LATIN KINGDOM OF JERUSALEM

- 1100 **Baldwin** succeeded Godfrey of Bouillon. The Crusading State attained its limits and organization.
- 1118 **Baldwin II**, his nephew.
- 1130 **Fulk**, Count of Anjou, his son-in-law. Under him the Latin state attained its zenith. Fulk's son, Geoffrey the Handsome, Plantagenet, married Matilda, daughter of Henry I of England, and became father of Henry II of England.
- 1143 **Baldwin III**. Married a daughter of Emperor Manuel.
- 1174 **Baldwin IV**, a leper. 1185 **Baldwin V**, a child, son of Sibyl (sister of Baldwin III). Crown disputed at his death in 1186. A short civil war followed; Guy of Lusignan, Sibyl's second husband, obtained the crown.
- 1187 **Saladin** took possession of Jerusalem, and won nearly all Palestine from the Christians.
- 1191 Capture of **Acre** by the Crusaders. Crown of Jerusalem disputed between **Guy of Lusignan**, **Conrad of Montferrat**, and **Henry of Champagne** (the last had been left by Richard of England as King). 1192 Truce with Turks.
- 1197 **Amalric**. Married Isabella, widow of Henry of Champagne, through whom he held his right to the crown. Ruled vigorously and successfully.

SELJUKIAN TURKS

A line of Sultans reigning in Asia Minor over lands won from the Empire. Called themselves **Sultans of Rome**.

- 1171 **Saladin** put down the **Fatimite Dyn.** in Egypt, and restored the orthodox Caliphate of Bagdad.
- 1187 **Took Jerusalem**, won nearly all Palestine, and great Crusade followed.

- 1191 **Acre** lost by Saladin. 1192 Truce and end of third Crusade, but Jerusalem remained under Mohammedan rule. Christian pilgrims allowed access to Holy Sepulchre. Richard of England left Palestine. Saladin died 1194 at Damascus.

EGYPT

- 1171 **Fatimite DYN.** of Caliphs ended by Saladin. Many of them had been men of cultivation, but their period was not very productive of scholars. They encouraged decorative **Art** to produce costly and beautiful objects for their luxurious palaces and mosques.

Saladin. Popular in Egypt. Built the **Citadel** fortress, and also many theological colleges (medresas) at Cairo and Alexandria to restore the orthodox **Abbasid** faith. None of these remain, but later mosques were built on their plan.

FRANCE

Capetian Kings.

- 1100 **Philip I** crowned his son **Louis**, and shared his power with him.
- 1108 **Louis VI** (the Fat). An able, vigorous ruler. **Feudal** power great. Constant struggle with the crown. Supported the Norman barons in their war with Henry I of England. 1119 Defeated by Henry. His son Louis crowned when nine years old by Innocent II.
- 1137 **Louis VII** (the Pious). Much less vigorous man and a lover of peace. **Feudal** party very strong, involving constant warfare. 1147 Went to the Crusade with his wife Eleanor of Aquitaine.
- 1154 **Eleanor** divorced, withdrew to her own dominion, and shortly after married Henry of Anjou, afterwards Henry II of England. Louis VII and Henry II of England constantly at war. Louis VII married three times. (1) **Eleanor** of Aquitaine, had two daughters, Mary and Alice, they married two brothers, Henry of Champagne and Theobald of Blois. (2) **Constance**, daughter of the King of Castile, had one daughter, **Margaret**, who married Prince Henry of England, afterwards Henry III. (3) Alice, daughter of Thibaut, Count of Champagne, and sister of Henry of Champagne, had one son Philip, and a daughter Agnes, who married Alexius Comnenus, son of the Emperor of Constantinople and afterwards Andronicus Comnenus.
- 1180 **Philip II** (**Augustus**). A strong man and resolute to recover the power of the crown, which had sunk under his father's rule. Fierce **Feudal factions** made incessant wars. At war with England all his life. Among the greatest of the founders of the later French royalty. Married (1) Isabella of Hainault; (2) Ingeborg of Denmark; (3) Agnes of Meran.
- 1190 Went to the Crusade led by St. Bernard. In obedience to Papal appeal numbers of French warriors, led by **Simon de Montfort**, Duke of Burgundy, took up arms against the heretical **Albigenses** in the South of France.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART

Lombardic and Romanesque style of architecture obtained full development.

Gothic style arose in the Ile de France about the time of Philip Augustus (ex. Notre Dame), and subsequently spread over the whole of the western world. Notre Dame founded 1163 on the site of a fourth century church; consecrated 1182; nave not finished till thirteenth century. Has been frequently altered.

Chartres 1144. West front and tower built after the fire of 1134, three doorways with fine sculpture, 700 figures and foliage, etc., showing Lombardic influence. **Bayeux Tapestry** representing the Norman conquest of England. **Limoges enamels**. **Cluny** at the height of prosperity, and 2,000 religious establishments all over Europe acknowledged allegiance.

LITERATURE. Provençal Literature in the vernacular rose in the twelfth century, and spread over the greater portion of Southern France, and then into Italy and Spain, taking the place previously held by Latin literature. **Troubadours** frequented the courts of France, Italy, and Spain, the palmiest time in their history. Romances and fabliaux; bestiaries and lapidaries; the earliest versified bestiary written by Philippe de Thaun. Earliest French religious drama surviving.

Abelard. 1079-1142.

St. Bernard. 1091-1153.

Chrestien de Troyes. 1140-1227.

Robert de Borron.

Benoist de Sainte More. 1154-1189.

Bertrand de Born.

Geoffroi de Villehardouin. 1160-1213.

Geoffroi de Vinsauf. 1170-1205?

Paris **University** received its first royal charter from Philip Augustus.

SPAIN

1109 **Alfonso VI of Leon and Castile** died. His daughter, Urraca, married to Alfonso I of **Aragon**, set up her son (by a previous marriage with Count Raymond of Burgundy) as Alfonso VII, and Castile and Aragon were separated. Alfonso I, her husband, retained Aragon and Navarre. **Alfonso VII**, her son, retained Castile, Leon, and Galicia, and called himself Emperor of Spain. Constant struggle between the descendants of the two Alfonsos all the century. Moors also fighting for power; they lost Zaragoza in 1118 and Lerida in 1149.

ARCHITECTURE. Burgundian Style, i.e., Romanesque and **Lombardic** coming through Cluny and Citeaux, was continued. Pointed, or **Gothic**, style introduced. **Leon Cathedral**, one of the purest and most beautiful, begun 1181, completed 1303. At the close of the century native architects and builders were working, but they derived their inspiration and teaching from France. **Tarragona Cathedral** commenced and continued till the seventeenth century, a good example of late Romanesque, transition to Gothic, and finally Baroque.

Portico della Gloria added to the Cathedral of Santiago de Compostela in 1188 by **Maestro Mateo**, fine sculpture. **Crypt** of same cathedral. **Abbey Church of Veruela**, 1181. Many churches begun in the Romanesque style assumed an early Gothic character before they were finished. **Moorish Architecture**, Alcazar Palace at **Seville** and the mosque (now the cathedral).

Early small portable altars or folding tablets carried by Christian Generals in their campaigns against the Moors; these developed into the great **Polychrome Retablos** or screens of the Spanish Cathedrals.

LITERATURE. 1150 **Mystery of Magian Kings** accepted as the oldest Castilian text, a fragment of short **semi-liturgical** plays for Epiphany.

PORTUGAL

Rising rapidly. War of Independence against Alfonso VII of Spain.

- 1143 **Afonso Henriques** assumed the title of king. Carried on continual struggles against the Mohammedans, assisted by his son Dom Sancho.
- 1185 **Dom Sancho**, called "Provoador," or "City builder." Good administrator. Continued war with Mohammedans.

NORWAY

- 1103 **Magnus Barefoot** fell in Ireland. Was succeeded by his three sons, Olaf IV died in youth, Sigurd and Eystein reigned long together.
- 1107-1110 **Sigurd** visited the Holy Land and Constantinople as a warrior pilgrim. 1122 Eystein died. Sigurd, sole king.
- 1130 **Sigurd died**. A long period of internal strife ensued. His son, **Magnus**, forced to share the rule with **Harold Gilchrist**, who killed Magnus.
- 1136 **Harold Gilchrist** slain by a pretender. Succeeded by his sons. Civil war between them and numerous competitors for the crown. Inge I, Eystein II, Haakon III, and Magnus V.
- 1152 The brothers reconciled by Nicholas Breakspere (afterwards Pope Adrian IV), who had been sent by Pope Eugenius III to arrange the numerous ecclesiastical affairs of the country. He founded the archbishopric of Drontheim.
- 1162 **Magnus V** (Erlingson). Alone. Rise of Sverri Sigurdson, an ambitious adventurer. Opposed Magnus, who was defeated and drowned.
- 1186 **Sverri Sigurdson**. A new epoch of history begins with him. A good statesman, and in many respects in advance of his age. He prevented the formation of a powerful aristocracy, and repudiated the domination of the Church, holding that the king derived his title from God. Had to fight for his kingdom all through his reign.

ENGLAND

- 1100 **Henry I** (Beauclerc). Dispute regarding investiture of clergy. Anselm went to Rome. Henry a vigorous administrator, continuing the system of government instituted by the Conqueror. Struggle with Normans, who were assisted by Louis VI. Henry married

- Matilda, a daughter of Malcolm of Scotland and his wife Margaret, who was the sister of Eadgar Ætheling. Matilda, the daughter of Henry and Matilda, married, first the Emperor Henry V, and at his death **Geoffrey Plantagenet**, son of Fulk the Black, Count of Anjou.
- 1135 **Stephen of Blois**, son of Adela (a daughter of William the Conqueror) and Stephen of Blois. Reign of misrule and disorder. Matilda, daughter of Henry I, landed 1141 with her son Henry Plantagenet, afterwards Henry II.
- 1154 **Henry II.** Married to Eleanor of Aquitaine (the divorced wife of Louis VII) in 1152, and thus acquired Aquitaine in addition to his possessions of Normandy and Anjou. Betrothed his two infant sons to daughters of Louis VII, and a third to Constance, heiress of Brittany. Thus most of France was in his power. **Becket** of Canterbury murdered 1170. Fabric of our judicial constitution commenced by Henry.
- 1189 **Richard Cœur de Lion.** Was four years absent at the third Crusade. At enmity with French king, Philip Augustus. Built **Château Gaillard** in Normandy. Captured by Leopold of Austria, 1193, on his way home from the Crusade. Returned 1194.
- 1199 **John**, his brother. Acknowledged in England and Normandy, but Anjou, Maine, and Touraine did homage to **Arthur**, son of John's late brother, Geoffrey. Normandy lost at siege of Château Gaillard in 1204.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART.

Lombardic Norman architecture continuing; ex. Peterborough Cathedral. Iffley church, fine ornament.

Durham Cathedral, 1093-1193. Shows the passing of Lombardic Norman into the transition leading to Gothic. **William of Sens**, a French architect, built the choir of **Canterbury Cathedral**, Norman transitional to early Gothic, 1174-1184. Some early English Gothic beginning towards the end of the century.

Polished **Purbeck** marble came into use for Gothic shafts and capitals, and also for statues for niches and tombs.

Mural paintings for churches were executed early in the century. **Illuminated MSS.** (*see Miniatures Art Supplement*).

Art of embroidery at a high level.

LITERATURE flourished under the Norman and Angevin kings.

Literature of Romance took root in the court of Henry I. The **Arthurian legends** took shape in the poems of the **Round Table of Walter Mapes**, a Welshman, who wove together the Arthurian and San Graal legends. The **Arthurian legends** grew out of the "History of the Britons" by **Geoffrey of Monmouth**, 1110-1154. Translated by **Alfred Beverly** into English, and by two Normans, Gaimar and Wace, into French verse. **Gerald de Bari**, called Giraldus Cambrensis, originator of political and ecclesiastical pamphlets, which played a part in

the struggle between Henry II and the nation. **Layamon** wrote a great work in **English** verse, a monument of language, only fifty words of Norman in thirty thousand lines. **Bestiary** of Philippe de Thaun, a Norman, who lived and wrote in England during reign of Henry Beauclerc. **Play of St. Catherine at Dunstable**, 1119.

Wace.

Gaimar. fl. 1147-1151.

William of Malmesbury. 1095-1142.

Hilarius (three Latin dramas).

John of Salisbury. 1110-1180.

Anglo-Norman Ballads.

SCOTLAND

1100 **Malcolm III.** His daughter Matilda married Henry I of England.

1107 **Alexander I** succeeded. His younger brother, Earl David, claimed the country south of the Firths of Forth and Clyde. Dispute with Archbishop of Canterbury about the consecration of the Bishop of St. Andrews.

1124 **David I** succeeded his brother, and the country was again under one king. Introduction of Norman feudalism commenced. Civil war, and war with Stephen of England in support of Matilda, daughter of Henry I, and her relations. Charters granted to monasteries and churches. Church of Scotland brought in accord with prevailing forms of Christendom.

1153 **Malcolm IV** succeeded. A young boy. Civil wars.

1165 **William the Lion** succeeded. Invaded England, was taken prisoner, and five castles given to Henry II for his ransom. Concessions annulled by Richard I. Internal conflicts.

IRELAND

Internal feuds between O'Briens, O'Connors, O'Neils, and O'Lochlins.

1167 **Derwent of MacMurrough**, King of Leinster, deposed. Sought aid from Henry II.

1170 **Strongbow**, Earl of Pembroke, restored Derwent, married his daughter Eva, and conquered the country. Henry II in Ireland. Received Irish submission, and the Pope bestowed the sovereignty on him.

1185 **John**, son of Henry II, made Governor. Alienated the people and was recalled.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART. Chapel of Cormac on rock of Cashel, Lombardic Norman style. Irish crosses, Lombardic influence in design and sculpture; ex. cross of Muredach.

INDIA

Northern.

Several feeble successors of **Mohammed Ghazni** reigned obscurely, 1176-1186. **Mohammed Ghori** established a Mohammedan kingdom in India extending from Peshawar to the Bay of Bengal. Rajput rule gradually extinguished. Golden age of Rajput architecture between tenth and twelfth centuries. Great numbers of magnificent stone temples had

sprung up, afterwards used as mosques. With the Mohammedan invasion the mediaeval history of Hinduism ends.

Southern.

1126 **Somesvara** succeeded **Vikramaditya** on the **Chalukyan** throne. The **Hoysalas**, a feudatory family, rose in power, and made repeated attacks on the kingdom.

1191 **The Western Chalukya Dyn.** ended, and **Ballala II**, the **Hoysala** chief, assumed the royal title.

The Eastern Chalukyas continued to rule united with some other **DYNS.**

LITERATURE. **Ramanuja**, the great **Vedanta** reformer, founded a sect bound by strict rules. Subsequent revival of **Hinduism** largely owing to him. He wrote in **Sanskrit**, but the **Vernacular** literature concerning **Rama** arose in this century.

CHINA (Sung Dyn.)

Southern Sung Dyn. A series of struggles with the **Kins**, or **Golden Tartars**, of the north, who were reigning concurrently in **Northern China**.

1127 **Kaotsong** (Emperor). He removed the capital from **Nanking** to **Lin An** in consequence of the repeated incursions of the **Kins**. His times and his successors troubled by them.

LITERATURE. **Cheng-Ch-iao** (1108) wrote essays, poetry, and history. **Chu Hsi**, **Buddhist** priest, voluminous writer; his name still a household word in literary **China**.

ART. See page 116 for *Artists' names, etc.*

JAPAN (Heian period ended and Kamakura period began)

Several emperors abdicated. 1155 Succession disputed.

1156 Struggle between the rival families of **Taira** (**Heiki**) and **Minamoto** (**Genji**) began. Called the wars of the **Red and White Flags**.

1180 **Yoritomo**, head of the **Minamota**, fixed his head-quarters at **Kamakura**. As he was occupied with the affairs of government, his brother **Yoshitsuné** conducted the campaign against the **Taira** and vanquished them in the naval battle of **Dan-no-Ura**, 1185.

1192 **Yoritomo** was made **Shogun**, or Mayor of the Palace, the first of that office and title which lasted until 1868; all the **Shoguns** and **Tycoons** who ruled subsequently as his successors were of **Minamota** blood. Beginning of a military feudalism. **Yoritomo** an able ruler, but cruel. Killed his brother **Yoshitsuné**, who was very popular, and of whom he was jealous. **Yoshitsuné** was worshipped as a god by the **Ainos**, and is the ideal of character of every Japanese boy. His effigy is annually displayed at the boys' great festival of "Flags." Glorified in art and song. A national hero.

1199 **Yoritomo** died. Struggle commenced between his family and his wife's family, the **Hojo**.

ART. The **Takumara** and **Kasuga** Schools coalesced, and the **Yamato**, or National, School, independent of foreign influence, developed fully. **Kakuyu**, known as **Toba Sojo**, a Buddhist priest-painter, a caricaturist, painted frolicking animals satirizing the monks and clergy; also painted solemn subjects like "Nirvana of Buddha." Very dramatic and vigorous style. Caricature became a definite section of art called **Toba-yé**. **Mitsunga**, scroll painter, very animated figures and fine brush line drawing. **Nobuzane** (1177-1265) equally noted for poetry and painting; portraits of poets by his hand. **Lacquer** received new development of decorative design, figures, flowers, birds, dragons, etc., and was applied to temples.

From twelfth century fine work was lavished on armour, and especially **Sword furniture**. **Munesake** took the name of **Miochin**, member of a family of metal-workers who traced their line to prehistoric times. He made the famous suit of armour for Yoshitsuné preserved in the temple at Nara. **Nara Puppets**, carved ivory miniatures. **Wood** became the material commonly used for statues, usually covered with gold foil.

LITERATURE. History of the wars of the Red and White Flags called **Gempei Seisuiiki**. **Heiji Monogatari** and other histories.

During **Kamakura** period (1186-1332) learning declined.

CHAPTER XXVII

THIRTEENTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire. — Holland. — Hanseatic League. — Popes. — Sicily. — Italy. — Florence. — Pisa. — Venice. — Genoa. — Milan. — Siena. — Orvieto. — Assisi. — Eastern (Byzantine) Empire and Latin and Greek divisions of Eastern Empire. — Frankish rulers in Greece. — Russia. — Seljukian Turks. — Egypt. — Spain. — France. — Norway. — England. — Europe generally. — Scotland. — Ireland. — Wales. — India. — China. — Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

Emperors and Kings of Germany and Italy.

The election of Frederick II, son of Henry VI (a child), seemed forgotten in the disputes for the crown between his uncle, Philip of Swabia, and Otto of Saxony, son of Henry the Lion. Ten years of civil war devastated Germany. Both crowned. Philip murdered in 1208, and Otto formally elected.

1212 **Frederick II**, son of Henry VI, again elected and crowned Emperor. Joined together many crowns. Called the "wonder of the world." Civil war all his reign in Italy and Germany. Renewed Imperial claims over **Lombardy**. The Lombard cities renewed their league. **Burgundy** began to slip away from the Empire. **Guelfs** and **Ghibellines** fought fiercely. Frederick, a man of great natural gifts, and in learning and thought far above his age. A warrior, troubadour, and philosopher. Married (1) Constance of Aragon; (2) Iolanthe de Lusignan, daughter of King John de

Brienne of Jerusalem; (3) Isabella, daughter of Henry III of England; (4) Bianca Lancia, by whom he had previously been the father of **Manfred**.

- 1250 **Conrad IV**, his son, chosen King of Germany and succeeded in Sicily. Reckoned king by the Ghibellines in Germany and Italy, but was excommunicated by Pope Innocent IV and never crowned emperor. Power of the Empire, as the leading state and centre of European history, declining, and the power of the Papacy growing.
- 1254 **Conrad IV** died, leaving **Conraddin**, a child of two, his heir. Regent, Margrave of Hohenburg. Period from 1254 to 1273 called the **Great interregnum**. No emperor or king acknowledged by all parts of Germany or the Empire, though several were chosen. Aspirants for the crown were **Richard, Earl of Cornwall**; **Alfonso X of Castile**; and **William, King of Holland**. **Conraddin** died in 1268 and the **Hohenstaufen** Dynasty ended.
- 1273 **Rudolph, Count of Hapsburg**, chosen emperor and crowned at Aachen. The **interregnum** had been a time of great confusion; the Empire lost its hold over neighbouring countries, every sort of wickedness was rife, and men felt a king or emperor must be again chosen. **Rudolph**, a brave and wise man, restored peace, and was founder of the House of **Hapsburg** of Austria, from which so many kings and emperors subsequently followed.
- 1292 **Adolf of Nassau** chosen King of the Romans. Contest with **Albert of Hapsburg**, son of **Rudolf**. **Adolf** killed in battle.
- 1298 **Albert I of Hapsburg**, son of **Rudolf**, became Emperor.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART. In **Germany**, Lombardic and Romanesque architecture continued. **Gothic** architecture and sculpture came in through the Cistercians returning from France where they had gone to work. At first a mixture of Lombardic and Gothic (ex. Bamberg) followed by complete Gothic (ex. Cologne 1248, completed 1880). A flourishing period of German Romanesque, Lombardic, and Gothic sculpture; ex. Bamberg, Naumberg, Freiburg, Strassburg, Magdeburg, Brunswick, etc., etc.

Bronze work not so progressive as in the last century, but some very fine work; ex. the font at Hildesheim.

The sketch-book of **Villard of Honnecourt**, architect, gives a record of the versatility of the efforts and variety of the interest of the work of the period.

Ivories similar in style to the French.

LITERATURE. **Walter von der Vogelweide**. The **Minne-singers**. **Meister Eckhard**. **Wolfram von Eschenbach**. His epic poem, "**Parzival**," the basis of Wagner's drama. Some late mediæval Easter plays.

HOLLAND

- 1299 End of the period of the first line of counts who had ruled for nearly 400 years. Succession of **John of Avennes**. Holland received him, Zeeland did not, long struggle ensued.

LITERATURE. Dutch literature known as **Middle Dutch** commenced in the thirteenth century. **Jacob van Maerlant**, c. 1225-1291. **Jan van Boendale**, 1280-1365. **Jan van Heelu**, epic war poems.

HANSEATIC LEAGUE

- 1241 **Hanseatic League.** The great trading alliance of towns, and an early representation of the mediaeval feudal spirit. Origin of name of Hansa unknown. Became a great power in Europe.

POPES

Innocent III. One of the most powerful of the popes. Under him papal authority attained the highest point of influence, and the Empire reduced to dependence on it. A man of unblemished private character. Granted the crown to Otto IV. Deprived him of it to bestow it on Frederick II. Tuscan cities formed a new league under his protection. Pisa alone holding aloof. Favoured the early work of **St. Dominic**, and authorized the order of **St. Francis**. Crusade against the **Albigenses**. Introduced the **Inquisition**. Died 1216.

- 1216 **Honorius III.** Crowned Frederick II. Authorized the order of **St. Dominic**, and renewed the order of **St. Francis**. A gentle earnest man, but intent on renewing the Crusades, and also on extirpating the **Albigenses**. Struggle with Frederick II over Imperial claims.

- 1227 **Gregory IX.** Frederick's deadliest enemy, excommunicated him when he made peace with the Sultan, causing renewal of strife between the Papacy and Empire. Forbade Frederick to take part in the Crusade when he had claimed the crown of Jerusalem through his wife, Iolanthe of Brienne. Placed himself at head of Lombard League in opposition to Frederick, and excommunicated him again. Tried to stir up a revolt in Germany, but failed. Offered the crown to **Robert of Artois**, equally in vain. Special patron of **St. Dominic** and **St. Francis**, and strenuous foe of all heretics.

- 1241 **Celestine IV.** Died in seventeen days. Holy See vacant for fifteen months.

- 1243 **Innocent IV** elected. Continued the policy of Gregory IX in opposing Frederick. Fled to **Lyons** and lived there. French king, Louis IX, tried to mediate, as the continual struggle was fatal to the prospects of a great crusade. Fierce contests between **Guelfs** and **Ghibellines** in Italy, towns destroying one another. Continued the hostility to Conrad IV. Returned to Rome, signed a peace with Manfred, but offered the crown of Sicily to Edmund of England, son of Henry III.

- 1254 **Alexander IV**, his nephew. Excommunicated Manfred and renewed offer of Sicilian throne to Edmund of England. Manfred held his own, and it led to a Ghibelline revival.

- 1261 **Urban IV**, a Frenchman. Lived mostly at Orvieto and Viterbo,

- the Ghibellines being ascendant in Rome. Offered the Sicilian crown to **Charles of Anjou**, brother of St. Louis.
- 1264 **Clement IV.** A capable, strong man. Crowned Charles and his wife, Beatrice, King and Queen of Sicily. Invaded Manfred's dominions. Manfred killed in battle. Charles became king of the two Sicilies.
- 1268 **Vacancy of the Papacy** for three years on death of Clement IV.
- 1271 **Gregory X.** Wise and peace loving. Tried to restore peace but died shortly. Followed by **Adrian V**, **John XXI**, and **Innocent V**. Short reigns, leaving little trace.
- 1277 **Nicholas III.** Masterful prince of the Church. Made peace with Rudolf of Hapsburg, the emperor renouncing all claims to the inheritance of Countess Matilda and all the Imperial pretensions in Italy, and recognizing the Pope's claims to bestow the Imperial crown.
- 1281 **Martin IV**, a Frenchman. Ally of Charles of Anjou, lived at Viterbo with him.
- 1285 **Honorius IV (Savelli).** Exalted his family at the expense of the **Orsini**.
- 1288 **Nicholas IV.** Raised the **Colonna** family to power as a counterpoise to the two families of the Savelli and Orsini.
- 1292 **No election** for two years on death of Nicholas IV. Various predominant factions too well equipoised.
- 1294 **Celestine V**, an aged hermit of great piety, elected, though he vehemently refused the honour. Abdicated in five months, and returned to the desert.
- 1294 **Boniface VIII.** Fearing schism, he captured Celestine, who died in confinement, 1296. Boniface, one of the great representatives of the age of **Dante**. An opponent of Edward I of England and Philip IV of France. He formally declared SS. Ambrose, Gregory, Jerome, and Augustine "**Doctors of the Church**." The power of the Church growing as the Imperial power declined.

Architecture and Art in Rome. **S. Lorenzo Fuori** reconstructed by Honorius III and the frescoes in the porch executed. The Campanile and portico of Sta Maria Maggiore built by Nicholas IV, and the mosaics in the apse added by **Torriti**. The **Cosmati** and **Vassallettus** (see *Appendix XXVI*) working in decorative sculpture and mosaic inlay and pavements. The cloisters of **S. Paolo** by Vassallettus. Beautiful sepulchral monuments and decorative marble work. **Arnolfo** of Florence worked in Rome. The revival of painting began with **Cavallini**. His great frescoes in **Sta Cecilia**, c. 1290, and his mosaics in Sta Maria Trastevere. **Towers** of the fortified palaces of the noble families; ex. **Torre delle Milizie**.

SICILY

- 1250 **Manfred**, a son of Frederick II, succeeded. Inherited his father's qualities as warrior, sage, and poet. Naples and Sicily enjoyed peace under him. **Urban IV** offered the crown to Charles of

Anjou, who accepted it and invaded Manfred's Italian dominions. Manfred was killed in the battle of Benevento in 1266. Immortalized by Dante.

1266 **Charles of Anjou** crowned by Clement IV. Oppressive rule. 1282 The **Sicilian Vespers** massacre released the Sicilians from it; they called in **Peter of Aragon**, who took Sicily. His wife was Constance, a daughter of **Manfred**. Charles retained the continental territory, and the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily were divided and called "the two Sicilies."

1296 **Frederick**, son of Peter of Aragon and Constance, succeeded. His brother, James, tried to restore Charles of Anjou to the crown. War in Sicily. Boniface VIII confirmed the title of Frederick.

ITALY

Guelfs and Ghibellines fighting in Central and Northern Italy throughout the century.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Dawn of early Italian Renaissance sculpture began with **Niccolo Pisano** (died 1278). For sculptors *see Art Supplement*. For dawn of **Painting** *see Art Supplement*. Many magnificent cathedrals rising, and **Italian Gothic** architecture began. **Cosmatesque Mosaic** for pavements and decoration of churches (*see Appendix XXVI for Cosmati family*).

LITERATURE. A good many tales reflecting the legendary literature of France, and great development of poetry.

Thomas Aquinas. 1227-1274.

Brunetto Latini. 1230-1294.

Guido Cavalcanti. 1250-1301.

Sordello. fl. 1260.

Guido Guinicelli. d. 1276.

Guido della Colonna. d. 1287.

Dante. 1265-1321.

Cimo da Pistoia. 1270-1336.

Fra Guittone d'Arezzo (early Italian prose).

Gesta Romanorum. Latin collection of tales and anecdotes of various countries, European and Oriental. Authorship uncertain.

FLORENCE

Florence became the most important community in Central Italy, the Guilds rose rapidly, and manufactures grew greatly. The "Arti Minori" constituted 1202. Bitter feuds among the nobles, who, after the murder of **Buondelmonte** in 1215 divided into the rival camps of the **Guelfs** and **Ghibellines**, and Florence was brought into collision with other towns.

1225 **Guelfs** gained the supremacy. 1260 **Ghibellines**, assisted by Siena and Pisa, triumphed at the great battle of **Montaperto**. Florence saved from destruction by the intervention of **Farinata degli Uberti**.

1266 **Guelfs** gained the power, elected Charles of Anjou Signor for ten

years, a turning-point in the history of the city. The **Guilds** became a great power in the state.

1287 War against **Pisa** and **Arezzo**. 1289 Florence gained the victory over the Ghibellines at the great battle of **Campaldino**. War ended, 1292.

1295 **Dante Alighieri** entered political life and spoke in the general council of the commune.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE rose rapidly.

1294 Erection of present cathedral voted by public vote; first architect **Arnolfo di Cambio**, who also remodelled the **Baptistry**, which, previously, had been the cathedral. 1278 **Sta Maria Novella** (some portion may be 1246). **Sta Croce** begun, 1294. **Bargello** begun, 1250.

1298 **The Palazzo Vecchio** commenced for the Signoria by Arnolfo di Cambio. (For painters, see *Art Supplement of European painters*.)

PISA

Active building period. Tuscan Gothic; ex. **Santa Maria della Spina** 1230, and **Campo Santo** 1278. Pulpit in the Baptistry by **Niccolo Pisano**, the starting-point of Italian Renaissance sculpture, 1260.

VENICE

The taking of **Constantinople**, 1204, an epoch-making event in the history of Venice; her greatness rose from this period. The Crusades greatly enriched Venice, the bronze horses of S. Marco and much art treasure brought into the city from Constantinople and other places.

1205 **Doge Enrico Dandolo** died at Constantinople at the age of ninety-eight.

1252 War with **Genoa** for twelve years for naval and commercial supremacy. Genoa defeated at Trepani, 1264.

Doge Renier Zeno ruled during the war, 1253-1268.

1268 **Doge Lorenzo Tiepolo**. Great procession of the Trade Guilds and naval review at his election.

1282 **Venice** excommunicated by Martin IV for failing in the defence of Charles of Anjou and the Pope after the Sicilian Vespers.

1289 **Doge Pietro Gradenigo**. Long reign, and important period of the history of Venice.

Marco Polo born in Venice 1254, died 1324.

GENOA

1261 Treaty of Nymphaeum between Genoa and the Emperor Michael VIII (Palaeologus) dates the growth of the power of Genoa in the **Levant**.

MILAN

1237 **General Pagano della Torre** defeated Frederick II and took the office of Podesta.

- 1241 **The Torreani** were rulers as Podesti and Signori.
 1262 **The Visconti** became Signori of Milan and made an end of the constitutional independence, but greatly extended the power of the city.

SIENA

Cathedral begun 1245 on the site of a previous church. **Pulpit** by Niccolo Pisano, begun 1266. **Palazzo Pubblico** begun 1288 for the Podesta.

ORVIETO

Cathedral begun 1290; fine Italian Gothic.

ASSISI

Lower church of St. Francis begun 1228, finished 1253; first Gothic church in Italy.

EASTERN (BYZANTINE) EMPIRE

- 1200 Quarrels with the Crusaders.
 1204 **Constantinople** taken by the Venetians and Crusaders; the Byzantine Empire overturned. The Empire divided. **Greek** emperors ruled at Nicaea (Asia Minor), **Latin** emperors at Constantinople.

Latin Emperors at Constantinople

Greek Emperors at Nicaea

- | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1204 Baldwin I of Flanders. | 1204 Theodore I Lascaris. |
| 1205 Henry. | 1222 John III Ducas. |
| 1217 Peter. | 1254 Theodore II Ducas. |
| 1219 Robert. | 1259 John IV Ducas. |
| 1228 Baldwin II. | 1261 Michael VIII Palaeologus. |

Michael Palaeologus retook Constantinople and re-united the kingdom, founding the Palaeologus DYN. Fearing opposition, he tried to obtain aid from the Pope by offering to unite the Greek and Latin churches.

- 1282 **Andronicus II.** Weak ruler. His son Michael IX was joint emperor till 1320, when he died.

GREECE

The history of **Frankish Greece** begins when the Crusaders and Venetians overturned the Byzantine Empire in 1204. At the time most of Greece was under the Byzantine Empire; it was taken by the Latins and divided into small governments.

Princes of Achaia

- | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1205 Guillaume de Champlitte. | 1278 Charles I of Anjou. |
| 1209 Geoffroy I de Villehardouin. | 1285 Charles II of Anjou. |
| 1218 Geoffroy II de Villehardouin. | 1289 Isabelle de Villehardouin; |
| 1246 Guillaume de Villehardouin. | with Florent of Hainault. |

Dukes of Athens

1205	Othon de la Roche (Megaskyr).	1263	John I.
		1280	William.
1225	Guy I (Megaskyr).	1287	Guy II.
1260	Guy I. Became Duke.		

In 1204 **The Parthenon** was handed over to the Latin Church by the Franks. It had been converted into a Greek Christian church about the fifth century A.D., and then consecrated to the Mother of God, "Theotokos."

Despots of Epiros

1204	Michael I Angelos.	1236	Michael II.
1214	Theodore.	1271	Nikephoros.
1230	Manuel.	1296	Thomas.

Dukes of the Archipelago

1207	Marco I Sanudo.	1262	Marco II.
C. 1227	Angelo.		

Lords of Corfu

Corfu was a Venetian colony from 1206 to 1214

1214-59	Despots of Epiros.	1267	Charles I of Anjou.
1259-66	Manfred of Sicily.	1285	Charles II of Anjou.
1266	Chenardo.	1294	Philip I of Taranto.

Genoese Colonies

Smyrna, 1261-1300.	Phocaea, 1275-1346.
--------------------	---------------------

RUSSIA

- 1236-1241 **Mongols** under **Kublai Khan** subdued all Russia except Novgorod.
 1260 **Mongols** took Novgorod.

SELJUKIAN TURKS

Dissensions and decay of Seljukian Turks. Pressure of the **Mongol** invasions deprived Islam greatly of aggressive power.

EGYPT

1248. Crusade of Saint Louis IX of France.
 1252 Rise of **Mamluks**, Mohammedan mercenaries in **Egypt**; set up and destroyed sultans at their pleasure.
 1258 **Mongols** took Bagdad and ended the nominal Abbasid caliphate.
 1260 **Sultan Kutez** of **Egypt** defeated the Mongols.
 1260 **Sultan Bibars**, a Seljukian. Commercial treaties with Italy, Sicily, Spain, and France. A great ruler. 1270 St. Louis of France in Egypt. Bibars died 1277. Constant war with the Mongols.

SPAIN

Spain divided into five **Kingdoms** at this time, Castile, Aragon, Portugal, Navarre, and Granada. The last was the Mohammedan strong-

hold. During the quarrels of the different Spanish kings the Mohammedans had gained power.

1212 **Christian alliance and Mohammedan defeat; decline of Mohammedan power; kingdom of Granada its last stronghold.**

1230 **Ferdinand III, called "the Saint."** United the kingdoms of Castile and Leon, and won back Seville and Cordova.

1252 **Alfonso the Learned.** A student of literature, science, and astronomy.

1263 **Revolt of Castilian nobles.**

1275 **Sancho IV or V?**

1295 **Ferdinand IV the Hermandad.**

ARCHITECTURE AND ART. Great cathedral building period. **French Gothic** influence. **Romanesque** used for capitals of columns in churches and cloisters.

1221 **Burgos Cathedral** founded by Frederick III and Bishop Maurice on the site of a small Romanesque edifice. The Bishop had been in France and probably employed French builders. It was not finished till 300 years later. **Apostles door** and cloisters, French Gothic.

1227 **Toledo Cathedral** begun, continuous building till 1493, and alterations till the end of the seventeenth century. It includes early French Gothic, late Gothic, and Renaissance and Baroque, and also shows some Moorish influence.

1238 The great **Mosque at Cordova** converted into a Christian church.

1250 **Leon Cathedral** begun. The foundation stone had been laid 1199. Finished at the close of the fourteenth century.

Tarragona Cathedral continued. A fine example of Romanesque transition. Its sculptures are examples of Spanish art from the early sarcophagus in the façade to the Baroque period of the seventeenth century. The **Apostles door**, 1278. The products of **sculpture** of the period almost all of French or Italian origin. **Terra-cotta** statuettes in the portal of St. Vincent at **Avila**.

Moorish Architecture. 1240 **The Alhambra** begun at Granada. The building continued till the end of the fourteenth century.

LITERATURE. Religious and didactic poetry rose and grew up.

Gonzalo de Berceo, devotional poems. The reign of Alfonso X distinguished by literature. Chronicles, some romances, many moral tales, and law.

FRANCE

1223 **Louis VIII the Lion.** Took command in person against the **Albigenses**. Married Blanche of Castile, a daughter of King Alfonso VIII.

1226 **Louis IX the Saint.** A child at his father's death. Blanche of Castile regent. Feudal coalition against her and anarchy for several years. She resigned the regency, 1235.

1235 **Louis IX.** Began to govern personally. A man of fervent piety

and simplicity, but a strong man with a firm will; perhaps one of the best of the French kings. Defeated Henry III of England, who landed to vindicate his claims to Poitou. Treaty of Paris, 1259, and settlement with Henry III. Married Henry's sister. Attacked **Egypt** as a means of winning Palestine during the Crusade. Died in Tunis on another Crusade. Increased the power of France and enlarged her dominions.

1271 **Philippe III le Hardi.** Rash and illiterate, master in name only. Three important provinces acquired by inheritance—Toulouse, Champagne, and Navarre. Two futile wars in Spain with Castile and Aragon.

1285 **Philippe IV le Bel.** Married Jeanne, heiress of Navarre. His sister Margaret married Edward I of England. Excommunicated by Pope Boniface VIII when he imprisoned Guy Dampierre, Count of Flanders.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. A brilliant period, climax of **Gothic** architecture and sculpture. Various schools of styles; ex. Amiens, Reims, Bourges, Chartres, Troyes, etc. Monuments of the kings at **St. Denis**, and other stone and bronze monuments. Numerous specimens of painted glass remain, and a few frescoes executed by Cistercian brothers. Great period of **Minor Arts**.

Ivories. At the end of century ivory carvers used the style of the beautiful **Gothic** statues decorating the cathedrals—many statuettes of the Madonna and Christ, and triptychs with religious scenes. Ivory **Croziars** with complicated designs. Many literary and secular subjects resembling the miniatures of the period.

LITERATURE. Included a good deal of satire. "Romance of **Reynard the Fox**." "**Roman de la Rose**" begun by Guillaume de Lorris, finished after his death by Jean de Meung in the next century. Early drama, religious mysteries, and miracle plays. Fabliaux and Lais of Marie of France and Joinville, 1224-1319.

Rutebœuf.

Thibault of Champagne.

| Adam de la Halle. c. 1240-1286.

| Jean de Meung. c. 1250-1320.

NORWAY

1202 **Haakon Sverrison**, son of Sverri, succeeded.

1204 **Gunthrum Sigurdson**, his nephew, succeeded. 1205 Inge II. Party strife.

1207 **Haakon IV**, a grandson of Sverri. 1240 The last of the claimants fell and the land was once more at peace. **Iceland** acquired, and **Scotland** unsuccessfully invaded.

1263 **Magnus VI**, his son (the Legislator). Surrendered the **Hebrides** to Scotland by the Treaty of Perth, 1268.

1280 **Eric II**, his son, the priest-hater. Married Margaret of Scotland, daughter of King Alexander III. Their daughter, the Maid of Norway, acknowledged heiress of the Scotch throne. She died on

her way to Scotland, and Eric claimed it in her place, but Edward I of England compelled him to abandon the claim. War with the Hanseatic cities. His second wife, Isabella Bruce, sister of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland.

1299 **Haakon V** (Longlegs), second son of Magnus the Legislator.

ENGLAND

1200 **John** recovered Anjou and Maine. Enmity with France. Arthur, son of John's brother Geoffrey, and of Constance, heiress of Brittany, murdered.

1208 England put under **Interdict** by Innocent III. 1213 John became the Pope's vassal.

1215 **The Magna Charta**. War with Barons, who invited Louis the Lion to assist them.

1216 **Henry III**, nine years old. Authority in the hands of William, Earl Marshal; he expelled the French. Followed by Hubert de Burgh. **Great Charter** confirmed at Oxford in 1223, and again in 1237.

1258 Revolt of Barons and people against Henry caused by his misgovernment and favour to foreigners. **Simon de Montfort**, Earl of Leicester (son of Simon de Montfort of the Crusade against the Albigenses) organized and led the revolt. His wife was Eleanor, sister of King Henry, and Saint Louis, King of France, was called upon to arbitrate. He gave a verdict for the king, confirmed by the Pope, but civil war continued till Simon was killed at the battle of Evesham, 1265. During the civil war **Parliament** took the form of an assembly with two Houses, which it has since retained.

1272 **Edward I**. At crusade when his father died. Order and justice established. **Wales** was subdued, and Llewellyn ap Gryffyth became vassal, and the king's son, Edward, became **Prince of Wales**. Scotland at war with England, and united to England for a short time. Alliance between Scotland and France against England. Jews expelled after severe persecutions. Edward's wife was Eleanor of Castile.

1221 **Dominican** and **Franciscan** begging friars came to England.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Early English **Gothic** architecture; ex. Salisbury (1220-1260) and Fountains Abbey. Merging into **Decorated** style towards end of century; ex. Exeter Cathedral (1279-1291). **Wells** finished in 1250, six hundred sculptured figures in relief on the façade, great example of English mediaeval work. **Angel choir**, Lincoln.

Sculpture as an independent art arose in England influenced by French Gothic, but developed on a line of its own. Examples: Tomb of King John at Worcester, 1216, and many other royal monuments. Knights in the **Temple Church**, and some works in Westminster Abbey of the Purbeck marble school. 1272 Bronze monument to Henry III, and bronze monument of Edward I, both cast by William **Torrell**. Queen Eleanor's crosses.

Henry III an enthusiastic patron of all the arts; weaving, embroidery,

metal work, stained glass, mural painting, and miniatures. He employed painters from Florence, mosaicists from Rome, goldsmiths from Germany. Miniatures in illuminated MSS. reached a high level between 1250 and 1300. (*See Art Supplement—Miniatures.*) Picture tapestry woven by monks in England. Feudal **castles** and **fortresses** with donjons and several stone towers were built.

LITERATURE. French language superseded Latin for public documents and private letters, and an effort was made to make it the language of the people.

Roger Bacon. 1214-1292.

Henry Bracton (law).

Tristan saga in England.

Chronicles of Matthew of Paris.

1195-1259.

Chronicles of Nicholas Trivet.

Gervase of Tilbury. fl. 1212.

Armin.

Grostete. 1175-1253.

Robert Manning. 1260-1340.

"Owl and Nightingale."

"Romance of Havelok."

Alexander romances in England.

Many other English romances.

Layamon wrote a great work in **English verse**. A monument of language, fifty words of Norman in thirty thousand lines.

EUROPE GENERALLY

Thirteenth century a transitional and formative period.

Rise of Universities during this century in Europe, the result of the revival of thought and learning which began with the Crusades.

Oxford. c. 1200. Charter.

Paris. 1200. Charter.

Siena. 1203.

Naples. 1224.

Padua. 1228.

Cambridge. 1231.

Art of Needlework grew and flourished all over Europe during the Gothic art period.

SCOTLAND

1214 **Alexander II** succeeded. Joined English Barons against John.

1249 **Alexander III.** Factions during his minority. Norwegian invasion repulsed.

1286 On his death no heir, and Edward I recognized as Lord Superior to settle the various claims. **Robert Bruce** and **Baliol** chief claimants. Edward decided in favour of Baliol. He was crowned at Scone, 1292. Quarrel with Edward, war ensued. Edward took away the **Coronation stone** from Scone. **Wallace** joined the Scottish cause and was chosen Scottish representative; defeated by the English at **Falkirk**, 1298.

LITERATURE. Thomas of Ercildoun, or Thomas the Rhymer, flourished 1280. Michael Scot and Duns Scotus both wrote in Latin. Three Arthurian romances.

IRELAND

Lack of unity gave John, King of England, opportunity to rule. 1210 He received fealty from the people. 1213 Surrendered Ireland to the Pope.

Internal family feuds continued during time of Henry III. The English and Irish races remained separate. English families occupied Eastern Ulster.

WALES

Court of Llewellyn crowded with **Bardic singers**. Great revival in **Welsh Literature**.

INDIA (first Mohammedan period, end of Hindu period)

Northern India.

Mohammedan conquest practically completed by **Mohammed Ghori**, who ruled as king at **Delhi**. During the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries every stronghold in Rajputana captured and the Mohammedans established firmly in the rest of Northern India.

1206 **Ghori** murdered. His empire divided into two parts. The western part passed to his son. In the eastern part **Qutb-ut-din Ibak**, a deputy of Ghori, assumed sovereignty and became the founder of the first Mohammedan Empire, the line known as the **Turki Slaves**, sultans and kings ruling at **Delhi**. Almost every succession of the thirty-four kings of Delhi (1206-1520) was contested, and the country thrown into confusion every time. Of the thirty-four only eleven stand out with distinctness.

1214 **Shams-ud-din Iyaltimish**, slave and son-in-law of **Qutb-ud-din**. War with the slaves. Killed in battle. Followed by several other of the Turki slaves and one woman ruler. **Mongol** hordes making raids from time to time.

1246 **Nasir-ud-din Mahmud Shah**. Long reign. A confused struggle and time of disorder and bloodshed. **Mongols** ravaging the borders.

1266 **Ghiyas-ud-din Balban**, slave and son-in-law of **Shams-ud-din** and great minister of **Nasir-ud-din**, succeeded. Strong severe ruler, a notable man among the kings of Delhi. Many exiled rulers and men of letters found refuge at his court at Delhi. Killed in the moment of victory over the **Mongols** in the Punjab. Succeeded by his grandson, who was soon assassinated.

1292 **Jalal-ud-din Khalji** (**Firoz Shah**) elected, 70 years old. **Mon-gol** invasion of **Lahore** repelled. His nephew, **Ala-ud-din**, led an army into the Deccan, conquered it and brought back immense treasure. On his return he murdered **Jalal-ud-din**.

1296 **Ala-ud-din**, or **Mohammed I**, took the throne and used his ill-gained power with vigour and effect. Expelled the **Mongols** from **Sind**; they soon afterwards made a fresh invasion and reached **Delhi**, where he overcame them. He made expeditions to conquer the Deccan and Southern India.

ARCHITECTURE. 1235 **Qutb-Minar**, near **Delhi**, built by **Altar-**

mish in memory of the Mussulman saint, **Qutbuddar**. A beautiful architectural monument.

LITERATURE. 1240 **Minhajuddin**, historian.

Southern India.

Beginning of the century **Yadavas** and **Hoysalas** in power and struggling against each other.

1240 **Singhava Yadava**. Constantly at war. Encouraged astronomy. His grandson and grand-nephew were chief court astrologers under him.

1247 **Krishna II Yadava**, Emperor. Kept the **Hoysalas** down.

1260 **Mahadeva Yadava** succeeded. Warred against the **Rattas**, subjugated them, and effectually kept the **Hoysalas** down. The people of Warangal so feared him they placed a woman, **Rudramma**, on their throne, knowing she would be safe at his hands. **Marco Polo** visited India during her reign and noted her good administration, and that she was much beloved by her people. **Hemadri**, the well-known author, was Mahadeva's chief adviser.

The **Hoysalas**, strong in the beginning of the century, were being crushed out by the **Yadavas**, and finally altogether subdued by the Mohammedans in 1294. The **Mohammedans** invaded Southern India and the **Hindu** period drew rapidly to a close.

ARCHITECTURE. Black pagoda at Kanarak Orissa, dedicated to the sun-god **Surya**, built by **Narasimba**, a Hoysala king—fragments exist of its fine colossal war horses. Great Temple of Hoysalesvara at **Halebid** begun c. 1250, left unfinished at Mohammedan conquest. Covered with rich sculpture and wonderful variety of designs; and other great Hoysala temples.

Thirteenth century. New language arose known as **Urdu** or **Hindustani**. Serving as a "lingua franca" for most of India—a combination of the vernacular and the Persian of the Mohammedan conquerors.

CHINA (end of Sung, beginning of Mongol Dyn.)

Struggle between the **Sungs** and **Kins** exhausted the Empire. A new and formidable power of the **Mongols** growing.

1207 **Genghis Khan**. Led the Mongol army to invade China and conquered China after a long and desperate struggle.

1260 **Kublai Khan**, Mongol Emperor. Took the Chinese title **Chitsou** and named the Dyn. **Yuan**. A wise and great ruler; dealt well with a society he knew only imperfectly. A Buddhist, but treated all religions impartially. His splendid court described by **Marco Polo**, the Venetian traveller. He tried to identify himself with the Chinese, but was never quite popular with them. Subdued the Korea.

1266 Tried to subdue Japan. Failed.

1280 Collected a large army to revenge his Japanese defeat, but was again defeated by them. Art and literature flourished under him. **Pope Nicholas III** sent five monks to his court. Nothing known of the result of the embassy.

1294 Kublai Khan died. His long reign marked the climax of the Mongol triumph in China. **Chintsong**, his grandson, succeeded. Invaded Burmah unsuccessfully.

ART. Artists—**Chao-Ming-fu**, known in Japan as **Cho-su-go**. He was court painter to Kublai Khan. **Yen Hui**, chiefly painted Buddhist and Taoist figures, known in Japan as **Genki**. **Chao-Tan-lin**, tiger and cubs in British Museum. **Chao Chung Mu**.

LITERATURE. The Mongol Dyn. added little of permanent value to the already vast masses of poetry, general literature, and classical exegeses, but drama and the novel came into existence.

Ma-Tuan-lin, a large encyclopaedia. It took twenty years to compile. Europeans draw largely on its store of antiquarian research.

Sung Tz'u, a judge. Compiled a book on medical jurisprudence. Still used by Chinese coroners in spite of its many absurdities.

Mongol Tartars had already conquered China, subdued Persia, and threatened the whole of the Eastern world and Germany, but the death of Kublai Khan, the "Khan of all the Tartars," saved Europe.

JAPAN (Hojo family in power)

1219 Last of the **Yoritomos** assassinated. His widow appointed a boy of two years old as Shogun in his place under the care of the **Hojo** family. Power of the Hojos rose to supremacy as regents of young Shoguns under equally young Emperors without any power. Children were elected as Shoguns and Emperors and set up and knocked down by the Hojos. Some of the Hojos were able statesmen, improving industry and agriculture, and encouraging art, literature, and religion.

1281 **Mongol invasion** under Kublai Khan defeated by Tokimune on the island of Kyushu.

ART. Glyptic, used mostly for temples. Its greatest period from beginning of thirteenth century to the end of the fifteenth, after which time the vigorous originality of religious sculpture ceased.

1252 **Ono Goroyemon** modelled and cast the majestic **Dai-Butsu of Kamakura**, which expressed so perfectly the attributes of the Buddha in the "Armida," or boundless light form (Indian influence). He also expressed the **Kwannon** (goddess of Mercy) very ably.

Some of the best known sculptors in wood and bronze.

Kwankei.
Kokei (teacher of Unkei).
Kaikei.
Unkei (son of Kaikei).
Tokei (son of Unkei).
Jokaku (pupil of Unkei).
Kown (priest).
Kanyen (son of Kown).

Koben (demon lantern bearers).
Kosho.
Koyo.
Koson.
Koyu.
Moryushiu
and many other sculptors.

1266 The Emperor **Kameyama** placed 33,000 images of the goddess **Kwannon** in a temple at Kyoto; 1,000 were five feet high, 32,000 smaller figures mounted on the foreheads, hands, and halos of the larger figures. They were in a hall 389 feet long and 57 feet high. This temple replaced an earlier one destroyed by fire in 1249, which had been built in 1132 by the Emperor Toba, and had contained 1,001 images.

PAINTING. **Nobuzane** (1177-1265), a great artist and also a poet. **Nagataka.** **Keion**, a good draughtsman. **Tosa Tsunetaka**, founder of the Tosa School of Painters.

LITERATURE. Period not productive of important literary works.

1212 **Hojoki**, by Kamo Chomei, a record of his personal experiences. Some diaries and journals, the best known by a woman. A collection of **Tanka** (short poems) compiled 1235.

CHAPTER XXVIII

FOURTEENTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—The Two Sicilies.—Italy.—Rome.—Florence.—Venice.—Orvieto.—Siena.—Mantua.—Genoa.—Lucca.—Milan.—Eastern Empire (Palaeologi).—Ottoman Turks.—Egypt.—Greece.—Spain.—Portugal.—Norway.—Scandinavia.—Switzerland.—Holland.—France.—Burgundy.—England. Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—Tamerlane.—Siam.—China.—Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

Emperors and Kings of Germany and Italy

Albert I of Hapsburg. Alliance with Philip IV of France against Boniface VIII in the end of the thirteenth century.

1308 **Henry VII** of Luxemburg. Went to Italy in 1310 when the Guelph and Ghibelline strife was raging. Dante's "**De Monarchia**" expresses the hopes the Ghibellines built on his arrival. Failure of the last attempt of a German king to reduce Italy to obedience. Henry obtained Bohemia by marrying his son, John of Luxemburg, to the daughter of the last king, **Wenzel II**. John became King of Bohemia.

1313 **Disputed election** on Henry's death. **Lewis**, Duke of Bavaria, and **Frederick**, Duke of Austria, son of Albert I of Hapsburg, were both crowned. Lewis finally victorious after seven years' war.

1328 **Lewis IV** crowned emperor. Struggle with the papacy, which, though insignificant compared with former struggles, involved questions of vital importance, and was productive of literature of much significance. Lewis annulled the marriage of John of Bohemia with Margaret, heiress of Tyrol, and married her to his own son, Lewis of Brandenburg.

1346 **Lewis** declared **deposed** by Clement VI, and **Charles IV**, a son of King John of Bohemia, elected.

- 1355 **Charles IV** crowned Emperor. Good ruler in Bohemia, but lowered the Empire in Germany and Italy.
- 1356 He granted the "**Golden Bull**," the charter of the **Seven Electors**, to elect the future emperors, three ecclesiastics and four seculars (*see Appendix XXVII*). This created an aristocratic federation. Charles the strongest emperor of the fourteenth century.
- 1378 **Wenzel**, of Luxemburg, King of Bohemia (= Wenceslaus), succeeded his father, Charles. An incapable ruler; lived in Bohemia and took little heed of Italy, and none of Germany. War in Germany among the towns. Many **schisms** in the Empire. German territories divided and split up.
- 1394 **Wenzel** seized and imprisoned in a revolt. Released by his brother John of Görlitz. Deposed 1400.

GERMANY

Sculpture. Nuremberg first among the plastic schools, statues and reliefs on St. Lawrence, St. Sebald, Frauenkirche, and the "Beautiful Fountain." Good work at Augsburg, Ulm, Cologne, Freiburg, Mainz, etc. Bamberg not so good as in the previous century. In the early part of the century monumental work retained the noble stamp of the earlier period. Some important bronze work, but inferior in significance to the earlier work.

LITERATURE. The most interesting writers of this century were the **Mystics**, beginning with Eckhard, d. 1329, followed by Johannes Tauler, 1300-1361, Heinrich Suso, 1300-1365. The Limburg and Alsace **Chronicles** in plain, narrative prose in the native language. Gerhard Groot, 1340-1384.

POPES

- 1300 **Great Jubilee.** Two million pilgrims in Rome. The papacy weakened in the struggle with the French king.
- 1303 **Benedict XI** lived a few months at Perugia.
- 1305 **Clement V** (French). Election procured by Philip IV. Crowned at Lyons, never went to Italy. A tool of French politics. Fixed his residence at **Avignon** in 1309. Nominated fourteen French cardinals. Dissolved the order of Knights Templars at instigation of Philip IV.
- 1314 **John XXII** (French) resided at **Avignon**. At strife with Franciscan order. Romans elected a pope, Nicholas V, but he submitted to John.
- 1334 **Benedict XII** (French). A reaction in his favour owing to public disapproval of Emperor Lewis IV annulling the marriage of John of Bohemia with Margaret of the Tyrol, whom he then married to his own son.
- 1342 **Clement VI** (French) lived at **Avignon**. 1343 Embassy from Rome headed by **Petrarch** and **Rienzi**. Favoured Charles IV.
- 1347 **Rienzi's** conspiracy in Rome with the idea of restoring Rome to

its old supremacy. He took the title of Tribune. Summoned Lewis and Charles, the rivals for the Imperial Crown, to submit to the Roman tribunal. Abdicated after seven months' authority. Was exiled. Returned to Rome 1354, and was put to death then.

1352 **Innocent VI** (French). Opposed the "Golden Bull." Gave way. Gave more attention to Italy than his predecessors at Avignon.

1362 **Urban V** (French). Returned to Rome in 1367 with Charles IV, but went back to **Avignon** 1370. Died the same year. The papal authority repudiated in Rome, and an antipope, **Clement VII**, elected. Schism in the Church began.

1370 **Gregory XI** (French). Return of the papacy to Rome urged by **Catherine** of Siena.

1378 Two popes elected on death of Gregory, at Rome and Avignon.

Rome

Urban VI.

1389 At his death **Boniface IX**
in Rome.

Avignon

Clement VII.

1394 At his death **Benedict XIII**
at Avignon.

THE TWO SICILIES

Still divided into the two kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, both kings calling themselves Kings of Sicily.

Naples (or Citra Pharum)

1309 **Robert**, grandson of Charles of Anjou.

1343 **Joanna I**, his grand-daughter, was married five times; no children. Constant civil war for the crown ensued. She sold Avignon to the Pope Clement VI.

1382 **Joanna** murdered by **Charles of Durazzo**.

1387 **Ladislaus**, his son, succeeded. Constant struggles for the crown and interference of the Popes.

Sicily (or Ultra Pharum)

1302 War between the two Sicilies.

1337 **Peter II**, son of **Frederick of Aragon**, succeeded. A grandson of Peter I of Aragon and **Constance**, the daughter of **Manfred**.

Sicily remained under their descendants (**Louis**, 1342; **Frederick III**, 1355; **Mary**, 1377), but never again rose to its former greatness.

Cavallini, the Roman painter, in the service of the court of Naples. Frescoes, Sta Maria Donna Regina.

ITALY

All Italian states (except Venice) more or less involved in the strife of **Guelf** and **Ghibelline** factions, and engaged in internal war, and against one another; but in the midst of all the strife art was flourishing.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Some **Lombardic Architecture** continued, and **Gothic Architecture** was merging into the **Renaissance**.

sance. **Painting and Sculpture** rose rapidly. (For painters, sculptors, and architects, *see Art Supplement.*) Italian carving on narrow strips of bone, and the small triptychs developed into larger works; example, altar at **Pavia**. End of this century all Italy ravaged by the plague.

ROME

Strife of the **Guelfs and the Ghibellines** under Emperor Henry VII; many monuments in Rome destroyed. Culture was not at a high level in Rome at the end of the fourteenth century, but in the midst of the turbulence of the times **Art** was active, and continued to grow and to spread over the territories of the Pope and the Commune. Deodato and Giovanni **Cosmati** working on sepulchral monuments, etc. Tuscan and French influence superseded the native Roman schools of artists to some degree.

FLORENCE

Party strife of the **Neri** (black Guelfs) and **Bianchi** (white Guelfs).

A new aristocracy arose with many powerful families, *i.e.*, the **Strozzi**, **Rucellai**, **Peruzzi**, **Acciaiuoli**, etc., etc. The constitution assumed a definite shape, with a **Gonfaloniere** and sixteen **priors** at the head of affairs, and twelve **Buonumini**, or magistrates, etc. A tumultuous century, but art, literature, and science rose and developed greatly. (For literary men see list of Italian literature generally, p. 159.)

1302 **Dante** was exiled.

1304 **Constant strife** between the nobles and the people. Much of the city burnt.

1310 **Henry VII** threatened Florence to endeavour to procure peace. The Florentines were assisted against him by the King of Naples.

1348 **The Black Death.**

1389 **Cosimo de' Medici** born. "**Pater Patriae**," founder of the great family. (*See Appendix XXVIII.*)

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Some **Gothic** architecture, but merging into the **Renaissance**. 1314 **Palazzo Vecchio** finished. 1347 **Or San Michele** begun. 1345 **Ponte Vecchio** rebuilt. 1376-90 **Loggia dei Lanzi**. 1387 **Campanile** finished. **Duomo** proceeding. (For painters, sculptors, and architects, *see Art Supplement.*)

VENICE

1343 Victory at **Zara** over the Hungarians.

1348 **The Black Death.** Two-fifths of the people said to have perished and fifty noble families to have become extinct.

1350 Severe contest with **Genoa** began, lasting till 1381.

1355 Defeated at **Pola** by Genoese, who advanced towards Venice.

1380 Venetians, under the aged Doge **Andrea Contarini**, captured the Genoese fleet at **Chioggia**.

1381 Peace concluded. Genoa no longer a great maritime power. Venice mistress of the seas.

1382 **Antonio Venier**, Doge.

Petrarch settled in Venice on the Schiavoni in 1360.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. **Gothic** style superseded **Byzantine**. Many Gothic palaces built on the Grand Canal. 1301 **Hall** of the Council in Doges' Palace. 1309 South **Façade** and sculptures of Doges' Palace. **Campanile** rebuilt (fell 14th July 1902). Venetian school of painting beginning. (*See Art Supplement.*)

ORVIETO

The Ghibelline **Filippeschi** family attempted to deliver the town into the hands of the Emperor Henry VII. After three days' severe faction fighting in 1312, they were vanquished and driven out. The **Monaldeschi** family left in power. Quarrels between various branches of the family, "The Stag," "The Viper," and "The Dog," kept the town continually at war. 1389 It was ruled by papal legates.

Architecture.

1310 **Lorenzo Maitani** became architect of the cathedral begun in 1290. **The Façade** completed c. 1321. The sculptures were executed by followers of the school founded by Niccolo Pisano; exact date uncertain, but finished about the middle of the century.

SIENA

Constant war and incessant faction fighting, but trade flourished and a brilliant epoch in the history of the town till the great **Pestilence** began in 1348.

1322 **Lorenzo Maitani** proposed to build a new **Cathedral**, defects being found in the building of the previous century, which had recently been enlarged, and the new building was begun on plans of enormous dimensions.

1355 The work abandoned after the desolation of the city by the **Great Plague** and the fall of the "**Nine**." Begun again in about twenty years on smaller plan, using the transept already built as the nave.

1369 The great **Pavement** begun, greater part laid by 1396, finished in the early sixteenth century. **Façade of Cathedral** mainly constructed in the latter part of this century, about fifty years later than Orvieto façade.

1338 **Mangia tower** begun. Architects, two brothers from Perugia, Minuccia and Francesco di Rinaldo. Upper part designed by Lippo Memmi.

Catherine of Siena, 1347-1380. **St. Bernardino**, 1380-1444.

MANTUA. **Louis Gonzaga** master, with title of Imperial Vicar, 1328.

GENOA. **First Doge**, Simon Boccanera, appointed, 1339. Rise of Genoa as an independent power.

LUCCA. Independent.

MILAN. The **Visconti** family in power till 1395. **Giovanni Galeazzo** created Duke by the Emperor. **Cathedral** founded 1387.

LITERATURE. **ITALIAN LITERATURE** of all kinds growing rapidly. Some of the most celebrated writers.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Dante	1265	1321	Boccaccio	1313	1375
Cino da Pistoia			Franco Sacchetti	1335	c. 1400
Fra Guittoni			Andrea Dandolo	1343	
Dino Campagni (His- tory of Florence)			Malespini		
Fazio degli Uberti	fl. 1326	1360	Poggio	1380	1459
Petrarch	1304	1374	Antonio Pucci		
Giovanni Villani		1348	Filippo de' Bardi		
Matteo Villani		1363	Ser Giovanni Fioren- tino		
Filippo Villani		1404	St. Catherine of Siena and Giovanni Col- ombini (ascetic writers).		
Guglielmo Pastrengo (first biographical dictionary)		1370			

EASTERN EMPIRE (Palaeologi)

- 1328 **Andronicus III**, son of **Michael IX**, dethroned his grandfather, **Andronicus II**. The Turks advancing. He married **Anne of Savoy**.
- 1341 **John V** succeeded. His mother, **Anne of Savoy**, regent. **John Cantacuzenus**, prime minister, disputed the regency, and assumed the crown as **John VI**, and there were two ruling emperors. War between them ensued.
- 1354 **John V** sole emperor. **Cantacuzenus** abdicated, retired to a monastery and occupied himself in writing. **John V** married **Helena**, daughter of **Cantacuzenus**. Turks advancing. **John V** sought aid against them from Western Europe, and went to **Urban V** in Rome in 1369.
- 1391 **Manuel II**. Siege of Constantinople by the Turks in 1397.

TURKS (Ottoman)

- 1300 Seljukian Turkish Dyn. ended; ten different principalities arose, but soon merged into the Ottoman principality.
- 1307 **Osman** founded the Ottoman power on the death of **Aladdin III**, he was an emir who had acquired independence.
- 1325 **Orchan**, his son, succeeded. Under him, Turkish power made great advance. He was famous as a legislator and administrator as well as a conqueror.
- 1359 **Murad I**. Conquered **Andrianople**, bringing his rule up to the northern boundary of the Greek Empire.
- 1389 **Bajazet I**. Besieged Constantinople in 1397. Was called away to resist the great Tartar leader **Tamerlane**, or **Timur**.

EGYPT (Mamluk rulers)

- 1341 **Sultan Nasir** died. His descendants occupied the throne for forty-one years. The mosque "Sultan Hasan" in Cairo built by one of them. Art flourished under Nasir, fine specimens of glass and metal, and much building in Cairo. The blue mosque.
- 1382 **Barkuk**, originally a slave, took the throne and founded the Circassian DYN.

RULERS OF GREECE after the destruction of the Byzantine Empire
in 1204

Princes of Achaia

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1301 Isabelle de Villehardouin
with Philip of Savoy. | 1370 Philip II of Taranto. |
| 1307 Philip I of Taranto. | 1374 Joanna I of Naples. |
| 1313 Matilda of Hainault with
Louis of Burgundy. | 1376 Otto of Brunswick. |
| 1318 John of Gravina. | 1377-81 Knights of St. John. |
| 1333 Catherine of Valois with
Robert of Taranto. | 1381 Jacques de Baux. |
| 1346 Robert of Taranto. | 1383 Mahiot de Coquerel (Vicar). |
| 1364 Marie de Bourbon. | 1386 Bordo de S. Superan (Vicar). |
| | 1396 Bordo de S. Superan (be-
came Prince). |

Dukes of Athens

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1309 Walter of Brienne. | 1355 Frederick III of Sicily. |
| 1311 Roger Deslaur, chief of the
Catalan Company. | 1377 Pedro IV of Aragon. |
| 1312 Manfred. | 1387 John I of Aragon. |
| 1317 William. | 1388 Nerio Acciajuoli, Lord of
Athens. |
| 1338 John of Randazzo. | 1394 He became Duke. |
| 1348 Frederick of Randazzo. | 1394-1402 Under Venice. |

Despots of Epiros

- | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1318 Nicholas Orsini. | 1358 Simeon Urosh. |
| 1323 John II Orsini. | 1367 Thomas Preljubovich. |
| 1335-58 Nikephoros II. | 1385 Maria Angelina. |
| 1336-49 Byzantine Rule. | 1386 Esau Buondelmonte. |
| 1349-56 Serb Rule. | |

Dukes of the Archipelago

- | | |
|-------------------|---|
| 1303 Guglielmo I. | 1364 With Niccolo II Sanudo
"Spezzabanda." |
| 1323 Niccolo I. | 1371 Niccolo III dalle Carceri. |
| 1341 Giovanni I. | 1383 Francesco I Crispo. |
| 1361 Fiorenza. | 1397 Giacomo I. |

Lords of Corfu

- | | | | |
|------|---|------|-------------------------|
| 1331 | Catherine of Valois with Robert of Taranto. | 1364 | Philip II of Taranto. |
| 1346 | Robert of Taranto. | 1373 | Joanna I of Naples. |
| 1364 | Marie de Bourbon. | 1380 | Jacques de Baux. |
| | | 1382 | Charles III of Naples. |
| | | | 1386-1797 under Venice. |

Venetian Colonies

Argos, 1388-1463. Nauplia, 1388-1540. Athens, 1394-1402. Corfu, 1386-1797.

Genoese Colonies

Smyrna, 1344-1402. Phocaea, till 1346 and 1358-1455. Chios, 1304-1329 and 1346-1566. Samos, 1304-1329 and 1346-1475. Lesbos, 1355-1462.

SPAIN

- 1312 **Alfonso XI**, two years old. Regency claimed by **Don Pedro** and **Don John**; fierce wars between them; no central authority. The Pope and Maria de Molina, widow of Sancho IV, mediated, and the rule was divided, Pedro taking south-eastern, and John north-western provinces.
- 1319 **Both** killed in campaign against the Emir of Granada. **Alfonso XI** assumed the power; long feuds and struggles for authority followed.
- 1339 **Mohammedan** invasion from Africa joined by Emir of Granada.
- 1350 **Alfonso** died of black plague while fighting the Mohammedans at Gibraltar. **Pedro** succeeded, surnamed "**the Cruel**." Driven out by his half-brother, assisted by France. Made alliance with the **Black Prince**, who restored him. His two daughters married the brothers of the Black Prince, John of Gaunt, and Edmund Langley Duke of York.
- 1369 **Henry II** killed Pedro and succeeded. 1379 His son **John I** succeeded.
- 1390 **Henry III**, boy of eleven. Assumed the rule in 1393, and ruled with wisdom and success. Married Catherine of Lancaster.

ARCHITECTURE AND SCULPTURE. A richer style came in with elaborate ornamentation of flowers and foliage, complicated tracery, and finely articulated profiles. The minuteness of the work indicated Moorish influence. **Leon Cathedral** finished 1303. **Barcelona Cathedral** begun, and the present Gothic church at **Oviedo**. Late Romanesque and transition additions made to **Tarragona Cathedral**. **Sculpture** more graceful than in the previous century; showed French or Italian influence. Numerous fine tombs. In the Mediterranean districts the influence of Italy was prevalent, and towards the end of the century showed a Pisan origin as well as distinct local features. The sarcophagus of St. Eulalia at Barcelona shows the Pisan influence. The carved screens of **Toledo Cathedral**, the most important work of the period, show some similarity to the western doors of Bourges (France). Romanesque capitals of columns still used for churches and cloisters, and Romanesque tomb sculpture.

Barcelona the chief seat of silversmiths' work fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

Moorish Architecture. The Alhambra finished, and Court of the Lions.

LITERATURE of all kinds increasing—poetry, chronicles, biographies, tales, and translations from the Arabic, etc.

Some of the most celebrated writers.

Juan Manuel. 1282-1349. Prose writer.	Carrion. Poet.
Juan Riez. 1300-1351. Priest and poet.	Roderigo Yanez. Rhymed chronicles.
Pedro Lopez de Ayala. Poet.	French and Latin "Poems of War of Troy" translated into Spanish.

PORTUGAL

- 1385 **Dom John**, an illegitimate son of Pedro the Cruel of Spain, chosen King of Portugal and assisted by the English and John of Gaunt. He defeated the Castilian army and freed Portugal from the rule of Spain, and established the **independence** of the Portuguese nation.
 1387 He married Philippa of Lancaster, a daughter of John of Gaunt.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART, hitherto parallel to Spanish art, though in a limited degree, now rose to a new and national style. The convent of **Batala** founded to commemorate the Portuguese independence, and the adjoining chapel, "Capella imperfectus," never finished, and in a mixed style, show some English influence.

NORWAY

- 1319 **Haakon V** (Longlegs) died. The line of Harold Fair-hair ended with him. War with Denmark, which had lasted twenty-eight years, carried on in a desultory way during his reign.
 1319 **Magnus Smek**, his grandson, became king. A Swede by birth, and Norway and Sweden **united** under one rule by him. A nominal rule only. During his minority his mother, **Ingeborg**, governed in Norway; extravagant rule.
 1332 **Magnus Smek** reached his majority and assumed government, lived chiefly in Sweden.
 1350 Compelled to abdicate the crown of Norway in favour of his second son. **Haakon VI**, his eldest son, succeeded on his death as King of Sweden.
 1359 **Haakon VI**. Married Margaret, the daughter of Valdemar Atterdag, King of Denmark.
 1380 **Olaf V**, son of Haakon VI and Margaret, succeeded to Norway and Denmark under **Margaret** as regent. She was an ambitious woman, and gained the rule of Sweden and became ruler of the whole Scandinavian race.
 1397 She summoned the representatives of the three kingdoms to a meeting at **Kalmar**.

SCANDINAVIA

- 1397 The three Scandinavian kingdoms of **Denmark, Norway, and Sweden** formed the **Union of Kalmar**, and a United Kingdom under **Queen Margaret**, daughter of Valdemar, King of Denmark, and wife of Haakon VI, King of Norway (union broken up in the sixteenth century).

SWITZERLAND

Swiss League of the Cantons began in 1291, and in the fourteenth century formed a league of eight states, viz., Uri, Schwyz, Unterwalden, Luzern, Zurich, Bern, Glarus, and Zug.

HOLLAND (ruled by Counts of Holland)

- 1304 **William III** (the Good), succeeded his father, John II. A great statesman, developed the country and entered into close relations with other countries of Europe. His second wife was Johanna of Valois, niece of the French king. His daughter, **Margaret of Valois**, married the Emperor Lewis IV in 1323; another daughter, **Philippa of Hainault**, married Edward III of England in 1328.
- 1337 **William IV**, his son, succeeded. He died in 1345 without children. The succession question caused civil war. The country was claimed by his sisters, Margaret of Valois and Philippa of Hainault. Margaret was successful, but resigned in favour of her son **William V** in 1349.
- 1349 **William V**. His mother Margaret re-assumed the Lordship in 1350. Civil war ensued between the nobles and cities (the **Hooks and Cods**). Edward III assisted Margaret. 1354 Peace was concluded.
- 1358 **Albert of Batavia**, brother of William, was called in to rule by the Hooks, William being insane. He restored order and peace until 1395, when he joined the Cods and another civil war broke out.

LITERATURE. Dutch literature growing and developing.

Melis Stoke (a monk). A history in 1305.	Augustijnken van Dordt. Allegorical and moral verses.
Jan van Boendale. 1280-1365.	Willem van Hildegaersberch. 1350-1400. Poet.
Jan van Ruysbroec. 1294-1381.	
Jan de Weert. D. 1362.	

FRANCE

- 1305 **Philip IV**. Victorious in the struggle with the papacy. Obtained the election of Pope Clement V. Forced him to dissolve the order of Knights Templars with great cruelty and many were burnt. Decline of feudal independency and privileges. His daughter **Isabella** married Edward II of England.

- 1314 **Louis X.** 1316 **Philip V** (le Bon), **Salic Law** adopted. 1322 **Charles IV** (le Bel). All sons of Philip IV.
- 1328 **Philip VI** of Valois, nephew of Philip IV, succeeded.
- 1337 Throne claimed by **Edward III** of England as a son of Isabella, daughter of Philip IV. The "Hundred Years' War" with England began.
- 1346 French defeated at Crecy and at Calais. Truce. 1348 Beginning of the **Black Plague**.
- 1350 **John II** (le Bon), son of Philip VI. War with England renewed, defeat at Poitiers. John taken prisoner and taken to England by the Black Prince, and lived at the Savoy Palace, Strand. Charles Dauphin took the government. Discontent and insurrection in France.
- 1359 **John released**. Ceded nearly the whole of Northern and Western France, and two sons as hostages. Dauphin Charles and the States-General disagreeing, the war with England recommenced. Negotiations and treaty 1360.
- 1364 **Charles V**, the Dauphin (le Sage). Successful ruler. Renewed war with England and recovered most of the cessions. War with Charles, King of Navarre, who had claimed Burgundy.
- 1380 **Charles VI** (le Bien-aimé). One of his daughters, **Isabella**, married Richard II of England. Another, **Catherine**, married Henry V of England. Another, **Michella**, married Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy. Charles subject to fits of insanity, playing-cards invented to amuse him. France reduced to anarchy.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Gothic architecture and sculpture flourishing, and good glass windows. Additions made to **Amiens**, **Reims**, **Bourges**, **Troyes**, etc. **Flamboyant Gothic** began about the middle of the century. Example, St. Ouen, Rouen. **Flemish sculptors** collaborated with the French, and the school of **Franco-Flemish Art** arose in the north of France (Sculptors, *see Art Supplement*). Fine tomb effigies. Great development in **Ivory** sculptures. Gothic ivory statuettes of the Madonna and Christ and ivory tableaux cloans (or closed portable pictures) for private devotion and church use, also ivories with literary as well as religious subjects. Towards the end of the century **Franco-Flemish** influence appeared with some loss of the delicacy of the work.

Simone Martini at Avignon, frescoes in the porch of the cathedral. Under him a few French painters formed a **Franco-Sienese School**. Good illuminated miniatures (*see Art Supplement*). Great period of **Minor Arts**.

LITERATURE. The fourteenth and fifteenth centuries a period of transition from the true mediaeval literature to the Renaissance. **Roman de la Rose** finished by Jean de Meung, who died 1320. **Fabliaux**. **Reynard the Fox** continued from end of twelfth to the middle of the fourteenth century. **Lyric poetry** elaborated in technique and in estab-

lished forms, such as the **Ballade**, **Chant royal**, **Lai**, **Virelai**, and **Rondeau**.

Literary Societies (Puys) formed and maintained the rules of art. **Miracle and Morality plays** and **Mysteries**.

Guillaume de Machaut. 1284-1377.

Guillaume Marchand. 1295-1380.

Froissart. 1337-1410.

Eustache Deschamps. 1345-1405.

Christine de Pisan. 1363-1420.

Jean Gerson. 1363-1429.

Gervaise (astrologer). 1386-1458.

Alain Chartier. 1390-1458.

Troubadours ceased at the end of the century.

BURGUNDY

1361 Elder line of **Dukes of Burgundy** expired. The Duchy taken by **John the Good**, King of France.

1363 Given by him to his youngest son, **Philip the Bold**, who married **Margaret of Flanders**. She brought him the countship of Flanders, Artois, Bethel, and Nevers. Philip became regent of France when Charles VI was insane.

ART. **Philip the Bold** founded the Certosa at **Champmol**, near Dijon, 1383, for a mausoleum for himself and his descendants. Sculpture and bronze tombs of himself and his daughter by **Jean de Marville**, and four other statues by **Klaus Sluter** (for artists of Flemish-Burgundian school of sculpture, *see Art Supplement*).

ENGLAND

1300-1304 **Edward I** invaded and subdued Scotland.

1307 **Edward II**. Struggle renewed with Scotland under Robert Bruce. Struggle with English barons. Piers Gaveston, the king's favourite, murdered 1312.

1314 **Bannockburn** lost, France assisted Scotland. Hugh le Despenser banished by the nobles.

1327 **Conspiracy** against Edward led by his wife Isabella, daughter of King Philip IV of France, aided by Mortimer. Edward deposed, charged with indolence, incapacity, loss of Scotland, and oppression of the Church. Barons murdered him, and crown passed to his son.

1327 **Edward III**. Claimed the crown of France by right of his mother Isabella in 1337, and the **Hundred Years' War** with France began between him and Philip of Valois. English victories at **Crecy** 1346, and **Poitiers** 1356. Edward took the title of King of France borne by all English kings till 1800.

C. 1348 **Order of the Garter** instituted.

✓ 1349 **Black Plague** appeared in England. 1366 The **Black Prince** led an army into Spain to restore Pedro the Cruel. Black Prince died 1376.

1377 **Richard II**, son of the Black Prince, under the tutelage of his three uncles, John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, and the

Dukes of York and Gloucester. 1381 Peasants' revolt under **Wat Tyler**.

- C. 1380 **Wycliffe** published his **Thesis on Transubstantiation**. Rise of the **Lollards** in Oxford and their suppression.
- 1388 **Richard** took the government into his own hands. Truce with France. Lancastrian revolt. **Henry of Lancaster** (son of John of Gaunt) the king's cousin, banished; returned in 1399. Richard married Isabella, daughter of Charles VI of France.
- 1399 **Henry IV of Lancaster** deposed Richard, who died in captivity.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART. **Gothic Decorative** period. Tracery forming trefoils, circles, etc., for windows and ornament, and an immense east window. Examples in York, Hereford, Exeter, and Lichfield, etc. Many fine **castles** during the reigns of the three Edwards. Towards the end of the century developing into **Perpendicular** style. Many fine **castles** and **houses** with a mixture of the two styles in the time of Richard II.

The **Purbeck** school of sculpture died out early in the century, superseded by free-stone, wood, and bronze figures, and the alabasters began. Good period of **Brasses**, which were much used for monumental memorials. English **Ivory** carvers influenced by French gothic art. Subject of St. George and the Dragon came into popular use in art. **Illuminated MSS.** (*see Miniatures Art Supplement*).

LITERATURE. The French language replaced by English in the schools, rival tendencies of Teutonic and Franco-Latin affinities.

Cursor Mundi (poem). 1320.
 William Occam. 1300-1347.
 Laurence Minot. 1300-1352.
 Higden, "Polychronicon." d. 1367.
 Gower. 1322-1408.
 Wycliffe. 1324-1384.
 Chaucer. 1328-1400.
 William Langland. 1332-1400.

John Mandeville (great book of travels in French 1357-1371).
 "Sir Gawayne and Green Knight," c. 1360.
 John Lydgate. c. 1370-1451.
 Occleve. 1370-1454.
 John of Trevisa. fl. 1387.

Alliterative poetry revived 1355. **Chester Plays**, first important cycle of mystery plays known. Three editions of **Piers Plowman** in eighteen years. **York Mystery Plays**. **Wakefield or Townley Mystery Plays**. **Legend of Good Women**.

SCOTLAND

- 1300 Invasion of **Edward I** of England. 1304 Kingdom surrendered after the long defence of Stirling. **Wallace** executed 1305.
- 1306 **Robert Bruce** crowned at Scone as **Robert I**. War continued with Edward II after the death of Edward I.
- 1314 **Bannockburn**. English defeated. Scotland independent under Robert I.
- 1331 **David II**, a child of eight. Earl of Mar elected regent. **Edward**

Baliol, son of the deposed John Baliol, claimed the throne. Civil war and four invasions of the English followed. 1339 Baliol fled to England. **Andrew Moray** regent.

1342 **David II** assumed government, died 1370 leaving no children.

1370 **Robert II**, son of Margery (a daughter of Robert Bruce) and Walter the **Steward**. Beginning of the rule of the house of **Stuart**. Had been twice regent during the absence of David II.

1390 **Robert III**. Truce with England for nine years. Internal war in Scotland.

LITERATURE. The War of Independence gave a new impetus to nationality, and produced a corresponding effect on literature. **Brus**, written by **John Barbour**, a metrical account of the deeds of Bruce. **Fordun** compiled the first formal history of Scotland, "**The Scoti-chronicon**." **Andrew Wyntoun**, c. 1350-1420.

IRELAND

1315 **Edward Bruce** landed and gained many victories, joined by the O'Neills. Bruce was killed and the Scots returned, and the invasion ended leaving Ireland in a state of internal disaffection and clan feuds.

1367 **Statute of Kilkenny** (40 Edward III) with two different rules for English and Irish to keep the races quite separate.

1372 **Art Mac Murrough** made himself master of Leinster.

1394 **Richard II** landed with a large army. Left in nine months, leaving the government to **Roger Mortimer**, grandson of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, and Earl of Ulster in right of his mother.

Art Mac Murrough rose again and ruled Leinster till his death.

1399 **Thomas**, son of Henry IV, was made Viceroy. Was inactive.

LITERATURE. **Leabhar Breac**, "The Speckled Book," or the great book of "Dun Doighie," a collection of Irish and Latin pieces, prose and verse, compiled from ancient sources about the end of the century.

INDIA (early Mohammedan period)

Northern India

Mohammed I (Ala-ud-din), freed from Mongols, resumed the project to conquer all India, and ended the Yadava Dyn. then in power in the Deccan.

1316 **Mubarak**, his worthless son, succeeded. The Empire broke down under him.

1320 **Khusin**, his favourite, a low caste Hindu, murdered him and took the throne.

1320 **Tughlaq Shah** defeated him and was called to the throne. Founded the Tughlaq Dyn. Was an excellent ruler. He also tried to conquer the South.

1325 **Tughlaq Mohammed II** succeeded. Most accomplished man, but his judgment was unbalanced, and he was a weak and oppressive ruler.

- 1351 **Firoz Shah**, nephew of Tughlaq I. Recovered Bengal. A good ruler and great builder.
- 1388 Six short and troubled reigns followed his death.
- 1398 **Timur**, known as **Tamerlane**, the great Oriental conqueror, invaded India, internal wars opening the way for him. He took Delhi. 1399 Left India.

Southern India

- 1316 Emperors of Delhi ended the **Yadava Dyn.**
- 1327 **Mohammed Tughlaq II** of Delhi attempted to annex Southern India. Two southern leaders, brothers, **Harihara** and **Bukka**, founded the city of **Vijayanagar**, and its kings were at war with the Mohammedans for two centuries.
- 1366 Great war between the Hindus and the Mohammedans.

LITERATURE. Among the most prominent literary men are:

C. 1240 Minhajuddin, historian. 1300 Amir Khustru, poet.

C. 1335 **Ibn Batuta**. The remarkable traveller and autobiographer at the court of Tughlaq. He was born at Tangiers. Visited Palestine, Persia, India, Ceylon, China, Constantinople, country of the Mongol Khans on the Volga, Bokhara, Central Africa, East coast of Africa, Spain, and Arabia.

TAMERLANE

Timur Bey, or **Timur Lang** (Timur-i-Leng), the lame **Timur**, vulgarized into **Tamerlane**, the celebrated Oriental conqueror, sovereign of the Berlas tribe, and ruling at Samarkand (the capital) in Central Asia, was born in 1336. **Conquered Persia** in 1387. **Entered India** in 1398. Took Delhi, internal wars opening the way for him. **Left India** in 1399, carrying away immense quantity of spoil. Erected a mosque at Samarkand, employing the masons who built the mosque at Ferozabad, and Indian elephants to carry the stones from the quarries. War with the Turks. Projected war with China, but he died in 1405. He had carried victorious arms in one direction from the Irtysh and the Volga to the Persian Gulf, and in the other from the Hellespont to the Ganges.

SIAM

- 1351 Phaya Uthong. A great ruler, built the city of **Ayathia**. He and subsequent monarchs enriched the capital with temples, shrines, and pagodas, and filled them with great treasure.

CHINA (end of **Mongol [Yuan]**, beginning of **Ming Dyn.**)

- 1368 **Mongols** overthrown by Choo Yuen Chang. End of **Mongol (Yuan) Dyn.** **Hong-wou**, the title assumed by Choo Chang as first emperor of the **Ming Dyn.** Patron of literature. Good ruler and virtuous. Constant war with the expelled Mongols.

1398 **Kien Wenti**, his grandson, succeeded. Struggle for power with his uncles.

ART. Painting, Ming period 1368-1644. Many important painters during this period, which is divided into **early** and **late** Ming art. The early (to end of fifteenth century) may be classed with the Sung and Yuan art. In the later the simplicity of the Sung and Yuan art was exchanged for elaboration and ornamentation. Genre painting beginning in Ming period. **Ming Art** at its best in the fifteenth century.

Some of the most important artists of the **Ming Period**:

Chen Chü-Chung. Tigers.

Chia Pin (late).

Ch'iu Ying (fifteenth century).

Court life. Makimono scrolls.

Chao Chung Mu (fifteenth century).

Chen Chung-fu.

Chiang Ch'ien.

Chao Meng-fu (fourteenth century).

Chang Chi.

Chu Chi-mien.

Hsi Chin Ku-tsze.

Lin Liang (fifteenth century). Jap.

Rinrio, one of the greatest (monochrome).

Lu Ki (fifteenth century). Birds, flowers, and cats.

Lan Han.

Lui Tsun (fifteenth century). "The Hundred Children."

Mu Ch'i.

T'ang Yin. 1466-1525. Jap. To-in, or To-hakko.

Wu Wei (fifteenth century). Ranks high.

Wu Chi (end of period).

Wang Wu.

Wen Cheng-Ming. Jap. Bunchomei. Great landscape painter, painted "The Hundred Stags."

Wang Jo-shui. Jap. Ojakusui.

Yen Hui (fourteenth century).

Good Pottery and strong blue glaze.

LITERATURE. 1369 Hong-wou appointed Sung Lien and others to write a **history** of the Mongol DYN. Fang Hsiao Ju, 1357-1402, wrote **miscellanies**. Many **poets** of Ming DYN., but fewer great poets than in T'ang and Sung DYNs. Hsieh Chin, 1369-1415. ✓

JAPAN (end of Kamakura Hojo period, beginning of fifteen Ashikaga Shoguns)

1318 **Go Daigo**, Emperor. Withstood the Hojos. He was exiled by Hojo Shogun, who put **Go Kogen** on the throne. Daigo escaped, and ended the Hojo power with the destruction of **Kamakura** by his generals, Nitta and Ashikaga Takauji.

1336 Civil war between **Nitta** and **Ashikaga Takauji**, the latter victorious, and

1338 **Ashikaga Shoguns** began with him. He rebuilt Kamakura and ruled there, Go Diago ruling in the south, and possessing the three sacred regalia, the mirror, ball, and sword. Rival emperors ruling in the north and south.

1359 **Yoshinori**. Second Ashikaga Shogun. Retired in favour of his grandson.

- 1367 **Yoshimitsu**. Third Shogun. Built Golden Pavilion, Kyoto. Retired in favour of his son Yoshimotsu.
- 1392 **The Southern Emperor** came to Kyoto, gave up the sacred regalia and the feud healed.
- 1393 **Yoshimotsu**. Built the Buddhist monastery, Kenkahuji.

Ashikaga Shoguns ruled, and emperors lived in retirement. The Ashikaga Shoguns were great **builders**.

ART. Painting of the Ashikaga period. Beginning of the **Renaissance** which reverted for its inspiration to China, and which was at its height at the close of the next century; the school was called the **So-gen** (Chinese, Sung Yuan). **Josetsu** (d. 1420), a Chinese painter who settled in Japan, took for his models the masterpieces of the close of the Sung and beginning of the Yuan periods. **Shiubun**, his follower, founded the Chinese Renaissance. **Nen Kao**, d. 1345. **Gukei**. **Tesshiu**. **Cho Densu**, called **Meicho** or **Mincho**, a priest, compared to Fra Angelico for his union of art and devotion; 1351-1427. Nearly all the painters of the Ashikaga period were monks and priests. The art was much influenced by Zen doctrines.

Sculpture. From the fourteenth century a tendency to substitute elaboration for idealism, and a loss of the vigour of the thirteenth century. The sculptor's art used to adorn temple buildings more as a craft, executed with great delicacy. Many and various kinds of applied art.

Fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Most eminent sculptors.

Koshun descended from Jocko of	Koyei, son of Kotitsu.
the eleventh century.	Koshin, son of Koyei.
Koyei, son of Koshun.	Korin, son of Koshin.
Kotan, son of Koyei.	And many others.
Kotitsu, son of Kotan.	

LITERATURE. Not a productive century. A few quasi-historical works. Some essays and sketches and poems by **Kenko**, a Buddhist priest. Tanka poems continued. Three thousand **Buddhist monasteries** on the slopes of the **Heijeisan**, north-east of Kyoto, and during this period the monks the chief maintainers of learning.

The second half of the century, the **No** drama, originating in the Shinto pantomimic **Kagura** dance of the eighth century, was now supplemented with dialogue. At first purely religious, it now became a state ceremonial, and a necessary feature of the entertainments of the upper classes. **Masks** used for actors taking supernatural parts.

CHAPTER XXIX

FIFTEENTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—Rome.—The Two Sicilies.—Venice.—Florence.—Orvieto.—Siena.—Perugia.—Milan.—Italy (generally).—Eastern Empire (Palaeologi).—Ottoman Turks.—Egypt.—Rulers of Greece.—Greece under the Turks.—Russia.—Spain.—Portugal.—Netherlands.—Burgundy.—France.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—Wales.—The New World.—India.—Java.—The Sikhs.—China.—Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

Emperors and Kings of Germany and Italy

- 1400 **Rupert**, King of the Romans, elected Emperor on deposition of **Wenzel**. Tried to restore German influence in Italy.
- 1410 Three candidates for the throne on his death. **Wenzel**, King of Bohemia, **Sigismund**, King of Hungary, and **Jobst**, of Moravia. **Jobst** died.
- 1411 **Sigismund** elected. Council of Constance summoned to restore unity. **Hussite** controversy. **John Huss** and **Jerome of Prague** burnt.
- 1419 **Sigismund** claimed the crown of **Bohemia** on death of **Wenzel**. War followed, lasting seventeen years.
- 1423 **Sigismund** was crowned Emperor by **Eugenius IV**. **Hussite** wars continued. 1431 Council of Basel to consider (1) Restoration of peace; (2) Matters of doctrine; (3) Reforms of the Church. **Sigismund** became King of Bohemia in 1434; died in 1438.
- 1438 **Albert II of Hapsburg** (Austria) elected Emperor. **Hussite** war continued. Campaign against Turks. His wife was **Elizabeth**, daughter of **Sigismund**.
- 1439 **Albert II** died, leaving only two daughters. The Empire was without a head. A posthumous son of **Albert** was born, **Ladislav Postumus**, who died in 1457.
- 1440 **Frederick III**, King of Hungary and Bohemia, and Archduke of Austria, elected Emperor. **Frederick III** was crowned at Rome 1452. He was a neglectful and weak ruler. The **Hapsburg** rule in Hungary ended 1490, and in Bohemia ended in 1477 by the accession of **Wladislaus**, son of **Casimir IV** of Poland.
- 1477 **Maximilian**, the son of **Frederick**, married **Mary**, daughter of **Charles the Bold** of Burgundy.
- 1482 **Mary** died, leaving two children, **Philip** and **Margaret**.
- 1486 **Maximilian** crowned King of the Romans, King of the Germans, and Emperor-elect. **Maximilian** wished to marry **Anne** of Brittany, but **Charles VIII** of France took her as his wife though he was already affianced to **Margaret**, the infant daughter of **Maximilian**.

- and Mary. Maximilian claimed his daughter's dower, Artois and Franche Comté. War between Maximilian and Charles followed.
- 1493 **Maximilian I** became Emperor on his father's death. 1494 Married Bianca, daughter of Galeazzo of Milan. 1495 Diet of Worms. 1496 His son, Philip the Fair, married **Joanna**, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. 1495 Maximilian joined the League of Spain, Milan, Venice, and the Pope against France.

GERMANY

ART. Great activity and originality in sculpture, wood, stone, and bronze all over Germany towards the end of the fifteenth and beginning of sixteenth centuries. Wood-carving the favourite style of sculpture. Monumental work and fine altars and choir stalls at Ulm, Rothenburg, Heilbronn, Creglingen, etc., etc. (For names of artists, see *Art Supplement*.)

LITERATURE. During the latter part of the century a great revival of intellectual life in Germany as in the other leading European nations, due especially to the re-discovery of **Greek** literature and the invention of **printing**. Many universities established, but the rising questions of the Reformation deferred the full development of the literary renaissance in Germany until a later time. Maximilian interested himself in current literature. The school of the **Humanists** flourished. **Carnival Plays** or **Shrove Tuesday Plays**, which gave rise to the earliest comedy. A large number of **Folk songs** and popular poetry.

Thomas à Kempis. 1380-1471.

John Wessel. 1420-1489.

Rothe, a monk. "Thuringen Chronicle," 1430.

Reuchlin. 1455-1522.

Sebastian Brandt. 1457-1521.

Johann Thurmeier. 1466-1534.

Erasmus. 1467-1526.

Murner. 1475-1536.

Luther. 1483-1546.

Ulrich Zwingli (Swiss). 1484-1531.

Niklas von Wyl (translator). fl. 1487.

Ulrich von Hutten. 1488-1523.

Albrecht von Eyb (translator).

John of Goch.

Weit Weber (Swiss).

POPE

ROME

- 1404 **Innocent VII.** Fled to Viterbo. Rome sacked by the Romans.
- 1406 **Gregory XII.** Abdicated.
- 1409 **Alexander V.** Elected at Council of Pisa.
- 1410 **John XVIII.** Deposed by Council of Constance.
- 1419 **Martin V, Colonna**, elected. Rise of Colonna family. Schism ended. He restored order and peace in Rome and began to raise

AVIGNON

- 1417 **Benedict XIII** (Spaniard). Deposed by Council of Constance. Died in prison, 1424.
- 1417 **Clement VIII** (Spaniard). Elected by Benedict and the Cardinals.

the city from her decay. Inscription on his monument in the Lateran "Temporum meorum felicitas." New era of **Renaissance** began. Hussite war. 1422 **Bernardino** of Siena preached in Rome. Burnt the symbols of luxury and vanities on the Capitol. Council of Basel for the reform of the Church.

- 1431 **Eugenius IV.** Favoured the **Orsini**. Decline of the **Colonna** family. Quarrelled with the Council of Basel. Fled to Florence, taking the Council with him. Lived there from 1434 to 1443. Revolution in Rome. **Vitelleschi**, Tyrant of Rome. 1440 Antipope **Felix V** elected by the Council of Basel (last antipope). John VII, also called John VI (Palaeologus), the Greek Emperor, came to ask aid against the Turks. Union of Roman and Greek Churches proclaimed but remained a dead letter.
- 1447 **Nicholas V.** Great scholar and Humanist. Founded the **Vatican library** and commissioned Fra Angelico to paint in the Vatican. Restored and improved Rome but destroyed classical monuments to provide materials for building, a practice followed by all fifteenth-century builders. Submission of Felix V, the antipope.
- 1455 **Calixtus III.** War with the Turks. Endeavoured to start a crusade. Neither England nor Germany would join. Claimed Naples on the death of Alfonso. The **Borgias** rose to power in Rome.
- 1458 **Pius II, Aeneas Sylvius Piccolomini.** Brilliant, scholarly, and accomplished. Had been crowned Poet-laureate by Frederick III. Endeavoured to regain the papal leadership of Europe, but the mediaeval conception of a Holy Roman Empire and United Christendom was past. Nationalities rising and wars of rival powers. He deprived Sigismund Malatesta of all his cities except Rimini. Tried to convert the Sultan to Christianity. Died at Ancona while starting a crusade. Rise of Humanists.
- 1464 **Paul II.** A great collector. Frederick III in Rome. The secular character of the carnival festivities, and horse races of the Corso introduced by Paul II.
- 1471 **Sixtus IV, Rovere.** A learned man and great builder. Restored and embellished Rome, and built the Sistine Chapel. Quarrels with Florence. War with the Turks. Papal nepotism. War in Rome between Colonnas and Orsinis.
- 1484 **Innocent VIII.** Factions struggling in Rome and anarchy. Sultan Djem brought to Rome and remained there. Papal nepotism.
- 1492 **Alexander VI (Borgia).** Vanozza was the mother of his four children, Juan, Caesar, Jopé, and Lucrezia. His coronation celebrated with great splendour and festivity.

Towards the end of the century and onwards the Popes were great Italian princes, much mixed up with the wars of Italy, and possessing great temporal power.

ROME

- ✓ Beginning of the **Renaissance**. All kinds of **Art** rising again, encouraged by the Popes. 1450 **Nicholas V** conceived the idea of rebuilding **St. Peter's**, the old wall having begun to settle on the side of **Nero's** circus, but he did very little. **Capitoline Museum** began by **Sixtus IV**.
 ✓ 1454 **Printing Press** in Rome. Plague in Rome 1449.

THE TWO SICILIES

Naples

- 1414 **Joanna II**, sister of **Ladislaus**. Married twice, no children. Wars of Succession were caused by the marriages and adoptions of the two **Joannas** (I and II).
 1435 **René of Anjou** and **Alfonso of Aragon** fought for the kingdom.

Sicily

- Under the descendants of **Manfred**.
 1402 **Mary**, daughter of **Frederick III**, died. She had married **Martin of Castile**.
 1402 **Martin I**. He married **Bianca of Castile**.
 1409 **Martin II**, father of **Martin I**.
 1410 The island became an appanage of Spain under **John II**, King of Castile.

Alfonso V of Aragon expelled **René**. United the two Sicilies under one crown again. Reigned alone and undisturbed in Southern Italy. A prosperous period in the history of Southern Italy.

- 1458 He died. Bequeathed **Naples** to his natural son, **Ferdinand I**. **John of Aragon**, his brother, succeeded to **Sicily** and **Aragon**, and the two Sicilies again under divided rule.

Naples

Under **Ferdinand's** successors.

Sicily

Under **John of Aragon** and **Navarre**.

VENICE

Venice at her zenith and the focus of the commerce of Europe. Government stable and immune from internal revolutions, but her riches roused the enmity of her neighbours. Great extension of power in the mainland. She became a continental power as well as essentially maritime, and took part in every war in Italy. She conquered **Padua** and **Verona** in 1405. **Udine** and **Friule** in 1420. **Brescia** in 1426. **Bergamo** in 1427. **Crema** in 1449. **Rovigo** in 1448. **Cremona** in 1449. **Podestas** set over each province.

- 1454 **Caterina Cornaro** adopted by the Senate as its daughter. Betrothed at fourteen to King **Lusignan** of **Cyprus**, married him four years after, and soon became a widow.

- 1461-1477 **War with the Turks**, and consequent loss of some Eastern possessions. 1453 The capture of **Constantinople** by the **Turks** undermined the supremacy of **Venice** in the East.

- 1488 or 1489 **Cyprus** annexed by Venice. Caterina Cornaro forced to resign; she retained the title of Queen of Cyprus. **Asolo** was given to her, where she lived for twenty years holding a mimic court.
- 1494 Venice joined the League against **Charles VIII** of France, who invaded Italy and was favourably received by Florence and Milan.

Towards the end of the century commerce began to decline, the discovery of the new sea route to India by the Cape of Good Hope diverted the trade to Portugal.

The Doges of the century

	FROM	TO		FROM	TO
Michel Steno	1400	1413	Nicolo Marcello	1473	1474
Tomaso Mocenigo	1414	1423	Pietro Mocenigo	1474	1476
Francesco Foscari	1423	1457	Andrea Vendramin	1476	1478
Pasquale Malipiero	1457	1462	Giovanni Mocenigo	1478	1485
Cristoforo Moro	1462	1471	Marco Barbarigo	1485	1486
Nicolo Tron	1471	1473	Agostino Barbarigo	1486	1501

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. **Gothic.** Doges' Palace completed under Doge Foscari. Gothic additions to S. Marco. Beginning of **Renaissance** building towards end of century. 1429 Marble top added to the Campanile. The clock tower, 1496. **Venetian Glass** good period, fifteenth to seventeenth century, elegant forms, very good light blue ornament. Leopardi raised **Venetian Sculpture** to its height. Great epoch of **Painting** (*see Art Supplement*).

FLORENCE

Florence the centre of the **Renaissance** and at the height of prosperity, governed by the great **Medici** family (*see Appendix XXVIII*).

- 1406 **Pisa** captured. 1411 **Cortona**. 1421 **Leghorn**.
- 1453 Influx of **Greek** exiles into Florence after conquest of Constantinople by Turks led to the famous revival of learning.
- 1469 **Lorenzo Il Magnifico** assumed the government; great statesman, poet, and patron of art and science. His brilliant court the centre of the culture of the Renaissance.
- 1492 **Lorenzo** died, and was followed by his feeble son **Piero**. The authority of the family was rapidly undermined. 1494 **The Medici** were expelled, and the government entrusted to a **Democratic Great Council**. 1498 **Savonarola** burnt.

ARCHITECTURE. **Renaissance.** Great palaces built. **Duomo** continued, three apses added. **Cupola** took fourteen years, from 1420 to 1434; consecrated 1436. Lantern completed 1462. Façade completed 1887. Some statues added to the **Campanile** in fifteenth century.

ART. Glorious art period. (For painters and sculptors, *see Art Supplement*.)

LITERATURE. A great number of the most brilliant literary men of the Renaissance were **Florentines** (*see list of Italian writers, p. 177*).

ORVIETO

Ruled by **Papal Legates** till 1414, when it was conquered by King **Ladislaus** of Naples and ruled by the military **Captain Sforza**.

- 1437 Again mastered by the **Monaldeschi** family, the "Viper" branch, and exhausted by warfare and pestilence.
- 1460 Came under the absolute dominion of the **Pope**. **Cathedral** finished.

SIENA

- 1444 **St. Bernardino** of Siena died.
- 1487 **Pandolfo Petrucci** usurped the supremacy, called **Il Magnifico**.
- 1493 Siena made alliance with **Charles VIII** of France when he entered Italy.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. A period of wealth, and art very flourishing. The castellated mansions adopted some Renaissance forms influenced by the architecture of the rival city Florence. The great palaces of the **Piccolomini** and **Spannuchi** built. A school of good wood-carving flourished. Much of the great pavement of the Cathedral executed.

PERUGIA

In 1416 the Perugians called in the aid of **Carlo Malatesta** of Rimini against **Braccio Fortebraccio**. Braccio victorious at the battle of **St. Egidio**, and the government was offered to and accepted by him. A very great man; developed Perugia and was much beloved. 1423 Contest of **Braccio** with **Martin V**; the Pope victorious, and he entered Perugia as ruler and lord. Growth of the power of the nobles and rivalry amongst them. Perugia divided into three factions—the Pope, the nobles, and **Niccolo Piccinino**. The nobles split up into many parties; passionate blood feuds ensued, especially between the **Baglioni** and **Oddi**. At the same time **Art** developed and flourished. (For painters and sculptors see *Art Supplement*.)

MILAN

- 1447 End of the **Visconti** rule.
- 1450 **Francesco Sforza**, Duke of Milan. Friendly with Florence. Played a prominent part in Neapolitan politics.
- 1466 **Galeazzo Maria Sforza**, his son, succeeded. A cruel ruler.
- 1476 **Gian Galeazzo**, his son, succeeded, eight years old. His mother, **Bona of Savoy**, regent. Followed by his uncle, **Ludovico il Moro**. He called in the French under **Charles VIII** to aid him against Naples.
- 1499 **Louis XII**, King of France, captured Milan and expelled the **Sforzas**.

Milanese Art rose to the zenith of its reputation (*see Art Supplement*). **Duomo** progressing, but slowly owing to dissensions between the Italian architects and the German and French masters whom they called in to their aid.

ITALY (GENERALLY)

Period of the **Great Renaissance in Italy**. (For names of painters, sculptors, and architects *see Art Supplement*.)

Comacine master masons who arose out of the old Collegium Romanum disappeared in the fifteenth century with the **Lombardic** style they had created; rise of the Renaissance architecture followed.

Italian Literature of the fifteenth century. The great poetical Renaissance and the **Humanists**. Two events which gave a new impulse to literature and the revival of learning and culture in Italy were (1) the fall of Constantinople, which brought a great flight of learned Greeks into Italy, and (2) the invention of printing.

The **Platonic Academy** was founded by **Cosimo de' Medici**, 1445, ✓ in Florence.

Ciriaco di Ancona, traveller and archaeologist. The **Vatican library** founded by **Nicholas V**. Two complete versions of the **Bible** in the vernacular appeared in **Venice**, 1471.

Some Principal Italian Writers

Leone Battista Alberti. 1404-72.
Aeneas Silvia Piccolomini (Pope Pius II). 1405-64.
Vespasiano da Bisticci. 1421-98.
Giovanni Pontano. 1426-1503.
Lucca Pulci. 1431-70.
Luigi Pulci. 1432-87.
Matteo Maria Boiardo. 1434-94.
Lorenzo de' Medici. 1449-92.
Savonarola. 1452-98.
Angelo Ambrogini (known as Poliziano). 1454-94.

Jacopo Sannazaro. 1458-1520.
Pietro Pomponazzi. 1462-1525.
Pico della Mirandola. 1463-94.
Machiavelli. 1469-1527.
Ariosto. 1474-1533.
Giovanni Trissino. 1478-1549.
Francesco Guicciardini. 1483-1540.
Paolo Giovio. 1483-1552.
Francesco Bello. fl. 1450.
Girolamo Beneventi.
Contarini. fl. 1473.

EASTERN EMPIRE (Palaeologi)

- 1425 **John VII**. Feeblest of all the Palaeologi rulers. Spent his reign in efforts to evade the dangers surrounding the Empire, and in negotiations for the union of the Eastern and Western Churches.
- 1430 **Thessalonica** repudiated the rule of Constantinople; put itself under the protection of Venice, and was conquered by the Turks under Sultan Murad II, 1430.
- 1448 **Constantine XI**. Unable to withstand the Turks though aided by Venice, Genoa, and Catalans.

- 1453 **Constantinople** taken by the Turks under **Mohammed II**, who made a triumphal progress to Sta Sophia, and celebrated the worship of the Prophet there. **End of Greek Eastern Empire.** Proclaimed himself protector of the Greek Church, and installed a new Patriarch of the Church, who was subservient to him. Constantinople became more prosperous under Mohammed II than it had been under the rule of the Palaeologi.

TURKS (Ottoman)

- 1402 **Bajazet** was defeated by the ^{Janissaries} ~~Greeks~~ at Angora, died in captivity, 1403. Civil war and interregnum. His four sons carried on civil war.
- 1413 **Mohammed I.** Re-united his father's dominions. Ottoman power quickly recovered.
- 1421 **Murad II** besieged Constantinople; was repulsed. War with Hungary.
- 1451 **Mohammed II.** Took Constantinople in 1453, restored the buildings there, and encouraged immigration of settlers from all parts of his dominions. Conquered Servia, Wallachia, and Bosnia. Treaty with Venice broken by Venice. War raged between them for sixteen years, 1463-79. Turkish force landed in Apulia, took Otranto; capture of Rome seemed possible, but Mohammed died, and his troops were recalled from Otranto.
- 1481 **Bajazet II**, less able man. Turkish progress stayed for a generation.

EGYPT. Mamluk rulers (Circassian Dyn.)

Falaag, son of **Barkuk**, followed by five brief reigns, 1412-1421.

Bars Bey. Cyprus became a dependency in 1426. Commerce extended with India. He died 1438. Despotical ruler, but a literary and pious man. Followed by several Sultans. In 1468 **Kait Bey** ascended the throne. He built many beautiful mosques. Checked the power of the Ottoman Turks. In 1492 the plague devastated Egypt, 12,000 people died in Cairo in one day, among them Kait Bey's only wife and a daughter. Sorrow and Mamluk turbulence preyed on him; he abdicated 1496, and died the next day.

RULERS OF GREECE

Princes of Achaia

- | | | | | |
|------|-----------------|--|---------|----------------------|
| 1402 | Maria Zaccaria. | | 1404-32 | Centurione Zaccaria. |
|------|-----------------|--|---------|----------------------|

Dukes of Athens

- | | | | | |
|------|--------------------|--|---------|----------------------|
| 1402 | Antonio I. | | 1451 | Francesco. |
| 1435 | Nerio II. | | 1455-6 | Franco. |
| 1439 | Antonio II. | | 1456-60 | Made Lord of Thebes. |
| 1441 | Nerio II restored. | | | |

Dukes of the Archipelago

1418	Giovanni II.	1463	Francesco II.
1433	Giacomo II.	1463	Giacomo III.
1447	Gian Giacomo.	1480	Giovanni III.
1453	Guglielmo II.	1494-1500	Venetian rule.

Venetian Colonies

Argos till 1463. Nauplia. Aegina after 1451. Corfu. Zante after 1482. Cephalonia 1483-5. Cerigo. Athens till 1402. Patras 1408-13, and 1417-19. Naxos after 1494. Andros 1437-40, etc.

Genoese Colonies

Phocaea, till 1455. Chios. Samos, till 1475. Lesbos, till 1462. Samothrace, 1433-1456, etc.

GREECE UNDER THE TURKS

- 1456 **Athens** captured by the Turks under Omar. The Parthenon became a Turkish mosque in 1460; a minaret was erected at the south-west corner.
- 1460 The **Peloponnesus** conquered, with the exception of the Venetian possessions.
- 1462 **Modon** and **Koron** attacked by Omar.
- 1463 **Argos** betrayed to the Turks, recaptured by the Venetians.
- 1470 **Euboea** taken from the Venetians by the Turks.
- 1499-1501 Sultan Bajazet II drove the Venetians out of Lepanto, Modon, Koron, and Navarino, and besieged Nauplia and Monemvasia without success.

RUSSIA

- 1462 **Ivan III** (Vasilovitz). Ruler of all Russia; greatly influenced the consolidation of Russia. Married Sophia (Zoe), daughter of Thomas, brother of Constantine Palaeologus, Greek Emperor. Many Greeks settled in Moscow, bringing Byzantine culture and manuscripts. Ivan took the two-headed eagle as his cognizance. In 1477 he freed Russia from Mongol supremacy. War with Poland. Conquest of Siberia.

SPAIN

- 1406 **John II**, an infant. His uncle, Ferdinand of **Aragon**, governed **Castile** during his minority. An able ruler and his government orderly.
- 1410 The island of **Sicily** united to **Aragon**.
- 1417 **John II** assumed the government, but the actual rule wielded by **Alvaro de Luna**, his minister. Conspiracies and discontent.

- 1454 **Henry IV** (the Impotent). A feeble monarch, deposed. Crown offered to his brother **Alfonso**. When Alfonso died his partisans claimed the crown for **Isabella**, his and Henry's sister, pronouncing Henry's daughter illegitimate.
- 1469 **Isabella** married **Ferdinand**, the Catholic, of Aragon, and the history of Spain as a **united state** began with the union of Aragon and Castile by their marriage and joint rule from 1474 to 1504, and Spain rose rapidly to great power and prosperity.
- 1476 **Santa Hermandad** (Holy Brotherhood) organized. A popular confederation of the whole kingdom for police and judicial purposes.
- 1478 **Torquemada**, President of the **Inquisition**, authorized by Sixtus IV. Jews expelled.
- 1492 **Columbus** discovered America; his voyage under the patronage of Isabella. The Pope, Alexander VI, gave a bull granting to Spain all discoveries west of an imaginary line a hundred leagues west of the Azores and Cape Verd Islands. This aroused Portuguese discontent, and it was modified.
- 1492 **Conquest of Granada**, last Moorish stronghold, and **Boabdil**, last Moorish king, expelled. Dominion of Moors in Spain had lasted 782 years.
- 1495 **Ferdinand** joined the treaty formed in Venice against Charles VIII of France.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART. Final development of **Gothic** art under French and Flemish influence. **Great impulse** to art under Ferdinand and Isabella. It was also influenced by the political connection with Italy. Towards the end of the century a revolution in style, great mastery and technique in sculpture with more realistic treatment and genuine portraits, showing the vitality of the time when the nation was at its height. Many **tombs** in the great cathedrals; ex. portrait statue of the Archbishop Juan de Cevantes, died 1453. Great **retablos** at Seville, Tarragona, Toledo, etc. Carved stalls at **Oviedo**. **Alabaster** panels in Cathedral of **Valencia**, 1466, recalling the works of Ghiberti.

Burgos Cathedral much altered in character from the thirteenth-century building. The upper part of the towers and spires added by a German, Juan de Colonia (Hans von Köln), in 1435-56. West front of **Toledo Cathedral**, 1418-79; it was repaired and altered 1777.

Late Romanesque additions to **Tarragona Cathedral**.

Seville Cathedral begun 1402, one of the largest and most elaborate, practically finished 1506.

Barcelona the chief seat of silver work. (*See Art Supplement for Painters.*)

LITERATURE much influenced by Italian literature, **Boccaccio** and **Dante** introducing a taste for allegory; and the study of Latin classics was brought forward by the influence of the Italian Renaissance.

1474 The art of **printing** introduced.

Spanish Writers

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Ayala	1332	1407	Juan de Lucena	fl. 1453	
Enrique de Villena		1434	Alfonso de la Torre	fl. 1461	
Santillana (Inigo Mendoza)	1398	1458	Diego Enriquez del Casletto	fl. 1470	
Alfonso Martinez de Toledo	1398	1466	Rodrigo Cota de Maguaqua	fl. 1490	
Anton de Montoro	1404?	1480	Juan Alvarez Gato	1433?	1496
Diaz Gámez			Hernando del Pulgar	1436?	1492
Juan de Mena	1411	1456	Jorge Manrique	1440	1478
Pérez de Guzmán		1460	Christopher Columbus	1440	1506
Gomez Manrique	1412	1491	Juan de Padilla	1468?	1522?
Pedro Guillen de Segovia	1413	1474	Juan del Encina	1468	1534
Alfonso Fernandez de Palencia	1423	1492	Pedro Manuel de Urrea	1486?	1530
			and others.		

PORTUGAL

King John continued reigning. His long reign a peaceful development of the country, though his internal government was not entirely happy. He married **Philippa of Lancaster**, a daughter of John of Gaunt. 1400 **Henry IV** of England made him a Knight of the Garter. 1415 **Henry V** sent him assistance in his expedition to Ceuta.

John granted great privileges and estates to the nobles, who became very powerful and almost independent with feudal rights. His three sons assisted in the government—Dom Edward, Dom Pedro, Dom Henry. Portuguese expeditions and discoveries.

1433 **Dom Edward** succeeded; man of great qualities, but his reign short.

1438 **Affonso V**, his son, a minor. Struggle for the regency between his mother, Donna Leonora, and his uncle, Dom Pedro; the latter became regent.

1447 **Affonso of Age**. War with his uncle, Dom Pedro, who was killed 1449. Explorations and expeditions.

1481 **John II**. Called the "perfect king." He came into contact with the nobles, and broke their power with the acquiescence of the people. Gold Coast trade increasing. 1486 Bartolomeo **Diaz** rounded the Cape of Good Hope and reached Alagoa Bay. Other expeditions made, but John dismissed **Columbus** as a visionary. He outfitted **Vasco da Gama**, who reached India in 1498 by the new route round the Cape of Good Hope. Portuguese possessions increasing. John's only son, Affonso, who had married Isabella, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, died.

1495 **Emmanuel the Fortunate** succeeded. Married Isabella, widow of Affonso, hoping to gain the throne of Castile. She died, and he married Maria, her sister, 1500. Subsequently he married Eleanor, sister of Charles V.

LITERATURE. During the fifteenth century lyric poetry increased under the influence of the Spanish school and its leader, **Juan de Mena**. Chief followers of the style, Luis da Azevedo, Ayres Telles, Diogo Brandao.

NETHERLANDS

- 1404 **William VI**, son of Albert of Bavaria.
 1417 **He died.** Civil war between Hooks and Cods.
 1436 **Philip of Burgundy** obtained all the Netherlands.
 1467 **Charles the Bold** of Burgundy, his son.
 1477 **Mary of Burgundy**, daughter of Charles the Bold. "Great privileges" granted. 1477 She married Maximilian, who afterwards became Emperor.
 1483 She died. **Maximilian** governed till he was elected Emperor in 1494, when his son, **Philip the Fair**, took the government. Philip married Joanna of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain.

Burgundian rule a time of material prosperity, luxury, show, and pageants.

Architecture advanced, growth of **Art and Letters**. (For painters see *Art Supplement*.)

LITERATURE. The famous **Chambers of Rhetoric**—literary guilds uniting all the literary movements of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. They existed from 1400, and the earliest prepared the "Mysteries" and "Morality plays." In process of time every town in the Low Countries possessed a Chamber of Rhetoric.

Chambers of Rhetoric

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1398 The "Alpha and Omega" at Ypres. | 1430 "Floweret Jesse," Middleburg. |
| 1400 "The Violet," Antwerp. | 1433 "Oak Tree," Vlaadingen. |
| 1401 "The Book," Brussels. | 1437 "Marigold," Gouda. |
| 1427 "The Berberry," Courtrai. | 1496 "Eglantine" at Amsterdam |
| 1428 "The Holy Ghost," Bruges. | (the most celebrated). |

Numbers of others with fantastic names.

BURGUNDY

- 1404 **John the Fearless**, eldest son of **Philip the Bold**. League of Princes against Burgundy, and outbreak of war, 1411. Burgundy left supreme after Treaty of Auxerre.
 1419 **Philip the Good**, his son, married **Isabella** of Portugal. He obtained Hainault, Holland, Namur, Brabant, Limburg, Maine, Auxerre, Bar-sur-Seine, and complete and undivided sovereignty of the Netherlands. The **Order of the Golden Fleece** instituted by Philip in 1429 to raise a party on his side among the nobles. Burgundy at height of prosperity and full enjoyment of its chartered liberties. Great success of Dutch and Flemish fisheries, largely owing to Beukelszoom of Beervleet, in Zeeland.

- 1467 **Charles the Bold**, son of Philip and Isabella; he also acquired more territory, and aimed at founding a great Gallo-Belgian kingdom. He married, as his second wife, **Margaret**, sister of Edward IV of England. War with France, 1470. At the height of his power, 1475. War with the Swiss, 1477. Died 1477. Burgundy seized by Louis XI of France. Charles's daughter Mary married **Maximilian**, and brought to him all the great estates except the Duchy of Burgundy, which was annexed to the French crown.

Mausoleum of the Dukes of Burgundy at **Chammol**, near Dijon, continued. Flemish and Burgundian **School of Sculpture** end of fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. (*See Art Supplement of Sculptors.*)

FRANCE

- 1415 **English invasion** under Henry V, who claimed the throne. Battle of **Agincourt**. English second invasion, 1417; loss of Caen.
- 1420 **Treaty of Troyes** with England.
- 1422 **Charles VII** (*le bien Servi*). Reversion of the Crown had been settled on Henry VI of England; and the Duke of Bedford, who was regent for Henry, made war in France and was victorious.
- 1429 **Joan of Arc** saved Orleans, and conducted Charles VII to be crowned at Reims. He did not support her efforts, and she was captured by the Burgundians in 1430 and burnt as a witch by them, the English, and the Church, 1431.
- 1437 **Charles VII** entered Paris; the English expelled.
- 1453 **English** driven out of France, holding only Calais and the Channel Islands. End of the **Hundred Years' War** between France and England. The Dauphin rebelled and went to Philip the Good of Burgundy. Charles VII married Mary of Anjou, daughter of Louis II, titular King of Naples.
- 1461 **Louis XI**. Intimate relations with Philip of Burgundy (the Good); quarrelled with Philip's son, Charles the Bold of Burgundy; war between them involving England.
- 1475 **Edward IV** of England invaded France, made terms and withdrew. Charles the Bold also made terms.
- 1477 **Louis XI**. Seized Burgundian territory on the death of Charles the Bold. Maximilian (afterwards Emperor) had married Mary, daughter of Charles the Bold, and their daughter Margaret was promised in betrothal to the Dauphin Charles, and she was brought up to be a future Queen of France. 1481 Louis annexed Provence.
- 1483 **Charles VIII**. Repudiated his betrothal to Margaret, daughter of Maximilian, and in 1491 married Anne of Brittany, who had already been married by proxy to Maximilian then a widower. War ensued between Maximilian and Charles VIII.
- 1494 **Charles VIII** claimed the crown of **Naples**, entered Italy and was received by Florence and Siena, and entered Rome. Was crowned King of Naples, Emperor of the East, and King of Jerusalem. Turned out of Italy, 1496.

- 1498 **Louis XII**, Duke of Orleans, cousin and brother-in-law of Charles VIII. He was called "Father of the People." Married (1) Jeanne, daughter of Louis XI; (2) Anne, widow of Charles VIII; (3) Mary, daughter of Henry VII of England.

1499 Captured Milan and prepared to advance to Naples.

ART. In the fifteenth century the same awakening of **Art** in France as in other countries. (For painters and sculptors *see Art Supplement.*)

ARCHITECTURE. **Flamboyant Gothic** still holding. **Renaissance** introduced. The two styles blended, and **Gothic** declined. **Ivories**; love of realism gained ground, and carvers imitated painters. A rapidly increasing school of **wood-carving**.

LITERATURE. Invention of **Printing**, much old literature spread and new produced. Time of transition from **Mediaeval** to **Renaissance** style. Culmination of sacred drama. Mysteries, Moralities, and Sotties.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Froissart	1337	1410	Philippe de Comines	1445	1509
Christine de Pisan	1363	1420	Guillaume Coquillart		
Alain Chartier	1390	1458	Guillaume Crétin		
Charles d'Orleans	1391	1465	Georges Chastelain		
Antoine de la Salle	1398	1461	Meschinot		
Martin Lefranc	1410	1461	Molinet		
Martial d'Auvergne	1420	1508	Arnoul Greban		
Henri Baude	1430	1490	Jean Michel		
François Villon	1431	1500	and others		

ENGLAND

- 1400 Rebellion of **Owen Glendower** in Wales. The French aided him, 1403-1404.
- 1401 Statute of Heretics to suppress the **Lollards**. Lollards protected by **Sir John Oldcastle**, Lord Cobham.
- 1403 **Revolt of the Percies**. Hotspur leagued with Scots and Welsh.
- 1413 **Henry V (Lancaster)**. Lollard conspiracy; Lord Cobham burnt 1418. Henry claimed the French crown; victory of **Agincourt** 1415. Alliance with Philip the Good of Burgundy. In 1420 the **Treaty of Troyes** settled that Henry should succeed to the crown of France on death of Charles VI; he had married Charles's daughter, Catherine.
- 1422 **Henry VI**, nine months old. Protectorate conferred on his uncle John, Duke of **Bedford**, who was also appointed regent in France. During the absence of the latter in France the protectorate was conferred jointly on the King's uncle Humphry, Duke of **Gloucester**, and his great-uncle, Bishop (afterwards Cardinal) **Henry Beaufort**, a son of John of Gaunt. Incessant disputes between Beaufort and Gloucester for the chief power during Bedford's absence. **War with France**.

- 1431 Joan of Arc burnt. 1453 All France lost except Calais and the Channel Islands. End of the "**Hundred Years' War**" with France.
- 1449 **Jack Cade's** revolt. 1451 Henry VI being childless, a quarrel regarding the succession arose between **John Beaufort Duke of Somerset**, and **Richard Duke of York**. Beaufort was a grandson of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the third son of Edward III. Richard was not only a grandson of Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, the fourth son of Edward III, but also in the female line was lineally descended from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, who was Edward's second son. Beginning of the **Wars of the Roses**. Red rose, **Lancaster**; White rose, **York**. In 1445 Henry VI had married Margaret, daughter of René, Duke of Anjou, and titular King of Sicily; their son Edward was born 1454.
- 1454 **Henry VI** became imbecile. Richard, Duke of York, regent. Henry recovered and took the government, but **York** was recognized as his successor. Margaret raised an army to defend the interests of her young son Edward of **Lancaster**, and after several battles York was slain at Wakefield. 1461 York's son Edward defeated the Lancastrians at Towton, and was crowned King as Edward IV. Henry and Margaret fled to Scotland.
- 1461 **Edward IV** secretly married Elizabeth Woodville, widow of Sir John Grey, a Lancastrian. 1464 Margaret and her son Edward returned, and were defeated at Hexham. She made alliance in 1470 with **Warwick** (the King maker) and with Clarence, who was married to Warwick's daughter Isabel Neville. Warwick's younger daughter Anne married Margaret's son Edward.
- 1470 **Edward IV** fled to Burgundy, and Henry VI was restored.
- 1471 **Edward IV** returned. Warwick slain at Barnet. Edward of Lancaster (Henry and Margaret's son) slain at Tewkesbury, and Henry VI died in the Tower. Edward IV continued to reign till he died.
- 1483 **Edward V**, his son, aged thirteen. Richard, Duke of Gloucester, his uncle, declared him and his brother illegitimate; murdered them both and took the crown.
- 1483 **Richard III**. Married Anne Neville. In 1485 Henry Tudor, a descendant of John of Gaunt, and last of the Lancastrian family, returned to England, and Richard was killed at the Battle of Bosworth Field. Henry took the crown.
- 1485 **Henry VII** (Tudor). The long bloodshed of civil war ended, and the warring lines united by his marriage with Elizabeth, sister of Edward V. 1491 Invaded France.
- 1496 **Perkin Warbeck's** revolt and defeat.

Architecture and Art. **Gothic Perpendicular** style. Most of the cathedrals received Perpendicular additions. Ex. Winchester, Canterbury, etc., and Perpendicular towers were added to many; ex. Ripon, Wells, etc. Churches built; ex. St. George's Chapel, Windsor. Fine fan vaulting in many chapels and halls; stone ex. Gloucester

cloisters; wood ex. Westminster Hall. Rich decorative woodwork for screens and stalls, and carved stone screens with elaborate panelling, and niches with small figures. **Alabaster** school flourished. Numerous castles and mansions built. Henry VII's Chapel at Westminster practically marks the end of pure **Gothic**; **classical** forms subsequently adopted in architecture, sculpture, and decoration. (For painters *see Art Supplement and Miniatures Supplement*.)

LITERATURE. Rise of learning. 1422 **Caxton** settled in Bruges and returned in 1441 with the **Art of Printing**. He set up his press, and in 1477 the first book was printed in England. Between 1477 and 1500, 400 books were printed, many illustrated with wood engravings. Decline of illuminated manuscripts and miniatures. Great revival of letters. Greek studies and theology, and rise of "new learning" at Oxford. 1493 **Colet** went to study in Florence, but on his return repudiated the allegorical and mystical theology of the Middle Ages, and was the forerunner of the **Reformation**. Miracle and Morality plays continued.

John Lydgate. c. 1370-1451.

Occleve. 1370-1454.

Reginald Pecock (Mysteries and Moralities). 1390-1460.

Sir John Fortescue. 1395-1483.

Thomas of Walsingham. d. 1440.

Sir Thomas Malory (the Morte d'Arthur). 1433-1475.

Littleton (lawyer). d. 1481.

Chevy Chase and Early English Ballads.

The Paston Letters. 1422-1509.

Grocyn (a student at Florence).

c. 1442-1519.

Selling (master of Linacre).

Linacre. 1460-1524.

Skelton. 1460-1529.

William Warham.

Colet. 1466-1519.

Stephen Hawes. 1483-1512.

Sir Thomas More. 1486-1535.

Erasmus came to England, 1497.

SCOTLAND

1405 **Prince James**, son of Robert III, sent to France for safety to complete his education; captured by an English ship and lodged in the Tower.

1406 **Robert III** died. The captive prince recognized as heir and the Duke of Albany, Earl of Fife, the late King's brother, elected regent. 1419 Albany died; his son Murdoch Stuart succeeded as regent.

1424 **James I** obtained freedom; was crowned at Scone. Married Joanna Beaufort, daughter of the Earl of Somerset and granddaughter of John of Gaunt. Conflict between King and nobles, and many nobles executed.

1427 Summoned the **Lord of the Isles** and fifty most notable chiefs to parliament, and executed many. James aimed to restore order and obtain the rule of an executive parliament, but his severe measures led to his murder in 1437. His daughter Margaret married the Dauphin Louis.

1437 **James II**, his son, a boy of eight, crowned at Holyrood. Earl of Douglas appointed Lieutenant of the Kingdom. Factions of nobles struggled to obtain power and to kidnap the King. His

- mother married Sir James Stuart, the Black Knight of Lorn, to ensure his assistance. 1448 James married Mary of Gueldres.
- 1449 **James II** tried to crush the factions; much fighting ensued. He was an energetic ruler, restored royal authority and reduced the power of the nobles.
- 1460 **James III**, his son. Joint regency of the Queen-Mother, Mary of Gueldres, Bishop Kennedy, and others. James married Margaret, a daughter of the King of Denmark. 1466 Renewed fighting and plotting of the nobles. James lacked energy and character to control them. His love of favourites and passion for art and music, inherited from his grandfather, proved his ruin. Henry VI of England and his Queen took refuge in Scotland after defeat at Towton.
- 1482 **English Army** invaded Scotland, joined by the Duke of Albany, who intended to take the crown. James III killed at Sauchie Burn.
- 1488 **James IV** crowned at Scone. Kept a splendid court. Took great interest in shipbuilding. The navy made great progress and trade.
- Great Scottish University**, 1413, a simple institution under Bishop Wardlaw of St. Andrews. **University at Glasgow**, 1451. **University at Aberdeen**, 1494. Theology, philosophy, canon and civil law chiefly taught.

IRELAND

Internal quarrels between the **Ormond** and **Talbot** parties paralyzed the government. A time of misery for Ireland during the reign of Henry V, and during the Wars of the Roses in England confusion and anarchy in Ireland.

- 1449 **Richard, Duke of York**, Viceroy. Ingratiated himself with both races. After Richard the **Kildares** rose in power.
- 1480 **Gerald**, eighth Earl of Kildare (called also **Geroit Mor**), became Deputy and ruled for thirty-three years under five successive kings.
- 1494 After much internal quarrelling and complaints against Kildare, **Sir Edward Poyning** sent to take the government. His parliament at **Drogheda** gave the control of Irish legislation to the English Council. The famous act (Poyning's law) still a prominent feature in the Irish political controversy. Kildare was soon restored as Deputy, and retained the position till his death in 1513.

WALES

The country had long been tranquil, but, leagued with **Hotspur** under **Owen Glendower**, it attempted to shake off the English yoke assisted by France; was subdued by Henry IV.

THE NEW WORLD

- 1484 **Columbus** (Genoese), b. 1436, d. 1506, failing to get support from Venice to discover the Western route to India, turned to Spain and England for assistance.

- 1492 **Columbus** started with assistance from Spain, 3rd August, sighted land (one of the Bahamas), 12th October, planted Spanish flag there and returned.
- 1493 His second voyage; discovered many islands of the West Indies. 1494 Jamaica.
- 1497 **John Cabot** and his son **Sebastian**, in the pay of Henry VII, discovered Newfoundland.
- 1498 **Sebastian Cabot** made a second voyage and explored the coast from Hudson's Bay to Florida.
- 1498 **Columbus** reached the mainland of South America, and explored the coast of Venezuela.

INDIA (early Mohammedan period)

Northern India.

- 1414 **Tughlaq Dyn.** ended. **Khisr Khan**, governor of Multan, took Delhi and founded the **Sayyid Dyn.** Three feeble descendants followed him.
- 1451 **Bahlol-Lodi**, Afghan governor of Lahore, son of a horse-dealer, took the throne and ended the **Sayyid Dyn.** A man of simple habits, pious, brave, and generous.
- 1489 **Sikandar**, his son, prosperous reign of over twenty-eight years. Extended the kingdom considerably.

Under the Turki (?) rule many smaller states rose and fell. Rajput chiefs (too numerous and complicated to tabulate) attempted independence, and Mohammedan grandees intrigued. **Islam** spread, **Hinduism** declined except in the extreme South in the kingdom of Vijayanagar beyond the influence of the Mohammedan Empire.

ART AND LEARNING greatly patronized by many of the Mohammedan rulers.

ARCHITECTURE. Great period of Mohammedan architecture. Mosques became more ornamented, often encrusted with marble and adorned with rich and beautiful carving. 1401 **Malwa** assumed independence under its own rulers till 1531, and important buildings were erected under the second king, **Hoshang Shah**, 1405-1434; the finest, the great **Jami Masjid**, one of the best specimens of its style in India, finished in 1454 by Mohammed Shah I. The **Atala** mosque erected by Ibrahim Sharqi, King of Jaunpur, 1401-1440.

Southern India (Hindu period).

Continued wars between the **Hindus** and **Mohammedans**.

- 1498 **Vasco da Gama**, under the patronage of the Portuguese King, John II, reached India by the Cape of Good Hope route, and landed on the coast of Malabar, near Calicut, and the Portuguese were soon established at **Goa** and other places.

LITERATURE. Early in the century **Ramanada**, a prominent member of the Ramanuja sect in the North, was outcasted for suspected infringement of rules. Migrated to the Ganges valley and formed a new sect, teaching in the vernacular. **Kabir**, one of his twelve apostles, founded

the **Kabir-Panthi** sect, greatest of the Vaishuava teachers. Voluminous writer in Western Hindu, still read over all Hindustan.

1450 **Sahitya-darpana**, or "Mirror of Art of Poetry," composed in Eastern Bengal in Sanskrit, latest of the treatises on poetics.

JAVA

ART extirpated on conversion to Islam; formerly very rich in sculpture of beautiful Indian types.

SIKHS

1469 A sect of **Jats** originated by **Nanak**, a celebrated Hindu reformer, and first Guru of the Sikhs. They gradually spread over the Punjab and Rajputana as far south as the Jumna. They became a mighty kingdom, finally absorbed into the British Empire.

CHINA (Ming DYN.)

1403 **Kien Wenti** defeated in the struggle with his uncles; became a Buddhist priest.

1403 **Yonglo**, Prince of Yen, one of the uncles, succeeded. Encouraged literature and art. During his reign Tamerlane contemplated the conquest of China.

1425 **Gintsong**. 1426 **Suentsong**. Peaceful and prosperous reign.

1435 **Yngtsong**, a child of eight. His grandmother regent, forced to share the rule with Wangchin, and his bad rule allowed the Mongols to advance and gain a victory.

1465 **Hientsong**, his nephew. Instituted the Council of Eunuchs resembling our Star Chamber in effects. Prosperity and success of the country under the Mings at its height.

1488 **Hiaotsong**. Peaceful reign; cared for his people.

ART. List of many Ming painters on page 169. Ming painters of the fifteenth century very fine, but the simplicity of the Sung style beginning to change into a more elaborate and ornate style. The beautiful "Earthly Paradise" belongs to the fifteenth century. 1406 Pekin Great Bell cast.

LITERATURE. Emperor **Yonglo** caused the gigantic **Encyclopaedia** to be compiled, 2169 scholars laboured at it for three years under five chief directors and twenty sub-directors; never printed, the cost of block-printing preventing. Two copies were made in a subsequent reign. An imperfect copy was in the **Han-Lin College**, Pekin, till the great fire of 1900 destroyed the college. Many illustrious scholars during this period.

JAPAN (Ashikaga Shoguns)

Shoguns

1428 **Yoshinori**. Assassinated. Country in unrest; local wars.

1441 **Yoshikaga**. Constantly embroiled in quarrels for power.

- 1443 **Yoshimasa**. Built the Silver Palace, left it to monks. Retired and devoted himself to aesthetic pursuits.
 1473 **Yoshihasa**. Time of confusion.
 1490 **Yoshitana**. Constant struggles for power. Deposed.
 1493 **Yoshizume**. Continued struggles for power.

Emperors reigned contemporaneously with these Shoguns, but did not rule. The Shoguns were the real governors. An age of castle building; development of **art and trade**. Splendid spectacles and shows, hawking and falconry. The priests and monasteries powerful, and the **Zen sect** greatly inspired the painting of the period. The **Renaissance** painting a return to the Chinese classical Sung style which nearly coincided with the date of the Italian Renaissance.

Kano Masanobu, 1453-1490. Died young according to one tradition; founder of the Kano School. **Motonobu**, his son, married a daughter of **Tosa Mitsunobu**, 1434-1525, and combined the style of the Kano and Tosa Schools.

Artists

Sesshiu. 1420-1506.
 Shiugetsu (pupil of Sesshiu).
 Keishoki.
 Shiubun (a priest).
 Tosa Yukihide.
 Sotan (hawks and eagles).

Kantei.
 Soga Jasoku (sages and landscapes).
 No-Ami (tigers).
 Gei-Ami.
 So-Ami (artist and landscape gardener).

Shogun Yoshimasa set an example of luxury and elegance in almost every department of life. A fine period of **Minor Arts** rose showing great skill of execution and a wealth of design, and taking a high place in Japanese art.

Inro (seal holders) of lacquer and fine inlay; they were used later on for medicine carriers. **Netsuke or Toggles** developed from the button used to fasten on the Inro (Ne=end or root, tsuke=to fasten). They afforded scope for a wealth of fine carving of all kinds of designs. **Kinchaku**, or money pouch, also fastened on by strings with a netsuke at the end. Fine **Sword Furniture**. **Yojo**, founder of the Goto family, the great school of Chisellers lasting for thirteen generations. 1449-90 New style of **Lacquer**, the Taka-Maki-Ye, or decoration in relief. The custom of covering religious statues with lacquer arose, and the shrines enclosing them were of great beauty and splendour. Names of individual lacquerers are recorded from second half of century, and **Lacquerers** began to rank with pictorial artists and sculptors. Also during the time of Yoshimasa four families possessed the best traditions and methods of the mimetic **No Dance**: (1) **Kwanze**; (2) **Kamparu**; (3) **Hosho**; (4) **Kongo**.

The great **Tea Ceremony** was founded by a priest **Shuki**, and the painter **So-Ami**. The Shogun Yoshimasa built the first Tea chamber in his Silver Palace, and elaborated the utensils of the Tea Ceremony. **Miami** was made metal caster and sculptor to the Imperial household, and to the Ise shrine. Designs for the iron tea-urns were supplied by the painter **Sesshiu**.

CHAPTER XXX

SIXTEENTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—The Two Sicilies.—Venice.—Florence and Grand Dukes of Tuscany.—Milan.—Greece under the Turks.—Remaining rulers of Greece.—Spain.—Portugal.—The Netherlands.—Scandinavia.—Turkey (Ottoman Empire).—Egypt.—Russia.—France.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—America.—India.—China.—Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

Emperors and Kings of Germany and Italy

- 1508 **Maximilian** joined the League of **Cambray**, combining with Louis XII, Pope Julius II, and Ferdinand of Spain against **Venice**. They subsequently quarrelled among themselves, France and Spain disputing over the possession of Italy.
- 1512 **Maximilian** incorporated the vast **Burgundian** territories inherited by his wife with the German Empire.
- 1519 **Maximilian I** died. Three candidates for the Imperial throne: (1) **Henry VIII of England**; (2) **Francis I of France**; (3) **Charles of Spain**, Maximilian's grandson.
- 1519 **Charles V** of Spain elected. Ruled over Germany, the Netherlands, Spain, Naples, and a large part of the New World, and held the title of Holy Roman Emperor. (The Holy Roman Empire still nominally the head of Europe.) Married **Isabella**, daughter of **Emmanuel of Portugal**. Ceded **Austria**, **Syria**, **Carinthia**, and **Carniola** to his brother **Ferdinand**. War with **Francis I**, who invaded Italy, determined to restore French preponderance. Treaty with **Henry VIII of England** in 1521.
- 1521 **Diet of Worms** from 1521 to 1526, and **Luther** declared a heretic.
- 1522 The **Knights' War** in Germany led by **Ulrich von Hutten** and **Franz von Sickingen**.
- 1529 **Vienna** besieged by the **Turks**. National sentiment aroused and averted civil war, which was imminent.
- 1530 **Charles V** crowned at **Bologna**. **Diet of Augsburg**. **Melanchthon** drew up the **Confession of Augsburg**. Teaching of Protestant doctrine forbidden.
- 1535 **Charles V** took **Milan**. **Francis I** invaded **Savoy** and made an alliance with **Turkey**. 1536 **Charles** invaded **Provence**. Was forced to retreat. 1536 His triumphal entry into **Rome**. 1541 He invaded **Champagne**, declaiming against the French and Turkish alliance.
- 1545 **Council of Trent** opened. 1546 **Luther** died. Civil war of religion broke out.
- 1547 **Charles V** at the height of his power.
- 1551 **Maurice** of **Saxony** made a treaty with **Henry II** of **France**, and

- declared for Protestantism. Swabian cities joined and the Imperial troops were defeated.
- 1551 Second session of the **Council of Trent**.
- 1552 **Charles V** fled from Innsbruck, where he was nearly captured by Maurice.
- 1555 **Peace of Augsburg**. (1) Toleration to Lutherans; (2) Imperial chamber to be composed of both religions equally; (3) any prelate becoming a Lutheran to resign.
- 1555 **Charles** resigned **Italy** and the **Netherlands** to his son Philip.
- 1556 **Charles V** abdicated, and resigned **Spain** to Philip.
- 1556 **Ferdinand I**, brother of Charles, succeeded as Emperor, King of Hungary and Bohemia, and Archduke of Austria. Pope Paul IV refused to acknowledge him. He married Anne of Bohemia and Hungary. Religious disputes growing.
- 1559 War with **Sigismund of Hungary**, who demanded title of King of Hungary; Turks took part in it. 1560 Pope Pius IV acknowledged Ferdinand I as Emperor.
- 1562 Third session of **Council of Trent** opened, closed 1563. It confirmed the doctrines of Roman Church, and has been described as the water-shed between Roman Catholicism and Protestantism.
- 1562 **Maximilian**, son of Ferdinand, elected King of the Romans and crowned as Ferdinand's heir to Bohemia.
- 1564 **Death of Ferdinand**, leaving to his son, Maximilian II, Austria, Bohemia, and Hungary; to his grandson, Ferdinand, the Tyrol and other provinces, and to his son Charles, Carinthia, Styria, and Carniola.
- 1564 **Maximilian II**, son of Ferdinand, became Emperor. Inclined towards Lutherism. Married Mary, daughter of Charles V.
- 1575 **Maximilian's son Rudolf** elected as King of the Romans. Divisions between Lutherans and Calvinists marked.
- 1576 **Rudolf II**, son of Maximilian II, Emperor. Supported the Roman Church. Constant strife greatly caused by religious differences.
- 1593 **War with Turkey**. Going on for eleven years.

GERMANY

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. Renaissance architecture not used in **Germany** till the middle of the sixteenth century, when it was mingled with other preceding styles. Great **Monument to Maximilian I** at Innsbruck in the Hofkirche. Twenty-eight bronze statues worked between 1508 and 1550, and twenty-four marble reliefs of historical scenes on the sarcophagus worked between 1560 and 1566. German enamelled glass first known. (For painters and sculptors see *Art Supplement*.)

✓ **LITERATURE.** **Luther's** translation of the Bible fixed the standard of language in Germany. He wrote it in High Dutch, which became the received tongue of Germany. Low Dutch looked on as a dialect. Literary productions flourished, the printing press becoming an important factor in national life. **Poetry** flourished in the form of Protestant Church

hymns and the Folk songs. "**Ein' feste Burg**," Luther's hymn based on the 46th Psalm, and many others written by him.

Drama. Many playwrights and some satirical plays written, attacking the Church. English players visited Germany and exhibited their plays there.

Thomas Murner. 1475-1536.

Niklaus Manuel (Swiss). 1484-1536.

Ulrich von Hutten. 1488-1523.

Paul Rebhun. d. 1546.

Hans Sachs. 1494-1576.

Sixt Birck (plays). 1500-1554.

Ringwalt. b. 1532.

Johann Fischart. b. c. 1550.

Jacob Ayrer. d. 1605.

Duke Heinrich Julius. 1564-1613.

Georg Rodolf Weckherlin (first of

the coming Renaissance poets).
1584-1651.

Martin Opitz (work largely based on
French Renaissance scholars).
1597-1639.

Jörg Wickram (pioneer novelist).

Burkard Waldis (plays).

Dr. Faust's Life (earliest book dates
from 1587, author unknown, and
first mention of Mephistopheles as
his familiar spirit).

POPES

1503 **Pius III** (Piccolomini), nephew of Aeneas Sylvius, reigned only twenty-six days. The last tomb erected in old St. Peter's.

1503 **Julius II** (Rovere). A great statesman and ruler, and one of the foremost characters of his time. Endeavoured to expel the French from Italy. Great patron of the arts and learning of the Renaissance. Laid the foundations of the new St. Peter's. Commissioned Michael Angelo to paint the **Sistine Chapel**.

1513 **Leo X** (Medici), Cardinal at thirteen, Pope at thirty-eight. Golden age of the Renaissance in Rome. The pagan spirit of the Renaissance was displayed in the festivities at his election, the statue of Venus with the inscription, "Mars fuit; est Pallas; Cypria semper ero." A lover of music, poetry, and all the arts. A combination of Pagan and Christian ideas current. Building fees for St. Peter's absorbed the German Indulgence money. The title of Defender of the Faith conferred on Henry VIII of England for his tract against Luther, 1521. Diet of Worms, 1521-1526.

1521 **Adrian VI**, the last German Pope. Despised art and luxury, and abhorred the statues of Greek gods.

1523 **Clement VII** (Medici). Alliance with France to free Italy from the Emperor. Rome sacked by the Imperial army led by Constable Charles of Bourbon. Clement imprisoned in St. Angelo for seven months. He made peace with Charles V, who restored to him Ravenna, Modena, Cervia, and Reggio. Clement crowned Charles V in 1530, and gave him the Kingdom of Naples. Henry VIII of England threw off his allegiance to the papacy.

1534 **Paul III** (Farnese). A learned classical scholar, great art collector and builder. The beginning of modern Rome. His nephew Ottavio married Madame Margaret (Margaret of Parma), widow of Alessandro Medici, a natural daughter of Charles V. The

- Duchy of **Parma and Placentia** created by the Pope for his family. Paul III sanctioned Ignatius Loyola's "Company of Jesus." In 1542 the Bull was accorded to Caraffa and Alvarez of Toledo sanctioning introduction of the **Inquisition**, and a scaffold erected to burn Jews and heretics. Paul excommunicated Henry VIII.
- 1545 **Council of Trent** opened.
- 1549 **Julius III.** Friendly to Charles V and the Imperialists. Called the second session of **The Council of Trent** in 1551. It ended in 1552.
- 1555 **Marcellus II** only survived his election twenty-two days.
- 1555 **Paul IV** (Caraffa). Confined the Jews in the Ghetto and ordered them to use the Yellow Hat. Supported Loyola and Xavier. Struggle with the Reformation.
- 1559 **Pius IV.** Opened the third session of the **Council of Trent**, closed 1563. It confirmed the doctrines of the Roman Church, and has been called the water-shed between Roman Catholicism and Protestantism.
- 1565 **Pius V.** Struggle with heretics. 1571 Instituted the Holy League of the Papacy, *i.e.*, the Pope, Spain, and Venice against the Turks. Victory of Lepanto. Excommunicated Queen Elizabeth.
- 1572 **Gregory XIII** (Buoncompagni). Learned man. Founded twenty-three colleges. Introduced a new Calendar.
- 1585 **Sixtus V** (Peretti), rose from low origin to be a great man. Rebuilt much of Rome, using the materials of many ancient classical buildings. Exterminated brigands.
- 1590 **Urban VII**, twelve days. **Gregory XIV**, ten months. 1591 **Innocent IX**, sixty days. Each old and weakly.
- 1591 **Clement VIII** (Aldobrandini). A strong character. Well versed in legal matters. 1593 Absolution of Henry IV of France at St. Peter's. 1598 Wrested Ferrara from Don Cesare d'Este, heir of Alfonso II. 1599 Papal army on the Danube during the war with Turkey.

✓ Period of great intellectual activity in **Rome**, and golden age of the Renaissance of **Art, Architecture, and Literature**, but at the same time society was corrupt.

ST. PETER'S

- 1506 Foundation stone of the new building laid by Pope Julius II. The architect, **Bramante**, designed the building in the form of a Greek cross, with a hexastyle portico, and an immense cupola supported on four colossal piers.
- 1514 **Bramante** died. Leo X commissioned **Giuliano da Sangallo**, **Gioconda da Verona**, and **Raphael** to carry on the work. They altered the plan to a Latin cross.
- 1520 **Raphael** died. Leo X commissioned **Baldassare Peruzzi** to carry on the work. He returned to **Bramante's** plan of the Greek cross, but the work made little progress.

- 1546 **Michael Angelo**, a man of seventy-two years, employed by Paul III. He adopted the Greek cross, but began the dome on his own plan. He only lived to complete the drum of the dome. Died 1564. Nothing more was done till 1588.
- 1588 **Giacomo della Porta**, completed the dome in 1590, following Michael Angelo's plan.
- 1605 **Paul Maderna** appointed architect, and again adopted the form of the Latin cross. He lengthened the nave, destroying for the purpose all the eastern section of the old basilica. He also designed the present façade.

THE TWO SICILIES

- 1504 The two Sicilies, Naples and the Island, united to the Spanish monarchy under **Ferdinand the Catholic**. Governed by Viceroy till 1707.
- 1530 The Sicilian island of **Malta** became the refuge of the **Knights of St. John** driven from **Rhodes** by the Turks.

VENICE

- 1508 **League of Cambray**. A combination against Venice of the Emperor Maximilian, Louis XII of France, Pope Julius II, and Ferdinand of Spain, to despoil the rich Commonwealth. Subsequent quarrels among them about the possession of Italy.
- 1511 **Venice** joined the **Holy League** with the Pope, Maximilian, and Henry VIII of England against France. League broken up, 1513.
- 1523 **Joined Charles V** and Pope Adrian VI in a defensive league against France. The power of Venice becoming impaired by continuous struggles with the Turks.
- 1540 **Venice** lost Nauplia, Chios, Paros, etc. 1571 Lost Cyprus.
- 1571 **Battle of Lepanto** against the Turks; Venetians led by Sebastiano Venier, aged seventy-five (he became Doge in 1577), the Turks vanquished, but soon recovered from the blow.
- 1574 Brilliant reception given to Henry III of France, who passed through on his way to assume the crown.
- 1581 **Quarrel with Pope Gregory XIII**. The conflict called the "Interdetto" began.

The wealth of Venice diminished by decrease of Eastern trade.

Very flourishing period of the fine **Arts and Science**, and concourse of renowned men in Venice. (For the numerous painters *see Art Supplement*.)

- 1517 The gilded Angel added to the top of the Campanile.
- 1519 Upper portion of Procuratie Vecchie added by Bartolommeo Buon on the lower portion, which had been erected in 1496 by Pietro Lombardo. **Andrea Palladio** of Vicenza, 1518-1580, built many churches.
- 1536 **Libreria Vecchia** (Renaissance) begun by **Sansovino**.
- 1540 **Loggia** by Sansovino, and its fine bronze gates and sculptures.
- 1565 **Bases of Flagstaffs** in front of S. Marco cast by **Leopardi**.

- 1577 A disastrous fire destroyed works of Gentile da Fabriano and Bellini in the Doges' palace.
- 1584 **Procuratie Nuove** added by Scamozzi shows the modernization of the Renaissance ideals.
- 1588 The **Rialto Bridge** founded. *c.* 1590 The **Bridge of Sighs** built by the same architect, Antonio da Ponte.

Doges

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Leonardo Loredano. 1501-21. | Girolamo Priuli. 1559-67. |
| Antonio Grimani. 1521-23. | Pietro Loredano. 1567-70. |
| Andrea Gritti. 1523-39. | Luigi Mocenigo. 1570-77. |
| Pietro Lando. 1539-45. | Sebastiano Venier (hero of Lepanto). 1577-78. |
| Francesco Donato. 1545-53. | Nicolo da Ponte. 1578-85. |
| Marc' Antonio Trevisano. 1553-54. | Pasquale Cicogna. 1585-95. |
| Francesco Venier. 1554-56. | Maria Grimani. 1595-1606. |
| Lorenzo Priuli. 1556-59. | |

FLORENCE AND GRAND DUKES OF TUSCANY

- 1512 The **Medici** family returned and regained authority.
- 1527 The **Medici** family again expelled, and the Republic re-established with Niccolo Capponi as Gonfaloniere.
- 1530 Emperor **Charles V** attacked and took Florence. Michael Angelo assisted in the defence. Charles made Alessandro Medici Duke of Florence. Alessandro married Madame Margaret, a natural daughter of Charles.
- 1537 **Alessandro** assassinated by his cousin Lorenzo. Struggle for power.
- 1569 **Cosimo I** obtained title of **Grand Duke of Tuscany**, including the basin of the Arno, Arezzo, Cortona, Montepulciano, Volterra, Pisa, Pescia, and Siena; and the **Republic** of Florence was ended by the rule of the Grand Dukes of Tuscany.
- 1571 **Francesco** became Grand Duke on the abdication of his father, Cosimo. He married (first) Joanna of Austria, a daughter of the Emperor Charles V; (secondly), Bianca Cappella.
- 1587 **Ferdinand I**, Grand Duke, formerly a Cardinal. Very popular. Carried on war with the Turks.

ART AND ARCHITECTURE. The older generation of artists passed away with the Republic, which ended with the accession of the Grand Duke Cosimo I, and when Michael Angelo died in 1564 the Renaissance of art was over. **Cosimo I** founded the Accademia and the collections of the Uffizi. (For artists *see Art Supplement.*)

LITERATURE. Many of the literary men of the century were Florentines. (*See list under "Italian Literature," pp. 197-198.*)

MILAN

- 1500 **Lodovico Sforza**, captured by Louis XII of France. Milan remained for twelve years under the French crown. After the

battle of Ravenna Massimiliano Sforza was restored by the Emperor Maximilian, and he held Milan till 1515, when Francis I of France reconquered it. Charles V disputed the possession with France and entered Milan.

1522 **Charles V** gave Milan to Francesco Sforza.

1535 **Francesco** died. House of Sforza ended, and Milan became a dependency of **Spain** till 1714.

ART. Monumental tomb of **Gaston de Foix**, Governor of Milan, who was killed in battle of Ravenna, 1512; finest work of the sculptor **Agostino Busti**, 1480-1548; commissioned by Francis I of France in 1515 when he was in possession of Milan. (For painters *see Art Supplement.*)

ITALIAN LITERATURE. At the time of Leo X culture in Italy following the Humanists was pre-eminently secular. Philosophy, rhetoric, poetry (some satirical), archaeology, and natural science rose in place of the theological and legal culture of the Middle Ages. Many of the celebrated *literati* were priests. Leo X established a **Greek** printing press in Rome. **Novel writing**, nearly identical with the art of narrative, greatly increased. **Secular drama** was replacing the sacred, and more than 5,000 plays were written between 1500 and 1734, but very few enjoyed reputation out of Italy. The History of Comedy may be said to commence with **Cardinal Bibbiena's** "**Calandra**," performed in 1500. The plot was taken from the Menoechini of Plautus, the source of the "Comedy of Errors." From c. 1550 a period of decadence began known as the "Secentismo," poor in matter, and affected in style.

Sannazaro. 1458-1530.

Antonio Tebaldeo. 1463-1537.

Machiavelli. 1469-1527.

Pietro Bembo. 1470-1547.

Ariosto. 1474-1533.

Michael Angelo. 1475-1564.

Trissino. 1478-1549.

Baldassare Castiglione. 1478-1529.

Luigi da Porto of Vicenza (Romeo and Giulietta). d. 1529.

Alessandro Piccolomini.

Giovanni Battista Gelli.

Bandello. 1480-1561.

Paolo Giovio. 1483-1552.

Francesco Guicciardini. 1483-1540.

Julius Caesar Scaliger. 1484-1558.

Molza. 1489-1544.

Vittoria Colonna. 1490-1547.

Paracelsus. c. 1490-1541.

Teofilo Folengo. 1491-1544.

Pietro Aretino. 1492-1556.

Francesco Berni. 1497-1535.

Agnolo Firenzuola. 1497-1547.

Giovanni della Casa. 1500-1556.

Guidiccioni. 1500-1541.

Benvenuto Cellini. 1501-1571.

Antonio Grazzini. 1503-1583.

Giovanni Cinthio (plots of "Othello" and "Measure for Measure").

1504-1573.

Annibale Caro. 1507-1566.

Angelo di Costanzo. 1507-1591.

Bernardo Telesio. 1509-1585.

Francesco Coppetta. 1510-1554.

Giorgio Vasari. 1512-1574.

Straparola.

Jacopo Nardi.

Benedetto Varchi.

Scipio Ammirato. 1531-1601.

Celio Magno. 1536-1612.

Gabriele Fiamma.

Giovanni Guarini. 1537-1612.

J. C. Borromeo. 1538-1584.	Fra Paolo Sarpi. 1552-1623.
Pietro Paruta. 1540-1598.	Galileo Galilei. 1564-1642.
Torquato Tasso. 1544-1595.	Alessandro Tassoni. 1565-1638.
Giordano Bruno. c. 1550-1600.	Francesco Bracciolini. 1566-1645.

GREECE UNDER THE TURKS

- 1503 Peace between the Venetians and Turks.
 1540 **Nauplia** and Monemvasia captured by the Turks.
 1573 Peace concluded between the Venetians and Turks, leaving Greece in the Turkish possession.

REMAINING RULERS OF GREECE

Dukes of the Archipelago

1500 Francesco III.	1564-66 Giacomo IV.
1511-17 Venetian rule.	1566-79 Joseph Nasi.
1517 Giovanni IV.	

Venetian Colonies (decreasing)

Nauplia till 1540. Aegina till 1537. Corfu till 1797. Cephalonia till 1797. Zante till 1797. Cerigo till 1797. Naxos 1511-17. Andros 1507-14. Paros 1518-20, and 1531-36.

Genoese remaining Colony.

Chios, till 1566.

SPAIN

The **Power of Spain** grew rapidly. From the latter part of the fifteenth century and during the greater part of the sixteenth Spain may be called the greatest power in Europe.

- 1504 **Isabella** died. The unity of Spain again broken for a time. The succession of Castile was left to her daughter **Joanna**, who was married to Philip, son of Emperor Maximilian I. Joanna was said to be mad and the regency was left to Ferdinand until the majority of Joanna's son, **Charles**, afterwards Emperor Charles V.
 1516 **Ferdinand** died. Charles was proclaimed king in Castile, was refused in Aragon and civil war followed.
 1522 **Charles V** became king of all Spain as Charles I of Spain.
 1556 **Philip II** succeeded when Charles V resigned. He married (1) Mary of Portugal, daughter of King John. She died after the birth of their son Don Carlos. (2) Queen Mary of England. (3) Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II of France. (4) Anne of Austria, his niece. Spain was finally united and consolidated under him and became a great power in Europe. He never left Spain after 1559, making Madrid the capital. Built the **Escorial**. A despotic ruler, using the Inquisition for political purposes. Lost the Netherlands, and his influence in France was foiled by Henry IV of France. The Armada destroyed in 1588. Spain held a large part of the Western coast of America, all the islands in the Gulf of Mexico and Caribbean Sea, Mexico, and Peru.

- 1580 **Philip II** seized Portugal on the death of King Henry I of Portugal.
 1598 **Philip III**, son of Philip II and Anne of Austria. A very religious man. He expelled the Moors in his effort to secure religious unity; a blow to the financial resources, industries, and agriculture of which they had been the backbone. Philip married Margaret of Austria.

Zenith of **PAINTING** and **LITERATURE** during the latter part of the century (for painters *see Art Supplement*).

ARCHITECTURE. Final development, partly under French and Flemish influence. Much wood-carving executed. Some of the finest Gothic buildings (as at Segovia and Salamanca) begun and finished after the Renaissance had made itself felt. A national style arose called by the Spaniards "Estelo florido," ex. rebuilding and decoration of Burgos Cathedral.

- 1505 Great **Retablo** in Seville Cathedral.
 1521 Cloisters of cathedral at **Santiago de Compostela** Gothic, with Renaissance ornamental details. The Alcazar Palace, **Seville**, renewed by the Italian architects of Charles V.
 1526 Renaissance choir added to Cordova Cathedral, and the harmonious proportions of the ancient mosque destroyed.
 1567 Batista da Toledo designed the **Escorial**. He died the same year. His designs adhered to in the main by his successors.

✓ **LITERATURE.** 1550-1650 The **Golden** or Classic age of Spanish literature and the language greatly enriched and improved, and Catalan literature fell to the rank of patois. Lyric poetry inspired by Italian writers. Romances and history. A very great number of writers of whom only a few are given.

Juan Boscan. 1490?-1540.
 Ignatius Loyola. 1491-1556.
 Garcilaso de la Vega. 1503-1536.
 Diego de Mendoza. 1503-1575.
 Francis Xavier (called the "Apostle of the Indies"). 1506-1552.
 Luis de Leon. 1528-1591.
 Juan de Mariana. 1536-1623.

Antonio Perez. 1540-1611.
 Cervantes. 1547-1616.
 Gongora. 1561-1627.
 Lope de Vega. 1562-1635.
 Guillen de Castro. 1569-1631.
 Tirso de Molina (barber of Seville). 1576-1648.
 Mateo Aleman. fl. 1550.

And many others.

PORTUGAL

Emmanuel the Fortunate. His reign was the heroic period of Portuguese history. Great men, knights, and explorers made his reign glorious, though he personally contributed little.

- 1521 **John III.** The country not so flourishing. Rise of the power of the king and nobles. Depopulation owing to emigration to new lands. Establishment of the Jesuits and the Inquisition.
 1557 **Dom Sebastian**, his grandson, succeeded; a minor. The regency was assumed by Queen Catherine his grandmother, and Cardinal Henry his great-uncle, but the power was exercised by the two brothers, Luis and Martin Gonçalves Camara.

- 1560 **Dom Sebastian** declared of age. Imperious, fanatical, and warlike.
- 1578 **Cardinal Henry**, great-uncle of Sebastian, proclaimed king on the death of Sebastian. Many intrigues concerning succession. Seven candidates.
- 1580 **Henry** died. Several impostors arose calling themselves Dom Sebastian, whose death they denied, also many other claimants. **Dom Antonio, Prior of Crato**, grandson of King Emmanuel, asserted his claims with foreign assistance. The Duke of Alva entered Portugal with a Spanish army, conquered Dom Antonio and declared **Philip II** king; he was the son of Charles V and Isabella, a daughter of Emmanuel, King of Portugal, and the country became united to Spain.

1580-1640 Time of **Spanish** domination over Portugal, called the **sixty years captivity**. A time of disaster for the country.

During the sixteenth century Portugal had greater Eastern dominions than any other European power, but during the so-called "Sixty Years Captivity," 1580-1640, the English, Dutch, and French preyed on her colonial possessions.

Some of the great explorers and governors of the foreign dominions of Portugal:

Amerigo Vespucci (a Florentine, also served Spain).	Diogo Lopes.
Vasco da Gama.	Magalhaens (Magellan).
Pedro Alvares Cabral.	Albuquerque.
Duarte Pacheco.	Francisco Senao.
Francisco Almeida.	Lopes Soares.
	Fernando Andrada.

Camoens, 1525-1579, poet and traveller.

LITERATURE. **Golden Age** of Portuguese literature. A very large number of writers of poetry and epics, prose romances and tales, history and religious works. Drama, the **Miracle** or Christmas plays of Gil Vicente, 1470-1536, attained a high degree of excellence. Allegories succeeded the pastoral novel, but were suppressed by the Inquisition when they showed mystical tendencies.

ARCHITECTURE. Belem monastery at Lisbon, Gothic, Moorish, and Italian Renaissance elements.

THE NETHERLANDS

- 1507 **Margaret of Savoy**, daughter of Maximilian, became Governess. A wise ruler. Helped to arrange the League of Cambray against Venice.
- 1510 **Charles**, grandson of Maximilian, son of Joanna of Spain and Philip the Fair, succeeded, but Margaret still Governess with a Privy Council. Charles became Emperor Charles V in 1519.
- 1530 **Mary**, Queen of Hungary, a sister of Charles, appointed Governess by him on death of Margaret.

- 1555 **Philip II**, King of Spain, succeeded when Charles V resigned. He alienated the Netherlands.
- 1559 Appointed his half-sister, Margaret of **Parma**, Governess. She was the wife of Ottavio Farnese and widow of Alessandro Medici.
- 1561-67 Her unpopular rule and scheme of ecclesiastical reform led to a revolt to free the Netherlands. William of Orange (the Silent) leader of the movement.
- 1567 **Alva** sent from Spain. 1568 **The Council of Blood**, and reign of terror; a desperate struggle ensued. 1572 Siege of Haarlem. 1573 Leyden. 1574 William named Governor.
- 1579 Seven Northern Provinces joined the **Union of Utrecht**, which was the foundation of the **Dutch Republic**. Philip kept the Southern Catholic Provinces.
- 1581 Declaration of **Independence** of Holland and Zeeland under William of Orange.
- 1584 **William assassinated**. Maurice, his son, succeeded as Captain General of the seven **Northern** Provinces. War with Spain continued and confusion ensued. The sovereignty offered to Henry III of France; also to Elizabeth of England, Leicester named as Governor by her.
- 1594 **Archduke Ernest**, brother of Emperor Rudolf II, was appointed Governor of the **Southern** Catholic Provinces.
- 1596 **Archduke-Cardinal Albert**, brother of Ernest, was appointed Governor by his uncle Philip II on the death of Ernest. War continued.

Four great generals fighting against the Netherlands. **Alva**, **Don John of Austria**, half-brother of Philip, **Alexander of Parma**, his nephew, son of Margaret and Ottavio Farnese, and **Marquis Spinola**.

LITERATURE. Modern Dutch literature practically begins with poetess **Anna Bijns**, b. 1494—in her period Middle Dutch closes and Modern Dutch begins. 1553 **Jean Baptista Houwaert** and a group of rhetoricians began a Renaissance literature. The Reformation gave rise to the composition of **Psalms and Hymns**, 1540 the **Souter-Liedekens** published. **Battle Songs** and songs of triumph; a famous collection, the **Geusen Liederen**, by **Boecxken**, published in 1588.

Chambers of Rhetoric continued to unite the literary movements of the times. "White Lavender" and "Fig Tree" Chambers were joined to the "Eglantine." Amsterdam the centre of letters.

Dirck Coonhert. 1522-1590.
Filips van Marnix. 1538-1598.
Roemer Visscher. 1545-1620.
Hendrick Spieghel. 1549-1612.
Jakob Kats. 1577-1660.
Pieter Hooft. 1581-1647.

Anna (1584-1651) and Tesselschade
(1594-1649) daughters of Roemer
Visscher.
Brederoo. 1585-1618.
Joost van der Vondel. 1587-1679.

ART. For painters see *Art Supplement*.

SCANDINAVIA

- 1523 **Christian III**, called "the Cruel," ruling over the three kingdoms of **Sweden**, **Norway**, and **Denmark**, was deposed and the union broken. **Gustavus Vasa** was chosen by **Sweden** as her king; **Frederick I**, Duke of Holstein, became King of **Denmark**; and **Norway** remained with Denmark.

Tycho Brahe, 1546-1601, astronomer, born in Sweden, but settled in Norway.

TURKEY (Ottoman Empire)

- 1512 **Selim I**. War with the Persians. He added Syria to the Empire, took **Egypt**, and destroyed the power of the **Mamluks**. The Empire almost doubled during his reign.
- 1520 **Suleiman** (the Magnificent). 1522 Took **Rhodes** from the Knights of St. John. Allied with France against the Holy Roman Empire. Conquered a large part of Hungary. Besieged Vienna. Constant war with Venice and Italy. **Barbarossa** or **Khayn-ud-Din**, his great general. After the death of **Suleiman** a succession of weak rulers followed till 1623.
- 1566 **Selim II**, his unworthy son and successor. First conflict with Russia. Took **Tunis** from Spain. 1571 Took **Cyprus** from Venice. Maritime League of Christian Powers formed against the Turks, who lost Lepanto, 1571.
- 1574 **Murad III**. Weak ruler. Government in the hands of worthless favourites. The Empire began to decay. War with Austria and Persia.
- 1595 **Mohammed III**. Weak ruler and bad man. War with the Empire.

EGYPT

- 1501 **Kausuh el-Ghuri** elected to the throne. A man of ability. He built the Ghurya mosque in Cairo. In 1513 the Portuguese seized Aden, and the important Indian trade of Egypt was ended.
- 1514 **Selim I**, Sultan of Turkey, took Egypt. Ghuri was killed. **Tuman** Bey was elected by the Mamluks.
- 1517 Turks returned. Selim entered Cairo. Tuman was hanged. **Egypt** sank to a province of the Turkish Empire. Constant struggle and jealousies between the Mamluks and the Turks.

RUSSIA

- 1505 **Vassile Ivanovitch**. Carried out his father's programme.
- 1533 **Ivan IV** (the Terrible). Overthrew the Mongols. Extended his dominion to the Caspian Sea. Took Astrakan. Took the title of Czar, the Slavonic form of Caesar. War with Poland and Sweden. Trade with England established. Advance of civilization and power. A cruel and ambitious man.

- 1584 **Feodor**. Feeble in mind and body. Government fell into the hands of his brother-in-law, Boris Godunuff, who was ambitious, capable, and cruel.
- 1598 **Boris Godunuff** elected Czar on the death of Feodor. Curtailed the power of the nobles.

FRANCE

- 1508 **Louis XII** joined the League of Cambray against Venice.
- 1512 The French expelled from Italy. Chevalier **Bayard** in the wars in Italy.
- 1515 **Francis I**. Louis' cousin. War with Charles V. Married (1) Claude, daughter of Louis XII; (2) Eleanor, widow of Emmanuel of Portugal and sister of Charles V.
- 1520 Meeting with Henry VIII of England at **Field of the Cloth of Gold** to concert measures against Charles V.
- 1521 Beginning of the long rivalry between France and the **Hapsburgs**.
- 1522 War declared with **England**. France made alliance with Scotland.
- 1523 Constable Charles of **Bourbon** made a league with Charles V and Henry VIII. English, Spaniards, and Germans invaded France.
- 1524 The **French** invaded Lombardy and were defeated. Bayard killed.
- 1525 Treaty with England. 1526 Treaty with Charles V, uniting with him to suppress heresy. Siege of Rome by Constable Charles of Bourbon. He was killed. 1532 Brittany annexed to France.
- 1536 Emperor Charles V and Henry VIII leagued against France. France assisted by a Scotch army.
- 1547 **Henry II** (the Warlike). Constant war till 1559. Peace of Cateau-Cambrésis. Reformation assumed a political character. Henry married Catherine, daughter of Lorenzo Medici.
- 1559 **Francis II**. Government of France in the hands of his mother, **Catherine de' Medici**, and the Guises. Great Huguenot persecutions. He married Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, the only daughter of James V of Scotland.
- 1560 **Charles IX**, his brother. **Catherine de' Medici**, his mother, assumed authority. Huguenot wars. Charles married Elizabeth, daughter of Maximilian II.
- 1572 **Massacre** of St. Bartholomew.
- 1574 **Henry III**, another brother of Francis II. **Catherine de' Medici** governed while he pursued his pleasures. 1585 War of the three Henries—Henry III, Henry Duke of Guise, and Henry of Navarre (a Protestant). Huguenots were successful at first, but were defeated in 1586. Condé poisoned.
- 1589 **Henry IV** (Bourbon), King of Navarre, a Protestant. 1593 Crown contested. 1594 Henry became Catholic and entered Paris. 1595 Clement VIII recognized Henry IV as king. He married (1) Margaret of Valois, daughter of Henry II and Catherine de' Medici; (2) Marie de' Medici, daughter of Francis, Duke of Tuscany.

1598 **Edict of Nantes.** Huguenots obtained liberty of conscience. A French colony formed in Canada.

✓ **ARCHITECTURE.** Late Flamboyant and Renaissance. **Tuilleries** built by Catherine de' Medici. The foundation of the present **Louvre** laid in 1541 by Francis I, an indefatigable builder. He removed the old château which had been fitted up as a royal residence by Charles V of France in the fourteenth century. The original château was erected by Philip Augustus in the thirteenth century. **Manufactures** of silk, tapestry, and glass increased greatly. **Palissy the Potter**, 1510-1589.

LITERATURE. The development of divers branches invigorated and enriched the language. **The New Drama** taking the place of the mediaeval.

Pléiade Coterie of Seven Poets:

- (1) Ronsard. 1524-1585.
- (2) Belleau. 1528-1577.
- (3) Du Bellay. 1525-1560.
- (4) Baif. 1532-1589.
- (5) Pontus de Tyard. 1521-1605.
- (6) Jodelle (drama). 1533-1573.
- (7) Daurat. 1507-1588.

Claude de Seyssel. 1450-1520.

Pierre Gringoire. 1478-1534.

Rabelais. 1495-1552.

Des Periers. 1500-1544.

Monluc. 1503-1577.

Calvin. 1509-1564.

Amyot. 1513-1591.

Ambrose Pau. 1517-1590.

Jean Bodin. 1529-1596.

Estienne Pasquier. 1529-1615.

Lamone. 1531-1591.

Henri Estienne. 1531-1598.

Montaigne. 1533-1592.

Du Haillan (History of France). 1537-1610.

Pierre Larivey (first comic writer of merit). 1540-1611.

Brantôme. 1540-1614.

Pierre Charron. 1541-1603.

Du Bartas. 1544-1590.

Robert Garnier (tragedy). 1545-1601.

D'Aubigné. 1550-1630.

St. François de Sales. 1568-1622.

L. de la Popelinière. fl. 1580.

Herberay des Essarts.

Mathurin Regnier. 1573-1613.

Marot. 1597-1644.

The Ronsardists (a number of minor poets) and many others, including scientific writers and savants.

Marguerite of Angoulême. A great patron of the Huguenots and men of letters.

ENGLAND

- 1509 **Henry VIII.** Constantly mixed up with foreign affairs. 1511 Joined the **Holy League** against Louis XII formed by Maximilian to drive the French out of Italy. 1513 Invaded France.
- 1519 **Candidate** for the Imperial throne. 1520 Meeting with Francis I at the "Field of the Cloth of Gold" to concert measures against Charles V. 1521 Treaty with Charles V. Henry received title of Defender of the Faith from Leo X for writing tract against Luther. 1525 Allied with Francis I against Charles V. **Reformation** beginning in England.
- 1529 Trial for divorce from **Katherine of Aragon** (widow of Henry's brother Arthur). Fall of Wolsey. Rise of Thomas Cromwell.

- 1533 Married **Anne Boleyn**. Final rupture with the Pope, Clement VII. Papal authority abolished in England, Henry assuming title of **Supreme Head** of the Church of England. Dissolution of the monasteries.
- 1536 **Anne Boleyn** beheaded. He married **Jane Seymour** the next day.
- 1537 **Jane Seymour** died. 1540 He married **Anne of Cleves** and divorced her. 1541 Married **Katherine Howard**. 1542 Beheaded her. 1542 Defeated the Scots at Solway Firth and proposed to betroth his son **Edward** to the infant **Mary Stuart**, daughter of James V; the scheme refused by the Scots. 1543 Married **Katherine Parr**.
Henry was a great lover of art and learning. His court and the kingdom full of learned men and artists.
- 1547 **Edward VI**, nine years old. Son of Henry VIII and Jane Seymour. His uncle, Edward Seymour Lord Hertford, regent, called the Protector, afterwards became Duke of Somerset. War with Scotland continued. 1547 Battle of Pinkie won by the Protector. Advance of the **Reformation**.
- 1549 First **Prayer Book** of Edward VI, and first Act of **Uniformity**.
- 1553 **Mary**, daughter of Henry VIII and Katherine of Aragon. Lady Jane Grey executed. Marriage of Mary and **Philip II of Spain**. England re-united to Rome. 1555 Hooper, Ridley, and Latimer burnt. 1556 Cranmer burnt. 1557 War with France, loss of Calais.
- 1558 **Elizabeth**, daughter of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn. 1559 Acts of Uniformity and Supremacy passed. 1570 Pius V excommunicated Elizabeth. 1571 Thirty-nine Articles established by Parliament. 1574 Roman Catholics attacked in England. 1577 Drake began his voyage round the world. 1587 Mary, **Queen of Scots**, executed.
- 1588 **War with Spain**; Spanish **Armada** destroyed. Elizabeth considered the head of the Reformation, and assisted Reformers in France and Holland.
- 1599 **Essex** sent to Ireland to repress the Tyrone insurrection. He failed.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART. Perpendicular Tudor Period.
An incoherent style. During the reign of Henry VIII mostly domestic buildings; ex. Hampton Court. Hatfield House, Italians and English employed. Half-timber houses; ex. Moreton Old Hall, Lyemore, dating from Henry VII. Ecclesiastical building in abeyance after the sequestration of the monasteries in 1534-9. **Elizabethan** style, mostly domestic buildings; a mixture of Gothic, Italian, and Flemish. A few ecclesiastic buildings.

Torregiano, a Florentine sculptor, invited to execute the tomb of Henry VII at Westminster. Begun 1509, finished 1517. He was commissioned for other works of sculpture in Westminster Abbey, which were destroyed by the Puritans in the seventeenth century. The Guild of **Painters and Alabaster Men** formed, 1525. The Reformation subse-

quently ended alabaster work. Henry VIII ordered all **images** which had been revered to be removed from churches. During the reign of Edward VI all images were ordered to be thrown down and **plastic art** was dead for some time. Much fine art work was destroyed during the Reformation. Before that time 568 churches were recorded to have been decorated with **mural painting**. For painters, *see Art Supplement* and *Miniatures Art Supplement*.

LITERATURE. A great and glorious period. Great impulse to learning, and the Universities flourishing.

Some of the numerous **men of letters** born and working in the century:

Skelton. 1460-1529.
 Linacre (Greek). 1460-1524.
 John Leland. 1472-1555.
 Barclay. 1476-1552.
 Sir Thomas More. 1478-1535.
 Cranmer. 1489-1556.
 Udall (earliest comedy "Royster Doyster"). fl. 1550.
 Wyatt. 1503-1542.
 Sir Roger Ascham. c. 1515-1568.
 Surrey (first English sonnets and blank verse). 1516-1547.
 John Heywood. d. 1565.
 Sackville. 1527-1608.
 Edward Coke. 1550-1634.
 Sir Walter Raleigh. 1552-1618.
 Hooker. 1553-1600.
 Spenser. 1553-1599.
 Sir Philip Sidney. 1554-1586.
 Hollinshed and Stow (chronicles).
 Lyly (euphuës and comedies). 1554-1606.

Chapman. 1557-1634.
 Tottel's Miscellany. 1557.
 Tusser's Bucolics. 1557.
 Robert Greene. c. 1560-1592.
 Bacon. 1561-1626.
 Drayton. 1563-1631.
 Marlowe. 1564-1593.
 Shakespeare. 1564-1616.
 Nash. 1565-1602.
 Donne. 1573-1631.
 Robert Burton. 1576-1640.
 Ben Jonson. 1574-1637.
 Philip Massinger. 1584-1640.
 { Beaumont. 1586-1616.
 } Fletcher. 1576-1625.
 Thomas Hobbes. 1588-1679.
 Herrick. 1591-1634.
 John Shirley. 1594-1666.
 Foxe's Book of Martyrs. 1563.
 And a great many others.

Bodleian Library founded, 1598.

Editions of the Bible. 1526 Tyndale's Bible. 1536 Coverdale's Bible. 1560 Geneva Bible. 1609 Douay Bible.

SCOTLAND

- 1502 **James IV.** Married Princess Margaret, daughter of Henry VII.
 1513 Assisted France in her war with England. Lost the battle of Flodden Field; James killed.
 1513 **James V**, his infant son, crowned, his mother regent. In 1514 she married the Earl of Angus, and the Duke of Albany became regent.
 1524 **Reformation** beginning in Scotland. 1527 James assumed government and declined to join Henry VIII in the Reformation movement. He married **Madeleine**, daughter of Francis I of

- France. In 1538 she died, and he married Mary, daughter of the Duke of Guise.
- 1542 War with Henry VIII. Lost the battle of Solway Firth and died. The Crown fell to his seven days old daughter, **Mary Stuart**. James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, regent. Scheme of Henry VIII to betroth Mary to the Prince of Wales rejected by Scotland. Invasion of Earl of Hertford to take her by force. Scotland ravaged by his army. Struggle against the Reformation led by Cardinal Beaton.
- 1547 **Knox** assisted in opposition to the Cardinal and began preaching. Hertford, now Duke of Somerset, invaded Scotland. Scots lost the battle of Pinkie.
- 1548 **Mary Stuart** was sent to France and affianced to the Dauphin Francis, and in 1558 married him.
- 1550 Peace between England and Scotland. Struggle of the Reformation continued.
- 1554 **Mary of Guise**, mother of the Queen Mary Stuart, became regent. 1557 "First Covenant" of the Reformers signed. Civil wars of the Reformation.
- 1561 Queen **Mary Stuart** returned from France on the death of her husband, Francis II.
- 1565 **Married Darnley**. 1566 **Rizzio** murdered. 1567 **Darnley** murdered. 1567 She married **Bothwell**. Civil war. Mary taken prisoner. Her infant son, James VI, crowned.
- 1568 **Mary** escaped from Lochleven. Fled to England. Imprisoned in England for nineteen years. Factions of the followers of Mary and James VI kept Scotland in incessant turmoil during her imprisonment. Four regents in succession, Moray, Lennox, Mar, and Morton.
- 1578 **James VI** nominally assumed government under council of nobles. 1585 Alliance with Elizabeth.
- 1587 **Mary Stuart beheaded** at Fotheringay.

LITERATURE. Revival of learning and growth of **Literature** during sixteenth century. During Reformation literature more of a moral than intellectual type.

Hector Boëce. 1470-1536.

Douglas. 1474-1522.

Lyndsay. 1490-1556.

Dunbar. fl. 1500.

John Knox. 1505-1572.

Buchanan. 1506-1582.

Wilson. fl. 1553.

Wedderburn's "Gude and Godlie Ballatis." 1567.

Maitland.

Bannatyne.

Leslie.

Rolland.

James VI.

The University of Edinburgh, 1582.

IRELAND

- 1513 **Kildare** (Geroit Mor) died from wounds in a campaign with the O'Carrolls. His son Gerald succeeded as ninth Earl. Constant disorders and complaints. Henry VIII sent Surrey to govern. Kildare subsequently allowed to resume government. Constant disorder.

- 1534 **Kildare** was summoned to London. Imprisoned and died in the Tower. His son Thomas headed a revolt against Henry VIII. Fall of the Geraldines; Thomas with five of his uncles subsequently hanged at Tyburn.
- 1540 **Henry VIII** crushed the opposition to his ecclesiastical changes and was declared Head of the Church; beginning of the religious struggle.
- 1542 Henry assumed the title of King, instead of Lord, of Ireland.
- 1556 First plantation of **Colonists** in Ireland by Mary. Religious struggle postponed.
- 1561 **Shane O'Neill**, Earl of Tyrone, headed an insurrection against Elizabeth and became dominant in Ulster. 1566 Defeated by Sir Henry Sidney and the O'Donnells.
- 1567 Flight and assassination of O'Neill by the O'Donnells. 1573 Devereux, Earl of Essex, expelled all the O'Neills from Ulster, and began its colonization.
- 1580 **Papal Bull** annulling Elizabeth's authority. The Desmond rebellion headed by Fitzmaurice, assisted by Spaniards and Italians, defeated by Raleigh.
- 1582 The Desmond rebellion ended with the death of Desmond Geraldine.
- 1597 **Hugh O'Neill**, Earl of Tyrone, headed a revolt of northern chiefs against England, defeated the English at Blackwater and became supreme as "**The O'Neill.**"
- 1596 **Essex** sent by Elizabeth to take supreme command; defeated disastrously by Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, and recalled. He was shortly afterwards executed.

AMERICA

- 1500 **Vincent Pinzon**, one of the original companions of Columbus, reached the northern extremity of Brazil; and **Cabral** reached Brazil and claimed it for **Portugal**.
- 1501 **Amerigo Vespucci** (Florentine), in the pay of **Portugal**, traced the coast line to Rio de Janeiro and gave his name to America. (He had also served Spain.)
- 1502 **Columbus**, fourth voyage, landed on the coast of Honduras.
- 1509 **Magellan** discovered America to be a continent. 1519 Entered service of Emperor Charles V.
- 1520 Discovered the straits named after him and reached the Philippines.
- 1520 **Cortes** conquered Mexico, found Aztec civilization advanced. 1521 Last Aztec emperor.
- 1531 Conquest of **Peru** and civilization of the Incas begun by Pizarro for Charles V. University founded at Lima by Charles V in 1551.
- 1535 **Cartier** (French) discovered Gulf of **St. Lawrence**.
- 1535 **Mendoza** (Spanish) founded Buenos Ayres.
- 1537 **Cortes** discovered **California**.
- 1578 **Drake** discovered **New Albion** on his voyage round the world.

INDIA

(Later Mohammedan period and Moghul Empire)

- 1517 **Ibrahim Lodi** succeeded to the throne of Delhi. His contest with his brother and divisions between Mohammedan kings and Hindu rajahs made the time a favourable one for an attack by Babar.
- 1526 **Babar**, called "The Lion," the Moghul king of Kabul, a descendant of Tamerlane, entered India, seized the throne of Delhi, and put an end to the Lodi Dyn. The Rajputs of Chittor under Rana Sanga tried to check him, unsuccessfully.
- 1530 **Humayun**, his son, succeeded. Opposed by his brother, Sher Khan; fled to Persia.
- 1540 **Sher Khan** proclaimed himself emperor. On the whole a good ruler, though violent.
- 1542 **St. Francis Xavier** reached Goa and introduced Christianity. Called the "Apostle of the Indies."
- 1545 **Islam Shah**, son of Sher Khan. 1554 **Mohammed Adil Shah** seized the throne; rebellions and rivalries.
- 1555 **Humayun** returned from Persia and recovered power.
- 1556 **Akbar**, his son, sixteen years old, succeeded, called "the Guardian of mankind," a very great and celebrated man. Began a series of conquests and greatly consolidated the empire. He endeavoured to establish a new religion, "The Divine Faith," of which he was the head. A purely deistic system combining what he considered best from all the creeds. He forbade animal sacrifice, child marriage, and torture to extract confession, and Sati not to be enforced. During his reign the empire enjoyed tranquillity. He reformed the methods of tax collecting, assisted by Raja Todar Mal. He greatly encouraged art and learning. 1585 Three English travellers came to his court with a letter from Queen Elizabeth, and he gave them safe conduct; they were **John Newberry**, who was never heard of after he went to the Punjab; **Ralph Fitch**, returned to England and subsequently assisted to form the East India Company; and **William Leeds**, who remained with Akbar as his court jeweller. Akbar died in 1605, leaving one of the great names of history.

Sub. ARCHITECTURE. Moghul Indian **Saracenic** style began under **Babar**. 1526 **Nasrat Shah** of Bengal built the great **Golden Mosque at Gaur**. 1574 **Akbar** built his city **Fathpur**, full of fine buildings (geometric marble mosaic), and the **Hall of Worship** for debates on doctrinal and philosophical questions; painting greatly used for its decoration, some characteristics of Christian art included. Great **Building** period. Tombs of artistic design and elaborate decoration.

ART. Great period of secular art. India again became an art centre; it developed vigorously under **Akbar**; he was greatly interested in painting. A list is known of seventeen artists at his court whose works were submitted to him weekly. **Hindu** and **Mohammedan** artists painted good miniature portraits in illustrating the history of contemporary life.

LITERATURE. **Faizi**, a poet. His brother, **Abul Fazl**, wrote an account of Akbar's religious views. **Tulsi Das**, a descendant of Ramana, a reformer and poet.

The **Portuguese** owned many settlements and had a monopoly of Oriental trade.

CHINA. (Ming DYN.)

- 1506 **Woutsong**. Passed most of his time in hunting. Many revolts and misfortunes during his reign. First Europeans in China (Portuguese).
- 1522 **Chitsong**. Cared more for poetry than governing. Three wars with Tartars, Japan, and Cochin China.
- 1567 **Montsong**. Peace with Tartars. With his death the power and glory of the Ming period declined.
- 1573 **Wanleh**. Well trained to rule. Japanese invasions. Trade opened with Portugal. **Manchu** power rising under the semi-fabulous Noorhachu.
- ✓ 1552 **St. Francis Xavier** attempted to found Christian missions in China, but died in a few months. 1582 **Matteo Ricci** (Jesuit), founder of Christian missions in China. Composed Chinese books and taught till his death in China 1610. Quarrels between the **Jesuits**, **Franciscans**, and **Dominicans** prevented Christianity making the progress it might have made.

ART. List of many Ming painters on p. 169.

LITERATURE. Li Shih-Chen in 1578, after twenty-six years of labour, completed his great "**Materia Medica**," containing eleven thousand woodcuts. 1562 Hsü Kuang-Ch'i became a Christian and a great friend of Ricci. Wrote a great work on the new system of astronomy by the Jesuit Fathers, and an Encyclopaedia of Agriculture, and was appointed by the emperor to co-operate with the missionaries in reforming the National Calendar. A considerable number of **novels** during the Ming period. "Yü Chiao Li," a love-story of the fifteenth century; "Lieh Kuo," historical novel; "Ching Hua Yuan," historical novel; "Chin Ku Ch'i Kuan," marvellous tales, ancient and modern; "P'ing Shan Leng Yen," a novel of the sixteenth or seventeenth century. **Poets**. Fang Shu-Shao and two women, Chao Ts'ai-Chi and Chao Li-Hua.

Erh Tou Mei, "twice-flowering Plum Tree," sixteenth or seventeenth century, author unknown. Production of **Plays** well sustained during Ming period. **Pi Pa Chi**, or "Story of the Guitar," by Kao Tse-Ch'êng.

JAPAN

(End of Ashikaga Shogunate. Momoyama period and beginning of Tokugawa Shogunate)

Shoguns possessed the power though emperors reigned contemporaneously.

1508 **Yoshitana** reassumed power, again deposed. Time of anarchy.

- 1521 **Yoshihara**. Internal fighting and troubles continued. 1542 The **Portuguese** first appeared; a little later **Mendez Pinto** landed, well received. He introduced firearms, the matchlock. Trade with Portugal opened.
- 1546 **Yoshiteru**. 1549 **St. Francis Xavier** in Japan. Compiled the Creed and Catechism in Japanese.
- 1568 **Yoshiaki**. Affairs in great confusion and disorder.
- 1573 **Nobunaga**. Called in to quell disturbances, deposed Yoshiaki assisted by **Hideyoshi** and **Tokugawa Iyeyasu**, two great generals.
- The **Ashikaga Dyn.** ended. National, political, and social life at a low level. Nobunaga struck a heavy blow at **Buddhism** and tried to destroy the Buddhist bonzes, being himself at heart a strong Shintoist. He protected the Christian missionaries under the Jesuit Padre **Organtin**, whose ultimate object was to convert every one and make Japan subject to Portugal. **Nagasaki** became largely Christian and a Portuguese trading centre. In 1585 **Gregory XIII** forbade teachers in Japan except Jesuits.
- 1582 **Taiko Hideyoshi** became chief leader on the death of Nobunaga. One of Japan's greatest men. The period called the **Momoyama**, after his splendid palace, was a period of great activity in war, industry, art, literature, and navigation. He endeavoured to conquer Corea and China; his army brought immense treasure from Corea, and skilled Corean workmen, who introduced new arts and trades into Japan. Peace with Corea.
- 1598 **Tokugawa Iyeyasu** followed on the death of Hideyoshi. Much opposition to him and disorder and struggles between him and the partisans of a son of Hideyoshi. 1600 Great battle of **Sekigahara**. Tokugawa Iyeyasu victorious, and he was elected **Sei-i-tai Shogun** in 1603 by the Emperor, the title remaining hereditary in his family till the overthrow of the Tokugawa Shogunate in 1868.

ART. Applied Arts, formerly used mostly for religious purposes, were immensely used for secular purposes from the time of Nobunaga and Hideyoshi. Hideyoshi was a passionate lover of the beautiful, and encouraged every art effort, and converted the **Tea Ceremony**, once simple, into a vehicle for promoting the collection of costly art objects; it assumed a national character and gave a great impetus to the applied arts. Very long lists of **Metal Chisellers** and **Metal Casters** of this period. Many of them received titles of honour. Sancho cast the great bell for the temple of the **Dai-Butsu** at **Kioto**. Sanehisa cast the bronze **image** at Kioto, sixteen feet high. **Lacquer** immensely used for decoration of palaces and temples, the fashion inaugurated by Hideyoshi, and some very fine work done with elaborate and skilled ornament.

The **No Dance** (*Suru Gaku*) became an essential accomplishment of the better classes. Nobunaga and Hideyoshi performed it. A great series of **Masks** made for use in the dance in the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries. The Japanese catalogue shows two hundred and

sixty varieties of masks recognized as the works of experts, and greatly valued in Japan.

Painting. **Motonobu** (1470-1559) continued the **Kano School** founded by his father, **Kano Masanobu**. He also combined the **Kano** and **Tosa** schools, and married a daughter of **Tosa Mitsunobu** (1434-1525), founder of the Tosa school. The son of Motonobu, **Shoyei**, and his younger brother or nephew, **Utanosuke**, and his grandson, **Yeitoku**, continued the combination of the Kano and Tosa schools. A second phase of the **Kano** school arose, its typical production a series of **Screens** on gold grounds for the gorgeous castles of Hideyoshi and his barons, called the **Momoyama** style, after the splendid castle of Momoyama (now destroyed).

Some of the most famous of the many painters of the period:

Keishoki. b. c. 1500.

Utanosuke. d. 1575.

Kaiboku Yusho. 1533-1615.

Yeitoku. 1543-1590.

Kano Eitoka. 1543-1590.

Sesson. b. c. 1550.

Kano Sanraku. 1573-1635.

Kano Osanoki. 1577-1654.

Iwasa Matabei. 1578-1650.

Shokwado. 1584-1639.

Sansetsu. 1589-1651.

Donkei. d. c. 1600.

Hedeyori } sons of Motonobu.
Shoyei }

LITERATURE. 1560-1619 **Fujiwara Seikwa**, poet. Studied ancient Chinese literature, tried to facilitate such studies in Japan. Forerunner of a long series of students.

CHAPTER XXXI

SEVENTEENTH CENTURY A.D.

Holy Roman Empire.—Germany.—Popes.—Rome.—Venice.—Florence.—Milan.—Mantua.—Italian Literature.—Greece.—Turkey.—France.—Holland.—Sweden.—Denmark.—Norway.—Spain.—The Two Sicilies.—Portugal.—Russia.—Poland.—England.—Scotland.—Ireland.—India.—China.—Japan.

HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

EMPERORS OF GERMANY AND ITALY

The **Holy Roman Empire** declining, the Emperors **German** Princes, and the importance of Italy among European powers passing away, except Venice and Savoy.

“Into the **Holy Roman Empire** all the life of the ancient world had been gathered, and out of it all the life of the modern world arose” (Bryce).

1602 **Rudolf II.** A weak ruler. Persecuted the Protestants in Bohemia and Hungary. Country torn by religious dissensions.

1608 **Protestant Union** formed under Christian of Anhalt.

- 1609 **Catholic Union** formed under Maximilian of Bavaria.
- 1612 **Matthias** succeeded on the death of Rudolf his brother. Having no heir himself, he endeavoured to secure the throne to **Ferdinand** of Styria, the only Hapsburg heir.
- 1618 Protestants of Bohemia renounced Ferdinand, and chose the Elector Palatine, Frederick V, as their king. Their revolt began the **Thirty Years' War**, which lasted till 1648.
- 1619 **Ferdinand II** succeeded as Emperor on death of Matthias. Made alliance with the Catholic League and Spain; the Pope, Paul V, joined him and the war spread all through Germany.
- 1620 **Ferdinand II** victorious at the battle of the White Mountain.
- 1621 Protestant Union dissolved; subsequent persecution of the Protestants. Great increase of Ferdinand's power by his generals, **Tilly** and **Wallenstein**.
- 1625 Renewal of war led by **Christian IV** of Denmark, at the head of the Protestant cause.
- 1630 **Gustavus Adolphus**, King of Sweden, became the head of the Protestants; he was defeated and killed at Lützen, 1632. Subsequently nearly all Europe was involved in the war.
- 1637 **Ferdinand III**, son of Ferdinand II, succeeded. Married Mary, daughter of Philip III of Spain.
- 1648 **Peace of Westphalia** concluded the war. The two religions put on a level. Germany ruined by the war, the authority of the Empire died down, and Germany became a confederation of small despotisms and oligarchies.
- 1657 The union of Brandenburg and **Prussia** under **Frederick William**, the great Elector, made a new German power. 1701 His son proclaimed King of Prussia as **Frederick I** of Prussia.
- 1657 **Ferdinand III** died. The Imperial throne vacant for sixteen months.
- 1658 **Leopold I**, his son, elected. Married (1) Margaret Theresa, daughter of Philip IV, King of Spain. (2) Claude, heiress of the Tyrol. (3) Eleanor, daughter of William of Neuburg.
- 1663 War with the **Turks**, who threatened to invade Germany. 1664 Turks defeated at battle of St. Gothard.
- 1674 **Leopold I** and the great Elector of Brandenburg (Frederick William) and Denmark, joined the Dutch in their struggle against France. War declared on France. Leopold allied with Spain. Chief seat of the war the Netherlands and the Rhine. William, Prince of Orange, afterwards King of England, became famous in the war.
- 1678 **England** made treaty with Holland. Sent troops to Flanders.
- 1680 **Louis XIV** claimed Imperial Fiefs.
- 1681 The great Elector made treaty with France, ending the first coalition against France. A second coalition formed by the Emperor Leopold, the Dutch, Spain, and Lorraine. War continued against France.
- 1697 **Peace of Ryswick**. French king stopped in his scheme of aggrandizement.

GERMANY

ARCHITECTURE in Germany much hampered by the Thirty Years' War. **Elias Holl** of Augsburg, and **Holzschuher** at Nuremberg, leading architects.

LITERATURE. During the Thirty Years' War French became the fashionable language. After the peace of Westphalia a renaissance of the vernacular literature arose. German vernacular literature backward compared with other countries. The religious wars threw back and interrupted the progress. The great era of German literature began in the following century.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Weckherlin (sometime secretary to Milton)	1584	1651	Paul Fleming	1609	1640
Frederick von Spee	1592	1635	Gremmelshausen	1615	1676
Martin Opitz	1597	1639	Paul Gerhardt	1617	1676
Moscherosch	1601	1708	Hoffmannswaldau	1618	1679
Frederick von Logan	1604	1655	Caspar von Lohenstein	1635	1685
Simon Dach	1605	1659	Barthold Brockes	1680	1747
Andreas Gryphius (Psalmist)	1606	1675	Gunther	1695	1723

1571-1630 **Kepler**, one of the founders of modern astronomy.

PAINTING. *See Art Supplement.*

POPES

- 1605 **Paul V** (Borghese). Struggle with Venice and Paolo **Sarpi**. Aided the Emperor Rudolf II against Hungary. Sent envoys to Japan and the Congo. Canonized Francesca Romana. Dome of St. Peter's completed. His nephew, Cardinal Scipio Borghese, built the Villa Borghese.
- 1621 **Leo XI** (Medici). Reigned twenty-six days.
- 1621 **Gregory XV** (Ludovisi). Brilliant man. Zealous promoter of Jesuitism. Canonized Loyola and Xavier. Established the Propaganda. His nephew laid out the Ludovisi Villa, famous for its art treasures. Supported Spain against Holland.
- 1623 **Urban VIII** (Barberini). Highly cultured and witty man, as much king as priest. Great builder, especially of fortifications. Refused his aid to the Emperor in the **Thirty Years' War**. Made the Barberini Collection in the Palace. Permitted the condemnation of Galileo by the Inquisition.
- 1644 **Innocent X** (Pamfil). Ruled by his sister-in-law, Donna Olympia Maldachini. The intrigues and feuds of his kinsfolk made him unpopular. Opposed Peace of Westphalia.
- 1655 **Alexander VII** (Chigi). Eloquent and witty man. Christina, Queen of Sweden, daughter of Gustavus Adolphus, resided in Rome after her abdication.
- 1667 **Clement IX** (Rospigliosi). A good and kind man. Kept the promotion of his relations in bounds.
- 1669 **Clement X** (Altieri).

- 1676 **Innocent XI** (Odescalchi). Opposed Louis XIV.
 1689 **Alexander VIII** (Ottoboni). A learned Venetian.
 1691 **Innocent XII**. Assisted Venice to carry on war with Turks; died 1700.

During the seventeenth century the power of the Papacy greatly decreased, and the centre of power was transferred to countries beyond the Alps.

ROME

- 1605 Paul V pulled down all the eastern section of **St. Peter's**, and employed **Maderna** as architect, who altered Michael Angelo's design of the Greek cross to the Latin cross as intended by Raphael. He also added the vestibule and façade. It was dedicated 1626. **Bernini** began the colonnade in 1667. The architectural works of Paul V were gorgeous and colossal.

VENICE

- 1605 **The Spanish party** re-opened the quarrel between Venice and the Papacy. **Fra Paolo Sarpi** made adviser to the Senate, and Venice declined to surrender ancient rights, and was excommunicated by Pope Paul V.
 1607 Compromise arranged through the mediation of France. **Sarpi** endeavoured to obtain freedom of worship for the Protestants.
 1618 Plot to deliver Venice into Spanish power.
 1645 Turks attacked **Crete**. Canea fell. After a resistance of twenty-four years Crete fell to the Turks in 1669. The defence conducted by General **Francesco Morosini**, who was made Doge in 1688.
 1685 Venetian victory over the **Morea**, under General Morosini. He conquered Patras and Corinth, and was called "**The Peloponnesian**."
 1687 Venetians, under Morosini, attacked and took **Athens**.
 1694 Morosini, now Doge, was assisted by Innocent XII to carry on the Turkish war. He died at **Nauplia** in the Peloponnesus.
 1699 End of the war with the Turks. Peace of **Carlowitz** and Venice restored all conquests north of the Isthmus of Corinth, but kept the **Morea**.

Venetian power declining during the latter part of the century.

DOGES

- | | | | |
|------|----------------------|------|---------------------------|
| | Maria Grimani. | 1646 | Francesco Molini. |
| 1606 | Leonardo Donato. | 1655 | Carlo Contarini. |
| 1612 | Marc Antonio Memo. | 1656 | Francesco Cornaro. |
| 1615 | Giovanni Bembo. | 1656 | Bertuccio Valieri. |
| 1618 | Nicolo Donato. | 1658 | Giovanni Pesaro. |
| 1618 | Antonio Priuli. | 1659 | Domenico Contarini. |
| 1623 | Francesco Contarini. | 1674 | Nicolo Sagredo. |
| 1624 | Giovanni Cornaro. | 1683 | Marc Antonio Giustiniani. |
| 1630 | Nicolo Contarini. | 1688 | Francesco Morosini. |
| 1631 | Francesco Erizzo. | 1694 | Silvestro Valier. |

ARCHITECTURE. Some good examples of Renaissance, especially buildings by **Longhena**. After this century the decay of architecture rapidly set in. 1630 **The great Plague**; Sta Maria della Salute and other plague churches erected.

PAINTING. *See Art Supplement.*

FLORENCE

The **Medici** grand dukes of Tuscany.

1609 **Cosimo II.** Patron of art and science.

1621 **Ferdinand II.** Weak ruler. Prosperity of Florence waned.

1670 **Cosimo III** with his son **Giovanni Gaston**. The Medici grand dukes of Tuscany ended 1723, and Tuscany was annexed to Austria.

MILAN

Annexed to Spain during the seventeenth century.

MANTUA

1627 The **Duke of Mantua** died. His heir a Frenchman, Duke of Nevers. The Emperor and Spain disputed the succession and drove him out. Urban VIII combined with Venice and called in French assistance. Louis XIII and Richelieu came with an army in 1629. Truce in 1631 and Duke of Nevers invested as Duke of Mantua.

ITALIAN LITERATURE. The seventeenth century a period of stagnation and decline. The period of decadence known as the "Secentismo." Literature recovered itself again in the eighteenth century. Much of the writing of the seventeenth century was **scientific**.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Pietro Sarpi	1552	1623	Francesco Redi	1626	1699
Chiabrera	1552	1637	C. Maria Maggi	1630	1699
Galileo	1564	1642	Gregorio Leti	1630	1701
Tommaso Campanella	1568	1639	Vincenzo Filicaja	1642	1707
G. B. Marini	1569	1625	Menzini	1646	1704
Davila	1576	1631	Alessandro Guidi	1650	1712
G. C. Vanini	1585	1626	G. B. Vico	1668	1744
Pietro della Valle	1586	1652	P. Giannoni	1676	1748
Fulvio Testi	1593	1646			

Salvator Rosa (1615-1673). Painter, poet, and musician.

Torricelli (1608-1647). A pupil of Galileo. He invented the Barometer to estimate the pressure of air in 1643.

Sarpi corresponded with Galileo, and constructed a map of the moon.

GREECE (under Turkish rule)

1645 War between the Turks and Venetians for possession began in Greece. Turks landed in **Crete** and took Canea.

- 1685 War between the Turks and Venetians for the **Morea**. Venetians under **Morosini** took the Morea and Corinth.
- 1687 Venetians seized Athens; the **Parthenon**, then a mosque, was used by the Turks to store their powder, and was blown up by the Venetians, under Morosini, firing on the Acropolis.
- 1688 Venetians left Athens. The Turks built a smaller mosque in the ruins of the Acropolis.
- 1699 By the **Peace of Carlowitz** Venice restored all conquests north of the Isthmus of Corinth to the Turks, but retained the Morea. The Morea was retaken by the Turks in 1715.

TURKEY (Ottoman Empire)

- 1603 **Ahmed I.** Peace of Sitavorok between Turkey and Austria.
- 1617 **Mustapha I**, his brother. Imbecile, deposed.
- 1618 **Osman II**, son of Ahmed I. Fourteen years old. Murdered.
- 1622 **Mustapha I** restored.
- 1623 **Murad IV**, son of Ahmed. Eleven years old. Became a vigorous ruler and restored the Empire to something of its former glory. Campaigns against Persia to recover Bagdad, which has remained a Turkish possession.
- 1640 **Ibrahim**. Cared only for his own pleasures. **Crete** occupied by the Turks, and war with Venice in 1645.
- 1648 **Mohammed IV**. Siege of **Candia** commenced; taken in 1664. War with Poland, Turks defeated by John **Sobiesky**. Scheme to conquer Germany. Vienna besieged. Saved by John Sobiesky in 1683. Russia declared war against the Turks in 1686. Venetians and the Imperialists combined against the Turks in Greece in 1687. Athens bombarded by the Venetians. Sultan deposed by the soldiers.
- 1687 **Suleiman II**. Mutiny and reign of terror in Constantinople. Turkey lost all possessions beyond the Danube. Transylvania became a province of Hungary.
- 1691 **Ahmed II**, his brother. Great defeat by Austrians. His reign marked by pestilences and domestic insurrection.
- 1695 **Mustapha II**, son of Mohammed IV. Tried to restore the Empire from its low condition. Defeated the Austrian army, but was subsequently defeated by the Austrians.
- 1699 **Peace of Carlowitz** concluded with Austria, Venice, Russia, and Poland through the intervention of England and Holland.

FRANCE

- 1609 **Henry IV** allied with the Protestant Union against the Empire. He and Sully formed a scheme for the reconstruction of Europe.
- 1610 Assassinated by Ravillac. End of the intrigue against the Hapsburgs.
- 1610 **Louis XIII** a child. The Queen Mother, Marie de Medici, regent. Disputes for power with Condé. Civil war.

- 1615 **Louis** married **Anne** of Austria, Infanta of Spain, daughter of Philip III, King of Spain.
- 1616 **Richelieu** made Secretary of State for War. 1622 Made Cardinal. Struggle for power between him and Marie de Medici. He became practically ruler of France, and France began to succeed **Spain** as a European power of the first rank.
- 1625 Revolt of **Huguenots** under Soubise. Defeated, he escaped to England in 1627. Second revolt of the Huguenots. War with England declared.
- 1627 **Richelieu** Superintendent General of Commerce and Navigation.
- 1629 **Huguenot** revolt ended. 1630 Richelieu in Italy to settle the Mantuan succession.
- 1635 France joined in the **Thirty Years' War**. Declared war with Spain. Treaties with the United Netherland Provinces and Italian Princes. 1641 Spanish invasion.
- 1642 French power dominant in Savoy. Death of Richelieu, who was followed by **Mazarin**.
- 1643 **Louis XIV** five years old. Regency of his mother, **Anne** of Austria, the Infanta of Spain. War of the Fronde. **Turenne** and **Condé** led the French army in the Thirty Years' War.
- 1657 Treaty with England. **Louis XIV** a candidate for the vacant Imperial throne.
- 1660 **Louis** married **Maria Theresa**, daughter of Philip IV of Spain. 1661 He assumed the government on the death of Mazarin.
- 1665 **Louis XIV** claimed part of the Netherlands in right of his wife (on the death of Philip IV of Spain).
- 1666 War declared with England. First emigration of **Huguenots** in consequence of persecution.
- 1672 **Louis XIV** attacked the United Netherlands. 1678-9 Peace made, France keeping her conquests in **Spanish Netherlands**, the county of Burgundy, and some Imperial towns in **Elsass**.
- 1681 **Louis XIV** continued annexing parts of **Elsass**. Seized Strassburg, Avignon, etc.
- 1689 **Grand Alliance** formed to prevent further French aggrandizements, led by William III of England, Prince of Orange. War with Spain, Germany, and England till 1697; Peace of Ryswick. The three armies of the Rhine, Savoy, and the Netherlands had greatly drained the resources of France.

Louis XIV, Le grand Monarque, died 1715, after a reign of seventy-two years, the longest recorded in Europe; marked by three stages, his **minority**, a time of turbulence and disorder; his **manhood**, a triumph of magnificence and splendour; his **old age**, a series of reverses and mortification.

The three great **statesmen** of France of the seventeenth century:

1. Armand du Plessis, Cardinal de **Richelieu**, born 1585, died 1642.
2. Cardinal **Mazarin**, born 1602, died 1661. Succeeded Richelieu in 1642.
3. Jean Baptiste **Colbert**, born 1619, died 1683. Succeeded Mazarin in 1661.

Building of the **Louvre** continued under Henry IV, Louis XIII, and Louis XIV. **Bernini** was summoned from Rome to assist in the building works in progress in Paris by Louis XIV. His plans for the Louvre were not accepted. The work was suspended during the time of Louis XV and Louis XVI. It was resumed by Napoleon I and finished by Napoleon III in the following century. 1661 Palace of **Versailles** begun; previously only a hunting-box built by Louis XIII.

French Academy founded by Richelieu. The great dictionary which it began in 1694 is a landmark of the language. Academies of **Inscriptions**, of **Sciences**, and of **Architecture** founded by Colbert, and also the French School in Rome.

LITERATURE. A great literary period, and also many men of science and medicine. The salon known as "**Hôtel Rambouillet**" opened by Catherine de Vivonne, Marquise de Rambouillet. It was the resort of all the great literary men of the time. Other salons followed.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Malherbe	1555	1628	Charles Perrault	1628	1703
Alexandre Hardy	c. 1560	c. 1630	Huet	1630	1721
François de Sales	1568	1622	Mme de Lafayette (earliest modern novels)	1634	1693
Theophile de Viau		1626	Mme de Maintenon	1635	1719
St. Vincent de Paul	1576	1660	Boileau	1636	1711
Descartes	1592	1650	Malebranche	1638	1715
Balzac	1594	1654	Racine	1639	1699
Corneille	1606	1684	La Bruyère	1645	1696
Rotrou	1609	1650	Mme Guyon (she and the Quietists persecuted 1687)	1648	1717
Scarron	1610	1660	Fénelon	1651	1715
Astrée of Honoré d'Urfé published 1610-1626			Le Bobier de Fontenelle	1657	1757
La Rochefoucauld	1613	1676	Rapin	1661	1725
St. Evremond	1613	1703	Rollin	1661	1741
Cardinal de Retz	1614	1679	Massillon	1663	1712
Cyrano de Bergerac	1619	1655	St. Simon	1675	1755
La Fontaine	1621	1695	Montesquieu	1689	1755
Molière	1622	1673	Voltaire	1694	1778
Pascal	1623	1662			
Mme de Sévigné	1626	1696			
Bossuet	1627	1704			

PAINTERS. *See Art Supplement.*

HOLLAND (Netherlands)

- 1601 War continued between the Archduke Albert, governor of the Southern Netherlands, and **Maurice** of Orange. Siege of **Ostend** by the Spaniards, lasting three years. 1604 Ostend fell to the Spaniards under **Spinola**. Maurice and the States not at one.
- 1602 Dutch East India Company formed. The town of Batavia founded in Java.
- 1607 Spanish fleet destroyed by the Dutch in Bay of Gibraltar.

- 1609 **Truce** with Spain for twelve years. **Theological** conflict began in Holland with the dissensions between Arminius and Gomar.
- 1619 Grotius fled to France. Barneveldt executed. End of theological war.
- 1621 End of twelve years' truce. Renewal of hostilities with Spain, and the Dutch became involved in the **Thirty Years' War**. Rivalry with England.
- 1625 **Maurice** of Orange died. His brother, **Frederick Henry**, succeeded as Stadtholder and Captain-General.
- 1637 Series of great naval triumphs under **Van Tromp** turning the scale against Spain.
- 1641 Frederick's son **William** betrothed to Mary, the eldest daughter of Charles I of England.
- 1647 **William II** succeeded on the death of Frederick Henry.
- 1648 Peace concluded with Spain. Independence of Holland and the seven Northern United Provinces acknowledged. William II and Holland not in good accord.
- 1650 **William II** died. His son William was born a few days after. The States chiefly ruled by John De Witt. 1652 War with England followed the English Navigation Act. Struggle between the Dutch under De Ruyter and Van Tromp, and the English under Blake and Monk for the lordship of the seas.
- 1663 Capture of all the **Portuguese** possessions in India except Goa.
- 1672 **Revolution**. De Witt murdered and William III became Stadtholder. The French invaded Holland. 1677 **William III** married **Mary**, daughter of James Duke of York, who was afterwards James II of England.
- 1678 Independence secured by the Dutch.
- 1689 **William and Mary** became King and Queen of England.
- 1697 General armistice with France.

The prosperity and commerce of the Netherlands **progressed** greatly. The greater part of Brazil, Malacca, Ceylon, Java, and other islands conquered. 1637 The extraordinary passion for speculation in **tulip bulbs**.

LITERATURE. 1600-1650 the blossoming time of Dutch literature. A decline set in at the end of the century.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Kats	1577	1660	Brandt	1626	1685
Hooft	1581	1647	Oudaen	1628	1692
Grotius	1583	1645	Thomas Asselijn	1630	1695
Brederoo	1585	1618	Spinoza	1632	1677
Samuel Coster	d. after	1648	Bekker	1634	1698
Vos		1667	Focquenbrock	1640	1679
Vondel	1587	1679	Goes	1647	1684
Starter	1594		Luiken	1649	1708
Constantijn Huygens	1596	1687	Heinsius	1655	
Heemskerck	1597	1656	Justus van Effen	1684	1735
Anso	1626	1669			

SWEDEN

- 1600 **Charles IX**, son of Gustavus Vasa. War with Denmark just before he died.
- 1611 **Gustavus Adolphus**. Most illustrious of the Swedish kings; high intellectual and moral qualities. War with Denmark concluded, 1613. War with Poland.
- 1630 Intervened in the **Thirty Years' War** in Germany in favour of the Protestants. Took Munich. Was killed at battle of Lützen, 1632.
- 1632 **Christina**, his daughter. Clever and cultivated woman. War with Denmark, 1643-5. Concluded peace with Germany (Westphalia) in 1648. Abdicated in favour of her cousin, Charles Augustus.
- 1654 **Charles X**. War with Poland, whose king claimed to be heir to the Swedish throne, and war with Russia. Several wars with Denmark, and Copenhagen was besieged unsuccessfully.
- 1660 **Charles XI**. A vigorous administrator. War with Denmark continued till 1679. A period of repose, after a century of warfare, followed. He married a princess of Denmark.
- 1697 **Charles XII**. Very brilliant man. Alliance against him between Augustus II of Poland and Saxony, Peter I of Russia, and Frederick IV of Denmark.
- 1700 Beginning of the "Northern War" by Charles XII against the Allies, during which he was killed in 1718, and Sweden sank from the very high position she had attained among the European powers.

LITERATURE. With the accession of Charles IX and the development of Swedish greatness, literature asserted itself in more vigorous forms. Drama and poetry rose. Prose productions were of less importance.

Gustavus Adolphus the most polished writer of his time. His speeches take an important place in the development of the language.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Johannes Messenius		1636	Gustave Rosenhane	1619	1684
Olai Asteropherus		1647	Olaf Rudbeck	1630	1702
Johannes Buræus (royal librarian and great man of letters)	1568	1652	Urban Hjarne	1641	1724
Georg Stjernhjelm	1598	1672	G. E. Dahlstjerna	1661	1709
			Johan Runius	1679	1713

Other writers of verse and some literary ecclesiastics. A more brilliant period of literature followed in the eighteenth century.

DENMARK

- 1626 **Christian IV**, who had taken up the Protestant cause in the **Thirty Years' War**, was defeated by **Wallenstein**. Peace of Lübeck concluded with Germany 1629. Contest and war with Sweden from 1637 till 1645.
- 1648 **Frederick III**. Renewed war with Sweden. Copenhagen besieged

several times. Peace and treaty in 1660. A popular king and good ruler.

1670 **Christian V.** Renewed war with Sweden. Treaty in 1679. The King of Sweden, Charles XI, married a Danish princess.

1699 **Frederick IV.** Renewed war with Sweden.

LITERATURE. C. 1530-1680 Final and fourth period of the development of the language, and literature practised in the vernacular.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Vedel	1542	1616	Thomas Kingo (hymns)	1634	1703
Arild Hvitfeld	fl. 1604		Töger Reenberg	1656	1742
Peder Claussen	1545	1623	Ludvig Holberg	1684	1754
Anders Arrebo	1587	1637	H. A. Brorson (hymns)	1694	1764
Anders Bording	1619	1677	Brigitta Thott (translated classics).		

NORWAY

Remained united to Denmark after the Kalmar Union was broken up in the sixteenth century. In 1814 Norway was transferred to Sweden by the Peace of Kiel.

SPAIN

(Declining in the seventeenth century)

1607 Fleet destroyed by the Dutch.

1609 **Truce** with the Netherlands for twelve years.

1620 Involved in the **Thirty Years' War**, Philip III assisting Ferdinand II.

1621 **Philip IV** succeeded. Married (1st) Elizabeth, daughter of Henry IV of France; (2nd) Maria Anna, daughter of Emperor Ferdinand III. End of truce with **Netherlands**, war recommenced.

1628 Treasure fleet captured by the Dutch, who took Java, Ceylon, Malacca, etc.

1629 Struggle to defend the Southern Netherlands against the Dutch.

1635 At war with France till 1659, Spain not being included in the Treaty of Westphalia.

1640 End of Spanish rule in Portugal.

1659 Defeated by Turenne at the battle of the Dunes. Peace of the Pyrenees, marking the recognition of scientific **frontier** of France in the south.

1666 **Charles II** succeeded, last representative of the Hapsburgs, a child. His mother, Maria Anna of Austria, regent. He was a weak, imbecile man, and having no heirs the question of the **succession** began, which ended in the War of Succession from 1701 to 1715.

1668 Peace between Spain and Portugal, independence of Portugal recognized.

ARCHITECTURE and Sculpture. The **Baroque** style, overloaded and extravagant. Old altar-pieces of the Gothic period, and also of the

sixteenth century, were destroyed to make way for the new. The lowest level of **Plastic** art is marked by the wooden dolls with apparatus for moving the head, eyes, and mouth, with real hair and dresses, the head and arms alone being carved; ex. the **Transparente** of **Toledo** Cathedral by Narciso Tomé.

The **Baroque** style was more worthily represented by the façade of Santiago de Compostela and the royal palace of the Bourbons of Madrid.

PAINTING. *See Art Supplement.*

LITERATURE. At its zenith at the end of the sixteenth century and beginning of the seventeenth century. Great range of subjects for the drama, new type of novel, of manners, romance, and adventure.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Juan de Mariana	1536	1623	Alarcon	?1581	1639
Cervantes	1547	1616	Villamediana	1582	1622
Gongora	1561	1627	Rioja	?1586	1659
Argensola	1562	1631	Mendoza	?1590	1644
Lope de Vega	1562	1635	Villegas	1596	1669
Castro y Bellvis	1569	1631	Calderon	1600	1681
Guevara	1570	1643	Gracian	1601	1658
Tirso de Molina	1571	1648	Montalban	1602	1638
Quevedo	1580	1645	Zorrilla	1607	1661
Paravicino	1580	1633	Cavana	1618	1669
Perez de Hita	fl. 1604		Molinos	1627	1697
Espinel		1634	and others.		

THE TWO SICILIES

Naples and Sicily under the sovereignty of Spain.

PORTUGAL

- 1634 General discontent at **Spanish** dominion, risings in Lisbon and Evara.
- 1640 Under the nominal government of **Margaret of Savoy**, Duchess of Mantua. **Revolution.** John IV crowned (Duke of Braganza). The whole of Portugal rose, Spaniards expelled.
- 1656 **John IV** died. A feeble ruler, and Portugal involved in wars. Affonso VI succeeded. Feeble ruler. Married Marie Françoise, granddaughter of Henry IV of France. She divorced him and married his brother, Dom Pedro, who shut up the King and assumed the regency till Affonso died. 1660 Portugal possessed the whole of Brazil.
- 1683 Dom **Pedro** proclaimed king as Pedro II.

LITERATURE. Continuation of the **Golden Age** of Portuguese literature. Epic poems, drama, romance, and history.

RUSSIA (time of confusion till 1613)

- 1603 A usurper, calling himself **Dmitri**, son of Ivan the Terrible, opposed Boris.

- 1605 **Feodor II**, son of Boris, proclaimed Tsar on death of Boris; he was murdered, and Dmitri acknowledged.
- 1605 Dmitri was murdered and **Basil Shuiski** elected. Invasion of Poles. Basil made prisoner. Crown offered to **Ladislaus**, son of the Polish king. Poles driven out. The country had suffered much, and treasure was taken to Poland.
- 1613 **Michael Romanoff** elected Tzar. War with Ladislaus, who kept the title of Tsar. He was repulsed. Michael associated his father, Phelarete, the Greek Patriarch, with himself in office. All ukazes were published in their joint names. Condition of the country developed and opened to Western civilization.
- 1645 **Alexis** succeeded. A good ruler. Codified the Russian laws.
- 1654 War with Poland.
- 1676 **Feodor III** succeeded. Married (1) Maria Miloslavskaia, and had two sons, Feodor and Ivan; (2) Natalia Narúshkina, and had a son, Peter, and a daughter, Natalia. Books of pedigrees destroyed.
- 1682 On his death rival factions arose of the followers of the children of his two wives. **Peter and Ivan** declared joint sovereigns, and during their minority **Sophia**, daughter of Alexis, regent.
- 1689 **Peter** assumed the rule, **Peter the Great**. Ivan, infirm in body and mind, led a retired life till he died in 1696. Peter married Martha Stravrouska, a peasant, after divorcing his first wife. Martha took the name of **Catherine** when baptized. He put an end to the Oriental seclusion of women and the Oriental dress of the men. Began building St. Petersburg 1703; died 1725.

POLAND

- 1683 **John Sobieski** chosen king. Victories over the Turks. Recovery of Moldavia and Wallachia.
- 1697 **Frederick August**, Elector of Saxony, chosen king, called August the Strong.

ENGLAND

- 1601 **Essex** executed. Conquest of **Ireland** completed by Mountjoy.
- 1603 **James VI** of Scotland ascended the English throne (on death of Elizabeth) as **James I** of England; son of Mary Queen of Scots and Darnley. Catholic reaction.
- 1605 **Gunpowder plot** by the Catholics to destroy King and Parliament. Growth of idea of Divine right of kings. James offended Catholics and Protestants, both wished for modification of the laws.
- 1615 George Villiers, favourite of the King and his son Charles, created **Duke of Buckingham**. Quarrels between the King and Parliament beginning. 1622 James dissolved the Parliament. Discontent in Church and State. His daughter Elizabeth married Frederick, Elector Palatine.
- 1625 **Charles I**. Married Henrietta Maria, sister of Louis XIII, by

- proxy. 1626 Impeachment of Buckingham by Parliament. 1627 War with France and Spain. 1628 Buckingham murdered. 1629 Charles dissolved Parliament and ruled alone. **Star Chamber** used to levy supplies. 1637 Trial of Hampden for refusing to pay ship money.
- 1639 Scots armed against the King to maintain Calvinism.
- 1640 Parliament summoned by Charles to obtain supplies; dissolved in three weeks. Scots entered England. Charles re-assembled Parliament, the "**Long Parliament.**" The **Star Chamber** abolished. 1641 **Civil War** began between Charles and the Parliament; the **Cavaliers** and the **Roundheads**. 1644 **Oliver Cromwell** took command of the Roundhead army, defeated Charles at Marston Moor. 1646 **Self denying Ordinance** passed by Roundheads. Charles totally defeated at **Naseby**. Surrendered to the Scottish army. 1647 Given up to the English Parliament. Flight of Charles to Isle of Wight.
- 1647 **Parliament and Army** began to quarrel. The army seized the King.
- 1649 **Charles** accused of treason to the nation and **beheaded**. **Commonwealth** proclaimed. 1650 Battle of Dunbar. Cromwell defeated the Scots. 1651 Defeated Charles II, who escaped to France. **Navigation Act** against the Dutch, and war with Holland began, 1652.
- 1653 **Long Parliament** driven out by Cromwell, followed by **Barebones Parliament**, but soon dissolved; followed by "**Instrument of Government.**" Cromwell made **Lord Protector** 1657 Refused title of king; died 1658.
- 1658 **Richard Cromwell**, his son, followed; inefficient, resigned. A time of confusion.
- 1660 **Charles II** landed. **Restoration**. 1662 **Act of Uniformity** re-enacted and Puritan clergy driven out. Marriage of Charles with Catharine of Braganza (Portugal).
- 1665 War with Holland. The **Great Plague**; the **Fire of London** followed in 1666. Constant dissension between Catholics and Puritans. 1668 **Triple Alliance** between England, Sweden, and Holland against France. 1672 War with Holland. 1673 The **Test Act**. 1677 Mary, elder daughter of James, younger son of Charles I, married her cousin **William of Orange**, son of Mary, the eldest daughter of Charles I. 1678 Treaty with Holland. **Rye House Plot** to overthrow Church and Government.
- 1685 **James II**, younger son of Charles I, succeeded. Freedom of conscience declared. Insurrection. Battle of Sedgemoor. 1687 Parliament dissolved. Religious dissensions.
- 1688 **William of Orange** invited to come to England.
- 1689 **James II** fled to France. Declaration of rights. **William and Mary** made king and queen. **Toleration Act**. Ireland attempted separation, and James II joined with Ireland.
- 1690 **Battle of the Boyne**. James II fled to France. 1692 War with France, invasion by French fleet attempted.

1694 **Queen Mary** died. 1695 Penal laws enforced against **Catholics** in Ireland.

1702 **William III** died. Succeeded by **Queen Anne**, younger daughter of James II.

England's Colonial and commercial prosperity and sea power rose. 1680 **East India Company** received its charter; 1698 New East India Company received its charter; was later united with the old company. 1695 **Bank of England** established. 1696 First Fire Insurance Office.

ARCHITECTURE AND ART. An effort to revive the **Gothic** style was made in the time of James I, especially at Oxford, and the **Jacobean** domestic style arose. Another effort to revive **Gothic** was made in the time of Charles I. Neither was very successful. **Renaissance** (classical) period commenced with **Inigo Jones** (b. 1575, d. 1652), who studied in Italy. Called the English Palladio; ex. Church of St. Paul, Covent Garden, and Ashburnham House. Great design for **Whitehall** by Inigo Jones, the banqueting hall only carried out. **Sir Christopher Wren**, 1632-1723, rebuilt St. Paul's Cathedral after the Great Fire of 1666, affixing an Italian front. Rebuilt fifty or more City churches after the fire; ex. Bow Church and St. Bride's, with the steeples peculiar to his style. He visited **Bernini** in Paris 1665.

Sculpture had practically ceased for some generations after the extinction of the Gothic school; it was revived by **Nicholas Stone**, b. 1586, d. 1647. He studied at Amsterdam. Worked for Inigo Jones; ex. tombs in Westminster. Followed by his pupil, **Caius Gabriel Cibber**, a German, b. 1630, d. 1700. **Grinling Gibbons**, b. 1648, d. 1721; ex. bronze statue of James II; good wood-carving; ex. stalls of St. Paul's, and decorative work, ex. ceiling at **Petworth**.

Mortlock tapestry manufactory set up in the time of James I. Raphael's cartoons woven there. (Painting. *See Art Supplement* and *Miniature Supplement*.)

LITERATURE. Very productive period.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Chapman	1557	1634	Izaak Walton	1595	1667
Bacon	1561	1626	Chillingworth	1602	1644
Drayton	1563	1631	Sir T. Browne	1605	1683
Shakespeare	1564	1616	Clarendon	1608	1671
Donne	1573	1631	Milton	1608	1674
Ben Jonson	1574	1637	Sir W. Hall	1609	1676
Fletcher	1576	1625	Jeremy Taylor	1613	1667
Burton	1576	1640	Baxter	1615	1691
Massinger	1584	1640	Algernon Sidney	1617	1683
Selden	1584	1654	John Evelyn	1620	1706
Beaumont	1586	1616	John Bunyan	1628	1688
Hobbes	1588	1679	Sir R. Temple	1628	1698
Herrick	1591	1674	Dryden	1631	1700
George Herbert	1593	1633	Pepys	1632	1702
John Shirley	1594	1666	John Locke	1632	1704

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Roscommon	1633	1685	Matthew Prior	1664	1724
Newton	1642	1727	Swift	1667	1745
Burnett	1643	1715	Congreve	1670	1729
William Penn	1644	1718	Steele	1671	1729
Otway	1651	1685	Colley Cibber	1671	1757
Tyndale	1657	1733	Addison	1672	1719
Defoe	1661	1731	Pope	1688	1744
Matthew Henry	1662	1714	Gay	1688	1732

The thirteen Cavalier Poets:

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Drummond	1585	1649	Wm. Cartwright	1611	1643
T. Carew	1589	1639	Montrose	1612	1650
T. Randolph	1605	1634	J. Cleveland	1613	1659
Wm. Habington	1605	1645	Sir J. Denham	1615	1688
Wm. Davenant	1605	1668	R. Lovelace	1618	1658
Edmund Waller	1605	1687	A. Cowley	1618	1667
Sir J. Suckling	1609	1641			

Harvey, 1578-1657 (discovered true theory of circulation of blood).

1622 **First English Newspaper**.

1628 **Dr. Bull** composed the National Anthem.

1649 **Eikon Basilike** published. Written by Charles I.

1660 **Royal Society** founded.

1695 Liberty of the **Press** established.

Quakerism founded by George Fox (b. 1624, d. 1690).

PAINTING. *See Art Supplement.*

SCOTLAND

- 1603 **James VI.** Succeeded to the throne of England as James I.
- 1605 James I endeavoured to obtain religious unity. Banished Catholic priests and established Protestantism.
- 1610 **Episcopacy** restored by the Scottish Parliament. Presbyterian worship retained. Dissensions arose.
- 1625 **Charles I** succeeded in England. Crowned at Holyrood, 1633. The people expecting Roman Catholicism to be re-introduced, great religious dissensions ensued.
- 1638 The **Covenant** signed. 1630 The Covenanters took up arms, took Newcastle. Peace concluded.
- 1643 Copy of the **Solemn League and Covenant** largely signed in London. Scottish army of Covenanters assisted English Parliamentary army, and engaged in Battle of **Marston Moor**, 1644.
- 1647 The army gave Charles I over to the English Parliament, and withdrew.

- 1649 Proclaimed **Charles II** king on execution of Charles I. He landed from Holland 1650.
- 1651 **Charles II** crowned at Scone. Entered England with Scottish army. Defeated at Worcester, escaped to the Continent. Cromwell placed the government of Scotland in the hands of a council of nine men, mostly Englishmen.

IRELAND

- 1600 **Mountjoy** succeeded Essex in command. Earl Tyrone (the O'Neill) defeated and submitted.
- 1611 **Ulster** (the land belonging to Earls Tyrone and Tyrconnel) vested in the Crown; the Irish people removed from their strongholds, and the land divided between Scottish and English settlers, who were forbidden to intermarry with the Irish.
- 1632 **Strafford** became Lord Lieutenant; tyrannical ruler; the country cruelly outraged.
- 1645 **Rebellion** in Ulster, and civil war between settlers and Irish.
- 1649 **Cromwell** and Ireton subdued and re-divided Ireland.
- 1660 **Charles II.** Country more at peace, except for religious dissensions. Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1689 **James II**, a fugitive in France, landed with French troops. Summoned a Parliament which confiscated the property of Protestants; they escaped to Ulster. James, the French, and the Catholic Celts were defeated by William III at the **Battle of the Boyne**, 1690.
- 1695 Penal laws enforced against Catholics.

INDIA (later Mohammedan period, Moghul rule)

- 1605 **Akbar** died, leaving one of the greatest names in history.
- 1605 **Jahangir**, his son, not his equal, but a fair ruler. Married the celebrated Persian, **Nur Jahan**. She played an important part in the government, assisted by her brother Asaf Khan. Jahangir was a great patron of the fine arts.
- 1615 **Sir Thomas Roe** sent by James I on an embassy.
- 1628 **Shah Jahan**, son of Jahangir. Held a magnificent court. The **Moghul Empire** at a high point of glory.
- 1657 He retired through ill health, committed the rule to his eldest son, **Dara**. Power contested by the other three sons, Shuja, Aurangzeb, and Murad. Shuja disappeared. Aurangzeb captured and executed Dara and Murad, and imprisoned his old father, but treated him well, and took the rule.
- 1658 **Aurangzeb Alamgu I.** War with the Marathas in the Deccan. A stern and pious Mohammedan. He persecuted the Hindus, and the Rajputs rose in rebellion. A man of immense industry, but not a successful ruler; his religious zeal damaged his Empire. Endeavoured to divide his rule between his three sons.
- 1690 Granted land to the English at Sulanati, now **Calcutta**. He died 1702. His Empire declined under a line of degenerate Moghul successors.

ARCHITECTURE. **Tomb of Akbar**, which he built himself, and used, according to custom, as a place of festivity and rendezvous for his friends. He owned the **Koh-i-nor** diamond, which was placed by him in his mausoleum. **Shah Jahan**, a great builder of magnificent buildings. A change came over the style of architecture; force and originality gave way to a more delicate elegance and refinement of detail. Among his buildings are: the **Taj Mahal**, Agra, over the grave of his wife, Mumtaz Mahal; the **Musjid Jahannama** Mosque at Delhi in honour of his daughter, Jahan Ara, Begum; it contains the precious relic, a hair from the Prophet's beard; the **Pearl Mosque** at Agra, the **Moti Musjid**; the **Diwan-i-Khas** at Delhi, or Hall of Private Audience; the **Diwan-i-Am**, or Hall of Public Audience, with the **Peacock Throne**, set with jewels, now in the Shah's palace at Teheran.

Aurangzeb pulled down Hindu temples and erected Mohammedan mosques on their sites with their materials. Style of architecture declining.

CHINA (end of Ming, beginning of Manchu [Ching] Dyn.)

- 1610 **Manchu** Tartars invaded China and gained great victories.
- 1620 **Wanleh** died, broken-hearted. His son, Tai-Chang **Kwantsong**, followed; soon died.
- 1621 **Chiti** (the Unhappy). **Manchus**, under Noorhachu, advancing greatly in power.
- 1624 **Hitsong**. **Manchus** advancing under **Taitsong**. Country also harassed by rebels.
- 1628 **Hoaitsong**, last **Ming** Emperor.
- 1635 **Taitsong**, the Manchu. After great successes he assumed the title of Emperor, but conquests still incomplete. War between Manchus, Chinese, and rebels.
- 1644 **Chuntche** or **Chitsou**. First **Manchu** Emperor. Definitely took the throne. Set up central power of the Dyn. at Peking, assisted by his uncle, Ama Wang. Russian and Dutch Embassies at his court. Adopted European astronomical system. Instituted the Grand Council.
- 1661 **Kanghi** K'an Hsi, a child. Four of the best generals governed well as regents for a time. He became a wise and great ruler, consolidated and completed the Manchu conquest. Treated Catholic priests with kindness, and availed himself of their scientific knowledge. Patron of learning. Died 1722.

Pigtails, in vogue among the **Manchus**, were enforced on the Chinese by them. Vigorously resisted at first in Southern China, but eventually universally adopted. Manchus adopted Chinese language, and became as proud of the traditions and literature of the past Dyns. as the Chinese themselves.

LITERATURE. **P'u Sung-ling** (born 1622), scholar and writer of stories. Much admired by the Chinese. Four great works were published under the personal supervision of Emperor Kanghi: (I) *Encyclopaedia* in

110 thick volumes. (II) Encyclopaedia in 450 volumes. (III) Enlarged and improved Herbarium. (IV) Complete edition of important philosophical writings of Chu Hsi (Sung Dyn.) in 66 volumes. He also gave his name to the great lexicon of the Chinese language. Individual distinction in literature small. Lan Ting-Yüan, a judge, twenty small volumes of essays. Ch'en Hung-mou, State papers and commentator on classics.

JAPAN (Tokugawa period)

Six emperors possessing merely a semblance of power. The **Shoguns** possessed the real power.

- 1603 **Iyeyasu Tokugawa** assumed the title of Shogun, which remained in his family till 1868. Probably the greatest statesman of Japan. Moved the government from Kioto to Yedo (Tokio). Consolidated the feudal system.
- 1605 Joined his son **Hidetada** with him in the rule.
- 1611 Discovered a plot of native Christians to revolt.
- 1614 Published an edict against the Christians, who numbered nearly two millions. Barbarous persecutions and tortures followed till 1637. A wave of Chinese influence in Japan during his reign.
- 1616 **Hidetada** succeeded.
- 1623 **Iyemitsu**. Able ruler. Carried out the feudal policy of his grandfather, Iyeyasu.
- 1624 **Period of Isolation** began. Admission of foreigners forbidden, except the Chinese refugees from Tartar rule and the Dutch at Nagasaki, which remained the one open port; no Japanese allowed to leave.
- 1630 Empress Tenno occupied the throne.
- 1637 Revolt of Christians quelled with a cruel massacre.
- 1651 **Iyetsuna** succeeded.
- 1680 **Tsunayoshi**. Period of peaceful prosperity and luxury. Patron of the celebrated Dutch doctor, **Kaempfer**, who visited Japan.
- 1688-1704 The period of **Genroku**, when the life of the people at Yedo was a sort of carnival of amusement, luxury, and magnificence.

ART. **Tokugawa** era considered as the golden period of **bronze** casting and **metal** chiselling, though no great works like the colossal Buddhas of Nara and Kamakura were executed. Great bell of Kioto in monastery at Cheonin cast 1633. Beautiful bronze work for the mausoleum of the Tokugawa in Yedo and Nikko and shrines throughout the Empire. An edict required every house to possess a bronze Buddha. Towards the middle of the century a new departure, parlour bronzes, objects for use in private houses. Fine **inlay** for swords. The **Goto** school of metal-workers founded in the fifteenth century by Yojo reached its highest level in the days of Genroku. It branched into three divisions known as the **Yokoya**, the **Nara**, and the **Hamano**. End of the century called the golden age of **lacquer** work and fine ceramics. Motives for carved **Netsuke** ex-

tended beyond religious subjects to all kinds of natural objects, and history, and life of the people.

Koyetsu (b. 1558, d. 1643) and his family, the **Homsami**, experts in all that related to sword furniture. **Koyetsu** was also a famous lacquerer and master of calligraphy, an adept of the "tea ceremony" and of landscape gardening, also a painter of flowers and makimonos. Student of the **Zen** doctrine.

PAINTING. Pictorial style rose, the "Ukiyoye" or popular school. Religious painting passed away.

1573-1635 **Kano Sanraku**, pupil of **Yeitoku**, helped to inaugurate the Ukiyoye school of genre or popular life style.

1578-1650 **Matabei**. Original strong style, Ukiyoye Matabei = genre or popular life style, and pictures of the passing world school. **Katsushigi Gambei**, his son. **Koreshige**, his grandson.

1589-1651 **Sansetsu**, pupil of **Kano Sanraku**.
Tanugu, **Naonobu**, **Yasunobu**, three court painters of **Iyeyasu**.
Tsunenobu, follower of **Sesshiu**.

1617-91 **Mitsuoke**. Often used Chinese themes.

1625-94 **Kano Toun**.

1631-1705 **Sumeyoshi Jokei**.

B. 1631 **Sotatsu**. Flowers and Makimonos.

1646-1710 **Tosa Mitsunari**. Fan mounts.

1661-1716 **Korin**, son of **Soken**. Branch of the Tosa school called **Sumiyoshi**. Lived in the period of luxury and magnificence.

Kenzen, son of **Soken**.

D. 1694 **Heshikana Maronobu**. Picture books, the beginning of colour prints.

Yamato Emosaku learnt the European method of oil painting from the Dutch. A convert to Christianity; his painting, as well as his courage, saved him from persecution. Many Chinese refugees, painters as well as scholars, who refused the Tartar rule, settled in **Nagasaki**, the one open port of Japan, and working there the Japanese artists flocked to learn from them.

LITERATURE. The **Yedo** period. Yedo increased in prosperity and learning. A wide range of subjects, philosophy (Confucian predominating over Buddhist), historical, children's stories, novels, poetry. Popular drama. The regular theatre established, distinguished from the lyrical "No" drama. Chinese language and literature taught in the prosperous university. Medical and scientific advance not co-ordinate with the progress of art.

Iyeyasu. A patron of art and literature, and a student of Chinese classics. Caused the books of Confucius to be published, and made education an essential. He left behind him a document called "Legacy of **Iyeyasu**," consisting of one hundred chapters of moral maxims and reflections, political, legal, and personal.



APPENDICES

- | | |
|--|--|
| I. Table of Notable Dates. | XIX. Genealogy of the Julian Emperors. |
| II. Berlin System of Egyptian dating. | XX. Christian Mosaics in Rome, Ravenna, etc. |
| III. Periods of Egyptian History. | XXI. Descendants of Charles the Great. |
| IV. Crete (method of dating). | XXII. Matilda, Countess of Tuscany. |
| V. Periods of Babylonian History. | XXIII. Hohenstaufen family (origin of). |
| VI. Epochs in Assyrian History. | XXIV. Crusades. |
| VII. Names of the early Chaldean States. | XXV. Foundation of Monastic orders. |
| VIII. Nine Cities of Troy. | XXVI. Roman Artists (sculptors and church decorators). |
| IX. Indian Religious Periods. | XXVII. The seven Electors. |
| X. Indian Art Periods. | XXVIII. The Medici family. |
| XI. Periods of Greek Sculpture. | XXIX. Periods of Chinese and Japanese Art. |
| XII. Greek Vases. | XXX. Five Schools of Japanese Painting. |
| XIII. Greek Painting. | XXXI. English Architecture. |
| XIV. Hermetic and Gnostic Literature. | XXXII. French Gothic Architecture. |
| XV. Genealogy of Galla Placidia. | |
| XVI. Genealogy of the Vandal Kings. | |
| XVII. Ravenna, the three periods. | |
| XVIII. Four periods of Byzantine Art. | |



APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

Useful comparative Table of some notable dates published by Petrie in 1907 in the Harmsworth "History of the World," differing slightly from the foregoing tables.

B.C.	EGYPT	B.C.	BABYLONIA
8000	Continuous civilization of prehistoric age began. Sequence dating 30.	Before 6000	Susa founded.
7000	Asiatic invasion. Sequence dating 40.		
5800	Invasion of Dynastic race.		
5500	Mena rules all Egypt. Sequence dating 80.	5000	Ea founds Eridu and civilizes the land.
4700	Khufu builds great pyramid.	4700	Earliest monuments of kings.
4000	Invasion from the north.	4500	Urnina.
3400	Middle kingdom (12th DYN.).	3800	Sargon and Naramsin, Semitic rule.
2500	Hyksos invasion (15th DYN.).	3300	Gudea,
2250	Second Hyksos movement.		
1580	New kingdom (18th DYN.).	2280	Elamites conquer Babylonia.
1380	Tel-el-Amarna letters.	2129	Hammurabi.
701	Taharqa (Tirhakah).	1572	Kassite DYN.
570-526	Aahmes (Amasis).	1380	Burnaburiash.
		690	Sennacherib.
		556-538	Narbonaid, fall of Babylon.

APPENDIX II

The Berlin system of dating the Egyptian dynasties previously to the end of the 17th DYN., after which all the datings agree (according to Breasted's "History of Egypt").

DYNS. I-II.	3400-2980 B.C.	DYNS. VII-VIII.	2475-2445 B.C.
" III.	2980-2900	" IX-X.	2445-2160
" IV.	2900-2750	" XI.	2160-2000
" V.	2750-2625	" XII.	2000-1788
" VI.	2625-2475	" XIII-XVII.	1788-1580

It is noticeable that this system allows only 208 years for the five dynasties, 13th to 17th (inclusive).

APPENDIX III

Periods into which **Egyptian** history is usually divided

Prehistoric. DYN. O.	New kingdom. DYNs. XVIII to XX.
Archaic. DYNs. I to III.	Late kingdom. DYNs. XXI to Persian rule.
Old kingdom. DYNs. IV to XI.	
Middle kingdom. DYNs. XII to XVII.	

APPENDIX IV

The chronology of **Crete** is at present fluid. The method of dating adopted by Evans is shown in the following tables. It is divided into nine **Minoan** periods, which are fixed according to points of contact with Egypt.

Early Minoan, 3 periods, 1, 2, 3.	Early Minoan 1 contemporary with DYN. I of Egypt.
Middle Minoan, 3 periods, 1, 2, 3.	Middle Minoan 2 contemporary with DYN. XII of Egypt.
Late Minoan, 3 periods, 1, 2, 3.	Late Minoan 3 contemporary with DYN. XVIII of Egypt.

The details of the nine Minoan Periods are distributed in the chapters according to **Petrie's** system of Egyptian Chronology. (*See Introduction*, p. xii).

APPENDIX V

Babylonian history after the Sumerian period may be divided into three Periods

- About 3800 B.C. **The Semite period**, when Babylonian influence was very strong.
 C. 2000 **The Kassite period**.
 C. 750 **The Anzanite period**, to the Persian conquest.

APPENDIX VI

Three cities, representing three Epochs in **Assyrian** history

2300 to 900 B.C. **Ashur**. The Early Empire. Modern name, Kalat Shurgah.

900 to 721 B.C. **Calah**. The Middle Empire. Modern name, Nimroud.

721 to 625 B.C. **Nineveh**. The Sargonite DYN. Modern name, Kouyunjik.

APPENDIX VII

Names of the early **Chaldean** States (Babylonia)

(1) Kish.	(6) Isin.	} both centres of sun-worship.
(2) Lagash = Shirpurla = Tello.	(7) Larsa	
(3) Sumar.	(8) Sippar	
(4) Agade.	(9) Erech.	
(5) Ur.		

APPENDIX VIII

Chronology of the nine cities of **Troy** as estimated by Dörpfeld

C. 3000 to 2500 I. Lowest primitive settlements; wall of small quarry stones and clay. Primitive finds.

2500 to 2000 II. Prehistoric fortress; strong walls and large brick buildings, thrice destroyed and rebuilt. Monochrome pottery, Bucchero, and a piece of white jade peculiar to China, and many objects of bronze, silver, and gold.

2000 to 1500 III. IV. V. Three prehistoric village settlements built above the ruins of the second city. Houses of small stones and brick. Early Trojan pottery.

1500 to 1000 VI. **The Homeric** Pergamos of Troy. Fortress of the Mycenaean age; mighty circuit wall with great tower. Stately houses of well dressed stone. Advanced monochrome pottery of local fabric and imported Mycenaean vases.

1000 to Christian Era. VII. VIII. Two village settlements on Hellenic ruins of sixth city. Local monochrome pottery, and nearly every variety of Greek ceramics.

Beginning of Christian Era to 500 A.D. IX. Acropolis of Roman Ilium, with famous Temple of Athena. Fine marble buildings. Roman pottery. Marble inscriptions.

APPENDIX IX

Indian Religious Periods. (Also used as historical divisions)

1500-1000 B.C.	Vedic.	300- 650 A.D.	Early Hindu.
1000- 550	Brahmin.	650-1200	Later Hindu.
550- 150	Early Buddhist.	1200-1525	Early Mohammedan.
150 B.C.-300 A.D.	Later Buddhist.	1525-1803	Later Mohammedan.

APPENDIX X

Indian art divided into three periods

- I. Brahminical period from the origins of Aryan civilization to nearly 250 B.C.
- II. Buddhist period from 250 B.C. to seventh century A.D.
- III. Later Brahminical period from seventh century A.D. to the Arab Conquest.

APPENDIX XI

Periods of Greek Sculpture

Seven divisions convenient for the study of the subject

About

- I. 750-600 B.C. Archaic, early external influences, decorative.
- II. 600-500 B.C. Archaic, rising and developing.
- III. 500-460 B.C. Transition.
- IV. 460-320 B.C. Maturity.
- V. 320-290 B.C. Second Transition.
- VI. 290 B.C.-100 A.D. Hellenistic, including the schools of Pergamos and Rhodes.
- VII. 100-300 A.D. Graeco-Roman.

APPENDIX XII

Greek Vases

Arranged in eight groups

- (1) **Pre-Mycenaean** and **Mycenaean** vases.
- (2) 900-700 B.C. **Geometric**, with primitive men and animals. Shows close analogies to the pottery and bronze work of the North of Europe, and at such sites as Hallstadt.

- (3) 700-550 **Early black-figured.** Many with Oriental motives and mythological groups and types. Active potteries in Ionian cities of Asia Minor, Miletus, Samos, and Cameirus in Rhodes. In Greek proper, Corinth, Calchis, and Athens surpassed the other cities.
- (4) 550-480 **Later black-figured (Attic).** Signed by artists. Athens the first rank in these. Figures, silhouette work of black, details white and red, handles and feet black. Many are interesting representations of some of the fundamental artistic principles of Greece.
- (5) 525-460 **Red-figured (Attic).** Severe. The best period. Formality of design reduced, and path to greater freedom opened. Good lines and free handling. Artists, Euphronius, Brygus, Duris. The kylix their favourite form.
- (6) 460-400 **Red-figured (Attic).** Free. Showing influence of great Greek painters, Polygnotus, Micon, Panaenus. More freedom from convention, but leading to the decadence of the art of vase painting.
- (7) Fifth century. **White ground** vases, resembled fresco painting. Free designs. Outlines filled with washes of red, yellow, blue, and brown. The technique which was employed by Euphronius and Duris for kylices and lekythi, later used principally for the funereal lekythi of Athens.
- (8) 400-300 **Red-figured late.** Decadent, large and elaborate. Mostly made in Lower Italy, especially at Tarentum, but important for their subjects, especially in relation to the dramas of Euripides.

APPENDIX XIII

Greek Painting

The history of Greek Painting may be divided into five periods.

- I. **The Primitive**, before 500 B.C. (Mycenae and Tiryns).
- II. **The Polygnotan**, fifth century B.C., from Polygnotus to the time of the Peloponnesian War.
- III. **The Transition**, about the last quarter of the fifth century B.C.
- IV. **The Fourth Century** B.C., the golden period of Apelles.
- V. **The Hellenistic** period.

The great period of Greek painting ended with Apelles, but as late as the Roman Empire it retained a high degree of technical skill. Timomachus of Byzantium worked in the age of Julius Caesar or earlier; mythological pictures and portraits. Ludius, in the time of Augustus, decorative work.

The three methods employed:

- I. **Fresco** (on wet plaster).
- II. **Tempera**, like the mediaeval with yolk of egg as the medium.
- III. **Encaustic.** Colours mixed with melted wax.

APPENDIX XIV

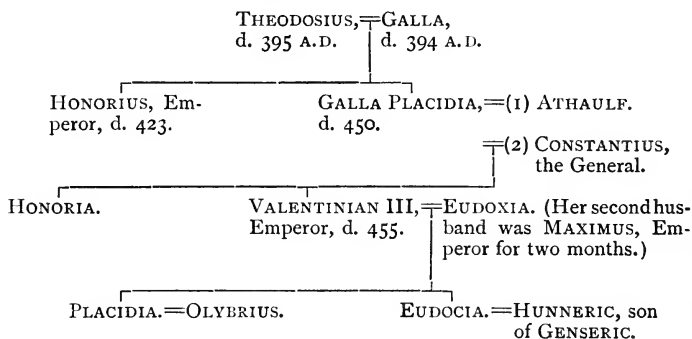
Hermetic and Gnostic Literature B.C.

Extracted from Petrie's "Personal Religion in Egypt"

- 510 B.C. Kore Rosmos. Earliest dated Hermetic writing.
 350 Definitions of Asklepios.
 340 Perfect Sermon (containing first Asceticism).
 332 About the Common Mind (Logos = human reason).
 Secret Sermon (Logos doctrine developed).
 Shepherd of Men (Logos = Divine principle).
 190-170 Ecclesiasticus.
 40 A.D. Philon's writings.

APPENDIX XV

Genealogy of Galla Placidia

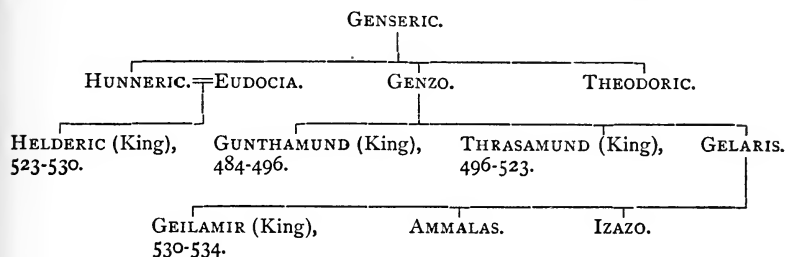


Galla Placidia taken prisoner by Alaric the Goth when she was twenty-one, and married at Narbonne to Athaulf, the Gothic king, brother-in-law and successor of Alaric. Athaulf was assassinated. She was taken prisoner by the murderer, and sent back by King Wallia to Ravenna to her brother Honorius, who forced her to marry Constantius. She was afterwards banished by Honorius, but returned with an army and set Valentinian, her son, on the throne.

Eudoxia invited Genseric to Rome in order to avenge herself on Maximus when she learnt that Maximus (her second husband) had murdered Valentinian (her first husband).

APPENDIX XVI

Genealogy of the Vandal Kings, A.D. 427-534



APPENDIX XVII

Ravenna

Three important periods in the history of her art and architecture, from the beginning of the fifth century, when Honorius transferred the seat of Imperial government from Rome to Ravenna.

- I. 401-476 Including Honorius, Galla Placidia, Valentinian III.
- II. 476-493 Including Odoacer, Theodoric, and other Gothic kings.
- III. 527-c. 578 Including reigns of Justinian and Justin II, after whose time the fortunes of the city declined.

APPENDIX XVIII

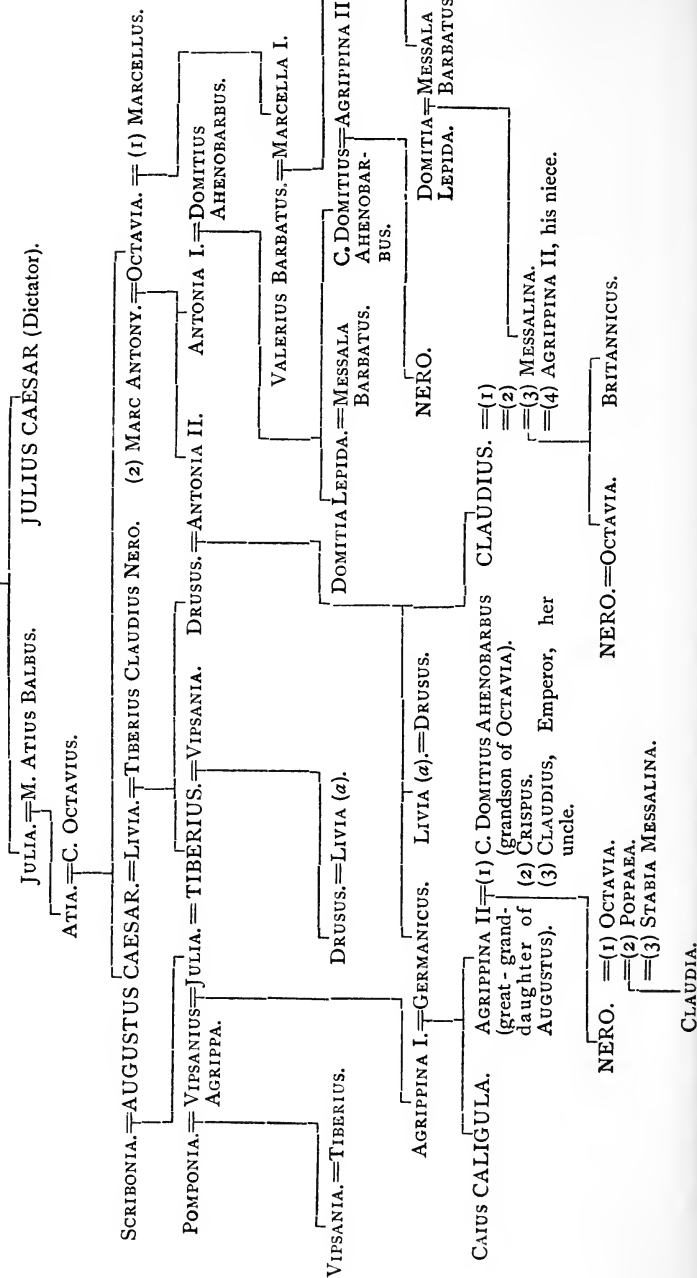
Four Periods of Byzantine Art

- I. From the fourth century A.D. to the end of the sixth century. The Golden Age during the time of Justinian. It influenced all contemporary Christian art.
- II. Phase of stagnation owing to Iconoclastic controversy from 726 to 842.
- III. Renaissance at the end of the ninth century to the sack of Constantinople, 1204. The second Golden Period rose at the beginning of the tenth century.
- IV. From the close of the thirteenth century to the fall of the Empire in 1397, when Constantinople was taken by the Turks.

APPENDIX XIX

JULIAN EMPERORS, SHOWING INTERMARRIAGES

CAIUS JULIUS CAESAR=AURELIA.
(Praetor).



APPENDIX XX

Christian Mosaics

MOSAICS IN ROME

Nave and triumphal arch of Sta Maria Maggiore attributed by Richter to the second century, other authorities say the fifth century.

- 4th cent. Sta Costanza. Earliest known Christian series, 323-361.
Sta Pudenziana. Much restored, original traits preserved, 390.
Lateran Baptistery. Scroll, 352-366 under Pope Liberius.
- 5th cent. Sta Maria Maggiore. Arch, 432-440 under Sixtus III.
Sta Sabina. Inscription in mosaic and two figures.
- End of 5th cent. Classical art qualities decreasing. Byzantine rising.
- 6th cent. SS. Cosimo and Damiano, classical element still holding, 526-530. S. Lorenzo Fuori, ascetic Christ face, 579-590.
- 7th cent. Sta Agnese Fuori, boundary line between earliest and later styles, 625-638.
Lateran Baptistery. Chapel of St. Venantius, Saints and costumes of period, 640-649.
- 9th cent. Sta Prassede. } Byzantine influence, and last flourishing
Sta Cecilia (Greek form of blessing). } ray of the classic. Under Pope
Sta Maria in Domnica. } Paschal I, 817-824.
SS. Nereo and Achilleo, *c.* 800, Leo. III.
S. Marco, 828. Gregory IV.
- 11th and 12th cent. Greek monastery at Grottaferrata, near Rome.
- 12th cent. Sta Francesca Romana.
S. Clemente, 1099-1118.
Sta Maria in Trastevere. Façade, dome, and apse, 1140.
- 13th cent. Sta Maria in Trastevere. Cavallini series in apse, 1291.
Sta Maria Maggiore. Apse. Torriti (scroll earlier), 1295.
- 15th cent. S. Croce in Gerusalemme, said to be by Peruzzi.

RAVENNA MOSAICS

- 5th cent. Baptistery (orthodox), 425-430, according to the Liber Pontificalis.
Galla Placidia tomb, *c.* 440.
Archiepiscopal Palace.
- 6th cent. S. Apollinare Nuovo, 504-560.
S. Vitale. 547 Apse.
Baptistery (Arian), *c.* 500.
- 6th and 7th cent. S. Apollinare in Classe.

VENETIAN MOSAICS

The mosaics of S. Marco range from the eleventh to the eighteenth century.

The mosaics of Torcello, eleventh and twelfth centuries, have also been attributed to the seventh and eleventh centuries.

The mosaics of S. Donato Murano *c.* twelfth century.

NAPLES		CAPUA	
5th cent.	Baptistry, S. Restituta.	5th cent.	Church.
MILAN		FLORENCE	
5th cent.	S. Lorenzo and S. Ambrogio.	13th cent.	Baptistry.

SICILIAN MOSAICS

- 11th and 12th cent. The Martorana, Palermo.
 12th cent. Cappella Palatina, Palermo, built by Roger II.
 Cefalu, Duomo.
 Monreale, Duomo.
 Palace of La Ziza, Palermo (secular).

CONSTANTINOPLE

- 6th cent. Church of the Apostles. Great mosaic now lost.
 6th and 9th cent. S. Sophia, covered with whitewash.
 8th cent. S. Irene, obscured by whitewash.
 14th cent. Kahrie Djami, Monastery church.
 Mosque of Fetiye Djami.

(Secular.) The Imperial palaces were richly decorated with mosaics; the Kainourgion, erected by Basil I (867), was specially fine.

SALONICA

- 5th cent. Church of S. George: has also been assigned to the fourth century.
 6th cent. Church of S. Demetrius.
 Church of Hagia Paraskive, now the mosque of Eski Djouma.
 9th, 10th, and 11th cent. Church of S. Sophia. Also assigned to the eighth century.

GREECE

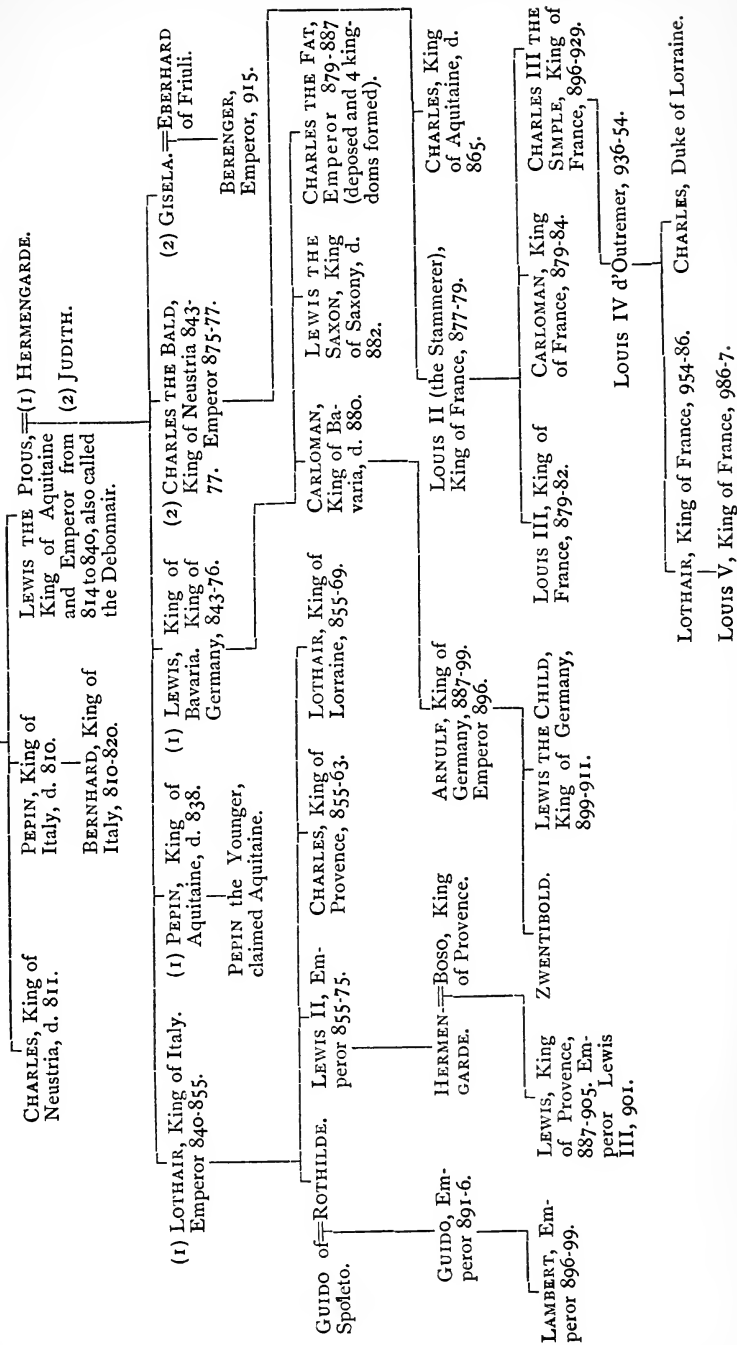
- | | | | |
|------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 6th cent. | St. Luke's Church, Phocis. | 10th and following cent. | Monasteries on Mount Athos. |
| 11th cent. | Monastery church, Daphne. | 13th and 14th cent. | Church at Arta. |

VARIOUS PLACES

- | | | | |
|--------------------------|--|------------|--|
| 6th cent. | Parenzo Istria. | 9th cent. | Germigny des Prés, about the time of Pope Paschal I. |
| 5th or 6th cent. | Churches at Kite and Lithankome, Cyprus. | 11th cent. | Cathedral at Trieste. |
| 6th or 7th cent. | Monastery of S. Catherine, Mount Sinai. | 12th cent. | Mosque of El Aksar, Jerusalem. |
| 7th and 11th cent. | Mosque of Omar, Jerusalem. | | Church of the Nativity, Bethlehem. |
| 8th, 9th, and 10th cent. | Church at Nicaea. | | |

The Descendants of Charles the Great

CHARLES THE GREAT, 768-814.



APPENDIX XXII

Matilda, Countess of Tuscany, b. 1046, d. 1115

BONIFACE of Tuscany=BEATRICE (dau. of=Godfrey of Lorraine.
(most powerful prince Duke of Lorraine). Lorraine.
of his time, d. 1052).

(2) GUELF=MATILDA,=(1) GODFREY THE FREDERICK (after- BEATRICE.
V, b. 1072. b. 1046. HUNCHBACK, wards Pope Stephen
son of her step- IX).
father, d. 1076.
GODFREY THE HUNCHBACK, married
MATILDA, did not share her Papal
politics, remained under the Emperor.

APPENDIX XXIII

Origin of the Hohenstaufen Family

AGNES, dau. of EMPEROR HENRY IV.=FREDERICK of Büren Hohenstaufen.

FREDERICK. CONRAD III, Emperor,
1137-1152.
EMPEROR FREDERICK BARBAROSSA, 1152-1190.
EMPEROR HENRY VI, 1190-1197.
EMPEROR FREDERICK II, 1212-1250.
CONRAD IV, 1250-1254.

APPENDIX XXIV

The Crusades

- I. 1095-1099 Rose under Urban II. Jerusalem taken, the Latin rule founded there under Godfrey of Bouillon.
- II. 1147-1150 Started by St. Bernard to win back Edessa. Defeated.
- III. 1188-1192 To win back Jerusalem, which had been lost in 1187. Truce with Saladin in 1192.
- IV. 1200-1204 Constantinople taken during the Crusade, Baldwin set up there as Latin Emperor. See p. 145.
- V. 1217-1220 Started under John de Brienne. Unsuccessful. In 1229 Frederick II, his son-in-law, concluded a ten years' truce with the Sultan, by which the Christians regained Bethlehem, Nazareth, and Jerusalem.
- VI. 1248-1254 St. Louis of France in Egypt and Palestine.
- VII. 1270-1271 St. Louis of France against Tunis. Tripoli fell to the Turks in 1289. Acre surrendered to them in 1291. The crusading impulse died out.

APPENDIX XXV

Dates of foundation of some of the great Christian Monastic Orders

Christian Monasticism began among the Anchorites of the Thebaïd or desert.

- 357 Order of **St. Basil** in the East.
- 529 **Benedictine** Order at Monte Cassino, spread over the whole of Europe.
- 929 **Cluniac** Order (Benedictine) at Cluny, near Macon, by **St. Berno**, 2,000 monasteries in the twelfth century.
- 1084 **Certosan** (Carthusian) Order founded by **St. Bruno** at Grande Chartreuse, near Grenoble.
- 1098 **Cistercian** Order founded by **St. Robert** in the forest of Citeaux, in Burgundy, and after 1113 received fresh impulse from **St. Bernard** at Clairvaux in Aube.
- 1113 Order of **Knights Hospitallers of St. John** founded at Jerusalem to tend the sick in the Holy Land, and to rescue Christian prisoners from the Mussulmans. They took **Rhodes** in 1310, and settled there, and were called **Knights of Rhodes**. After the Turks took Rhodes in 1522, the Knights Hospitallers settled in **Malta**, and were called **Knights of Malta**.
- 1118 Order of **Knights Templars** founded at Jerusalem to protect the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem and the pilgrims.
- 1191 **The Teutonic Order** and the **Spanish Orders of Calatrava** (1158), and **Alcantara** (1156), and **St. James of Compostela** (1175).
- 1140 **Trappists** founded by **Rotrou**, Count of Perche, at La Trappe, France.
- 1208 **Franciscans** founded by **St. Francis of Assisi**.
- 1209 **Carmelites** founded by **Albert**, titular Patriarch of Jerusalem, at Mount Carmel.
- 1212 **Nuns of St. Clare** (Poor Clares), Franciscans at Assisi, founded by **Chiara Scifi**.
- 1215 **Dominicans** founded by **St. Dominic**.
- 1223 **Servites** founded by Bonfiglio Monaldi at Florence, offshoot of the rule of St. Augustine.
- 1251 **Austin Friars** founded by **Innocent IV** at Marseilles.
- 1525 **Capuchins**, a reformed Franciscan order, founded by **Matteo di Bassi** at Pisa.
- 1534 **Jesuits** founded by **Ignatius Loyola** at Montmartre, Paris.
- 1609 **English Institute of Blessed Virgin Mary** founded by **Mary Ward** at St. Omer, France.
- 1686 **Ladies of St. Cyr** founded by **Mme de Maintenon** and **Louis XIV** at Versailles.

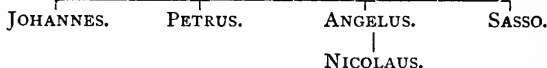
A great many orders of nuns during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The above list of orders of monks and nuns contains only the most important of the many hundreds of orders founded from the fourth to the seventeenth century.

APPENDIX XXVI

Roman Artists (Sculpture and Church Decoration)

Family School of Paulus began, under Paschal II, to reconstruct and redecorate churches after the Guiscard fire, combining the work of architects, sculptors, decorators, and mosaicists.

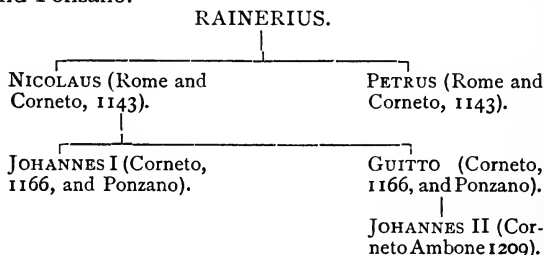
PAULUS (worked in Vatican Basilica, Sta Maria in Cosmedin, Quattro Coronati, 1100-1122, and, with his 4 sons, in S. Lorenzo Fuori, ciborium, pulpit, etc., to 1147).



The sons of Paulus continued working at Sta Croce in Gerusalemme, S. Marco, and SS. Cosmo e Damiano, etc., to 1154.

Nicolaus greatly improved art of decorative mosaics; worked with Jacobus di Laurentio, and also Petrus Vassallectus to c. 1180. He also executed the portico of the Lateran Basilica.

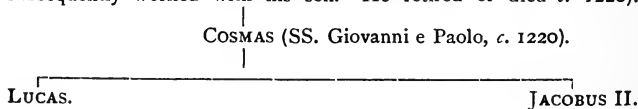
Family School of Rainerius (or Ranucius) began early in the twelfth century to decorate churches in Rome, and largely in the provinces, at Corneto and Ponzano.



Family School of Laurentius (commonly called the "Cosmati" Family) began about the middle of the twelfth century decorating churches in Rome and the immediate neighbourhood.

LAURENTIUS or LORENZO (worked with his son at St. Peter's Basilica, Sta Maria in Ara Coeli, Segni Cathedral, Civita Castellana, Fallieri, Subiaco Monastery, etc., and died before 1205).

JACOBUS I (worked with Nicolaus di Angelo, and continued the improvements in decorative mosaics; executed nineteen colonnettes in S. Bartolommeo, Rome, Pavement of S. Ambrogio in Pescheria, worked at Civita Castellana, Subiaco cloister, etc., to 1209, and subsequently worked with his son. He retired or died c. 1220).



Cosmas and his sons completed the cloisters at Subiaco, also executed the choir seats at Civita Castellana, and decorated Anagni Cathedral, etc., by *c.* 1235.

Family School of Vassallectus worked principally in Rome, commencing in the latter part of the twelfth century.

PETRUS VASSALLECTUS I (worked with Nicolaus di Angelo on Paschal candlestick at S. Paolo Fuori, 1170; worked at the Vatican and executed the lion at SS. Apostoli, and the Episcopal throne at Sta Croce in Gerusalemme, and worked at Segni Cathedral 1186).

VASSALLECTUS II.

Petrus and his son together commenced the Lateran cloisters 1220; Vassallectus II continued on them to 1230, Anagni Cathedral throne and candlestick, Cathedral at Civita Lavinia, Basilica and Porch of S. Lorenzo Fuori, etc., until *c.* 1270.

Family School of Cosmatus

COSMATUS (is known at present only by the Chapel of the Sancta Sanctorum in Rome, executed 1277-1278).

JACOBUS.	PETRUS.	JOHANNES (commonly called GIOVANNI COSMATI).	DEODATUS.
----------	---------	---	-----------

The speciality of Johannes (or Giovanni) was sepulchral monuments, including decorative mosaics and frescoes; latest date 1301.

Deodatus had charge of the Great Jubilee artistic work at the Lateran under Boniface VIII in 1300. Executed ciborium in Sta Maria in Cosmedin, etc. He emigrated from Rome on departure of Popes to Avignon.

APPENDIX XXVII

The Seven Electors

Created by "The Golden Bull" of the Emperor Charles IV, A.D. 1356

Three Ecclesiastical

Archbishop of Mainz.
„ Köln.
„ Trier.

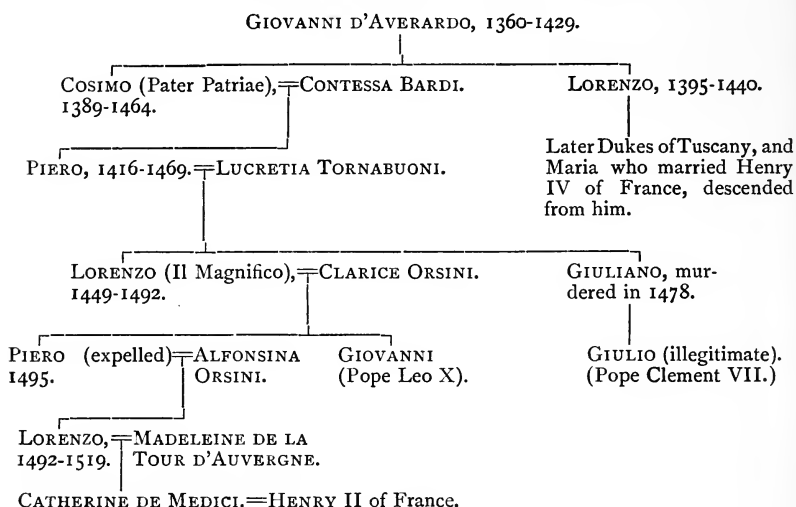
Four Secular

King of Bohemia.
Count Palatine of the Rhine.
Margrave of Brandenburg.
Duke of Saxony.

Their office to elect the kings of Rome and emperors; elections to be held at Frankfort, and the elected prince to be crowned at Aachen, and to hold his first diet at Nuremberg.

APPENDIX XXVIII

The Medici Family (principal members)



APPENDIX XXIX

Chinese and Japanese Art divided into Periods

Periods of Chinese painting named according to the DYNs.

Early period before the T'ang DYN.

A.D. 618-905 T'ang DYN.

905-960 The five DYNs.

960-1280 Sung DYN.

1280-1368 Yuan DYN.

1368-1644 Ming DYN.

1644-Present day. Ch'ing DYN.

Periods of Japanese painting

A.D. 709-784 Nara period.

794-1100 Heian or Kyoto period.

1100-1335 Kamakura period.

1335-1573 Ashikaga period.

1573-1603 Momoyama period.

1603-1868 Tokugawa or Yeda period.

APPENDIX XXX

Five Schools of Japanese Painting

- 9th cent. A.D. Kosé School founded by Kosé Kanaoka.
 11th cent. Takuma School founded by Takuma Tamenari, a branch of the Kosé.
 11th cent. Kasuga School, founded by Kasuga Motomitsu.
 13th cent. Tosa School founded by Tosa Tsunetaka.
 14th cent. So-gen School, renaissance, return to Chinese models. Founded by Shiubun, a follower of Josetsu (a Chinese painter who settled in Japan).
 15th cent. Kano School founded by Masanobu.
 17th cent. The Ukiyoe or Popular School rose. Founded principally by Matabei, though some work had been done by other artists in this style of the "Passing World" School. The great colour print school developed out of the Ukiyoe School.

APPENDIX XXXI

Approximate Dating of Periods of English Architecture
(Ecclesiastical)

- Cent.
 VI to XI **Anglo-Saxon**. Influenced by Italian Lombardic.
 XI and XII **Norman Lombardic**, also called Anglo-Norman. End of the twelfth century **transition** to early English Gothic.
 XIII **Early English Gothic** (Lancet). End of the century **transition** to Decorated Gothic.
 XIV **Decorated Gothic**. End of the century **transition** to Perpendicular.
 XV **Perpendicular Gothic**. End of the century passing into **Tudor**.
 XVI **Renaissance** style and **Elizabethan** domestic architecture.

APPENDIX XXXII

Approximate Dating of the Four Periods of French Gothic Architecture

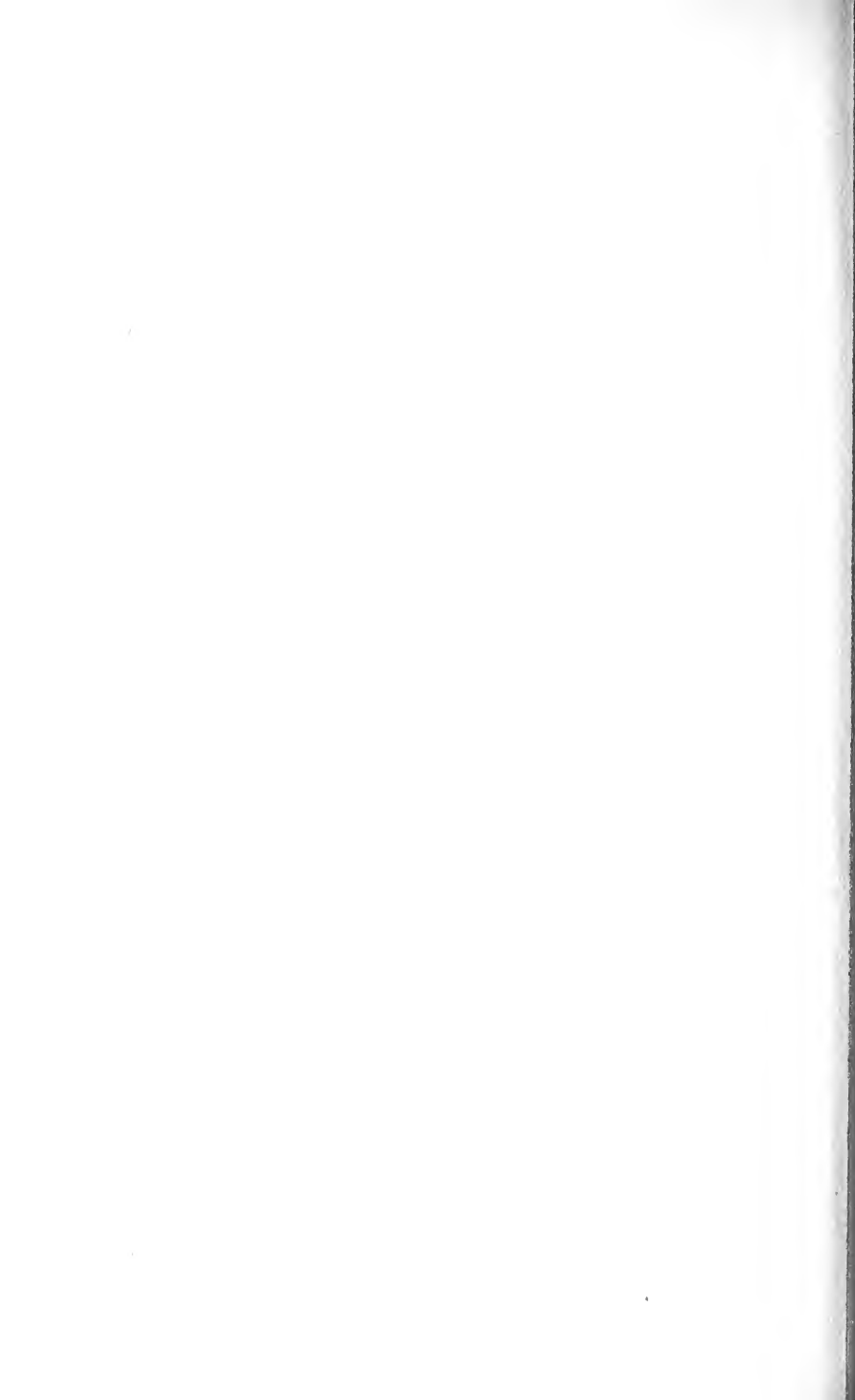
- 1125-1196 Primitive (Chartres).
 1196-1240 Lancet Gothic (Amiens).
 1240-1350 Radiating Gothic (Ste Chapelle).
 1350-1500 Flamboyant (Rouen, St. Ouen).

The Renaissance came in from Italy during the fifteenth century.

ART SUPPLEMENT

Painters of Europe from the Thirteenth Century

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| I. Italian, divided into schools. | V. French. |
| II. Flemish. do. | VI. Spanish, divided into schools. |
| III. German. do. | VII. Portuguese. |
| IV. Dutch. | VIII. English. |



ART SUPPLEMENT

PAINTERS OF EUROPE FROM THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY

The names of the artists are arranged chronologically instead of alphabetically to preserve and show their sequence, and, as far as possible, they are grouped into schools. Many of the dates relating to artists vary slightly according to different authorities.

ITALIAN PAINTERS

FLORENTINE SCHOOL

	B.	D.
Cimabue	c. 1240	1302
Giotto	1276	1337
Bernardo Daddi		1350
Taddeo Gaddi	c. 1300	1366
Orcagna	1308	1368
Giovanni da Milano		1370
Giotto	1326	1356
Agnolo Gaddi	c. 1333	1396
Spinello Aretino	1333	1410
Lorenzo di Bicci	1350	1427
Lorenzo di Bicci (son of above)	1373	1452
Lorenzo Monaco	1370	1425
Andrea da Firenze	op. 1377	
Antonio Veneziano	op. 1374	
Masolino	c. 1384	1435
Fra Angelico	1387	1455
Andrea del Castagno	1396	1457
Paolo Uccello	1397	1475
Domenico Veneziano	1400	1461
Masaccio	1401	1428
Fra Filippo Lippi	1406	1469
Neri di Bicci	1419	1491
Benozzo Gozzoli	1420	1498
Lorenzo da Viterbo	op. 1446-71	
Francesco Pesellino	1422	1457

	B.	D.
Baldovinetti	1427	1499
Antonio Pollaiuolo	1429	1498
Verrocchio	1435	1488
Cosimo Rosselli	1437	1507
Piero Pollaiuolo	1443	1496
Botticelli	1446	1510
Dom. Ghirlandaio	1449	1494
Mainardi		1513
Leonardo da Vinci	1452	1519
Filippino Lippi	1457	1504
Lorenzo di Credi	1459	1537
Piero di Cosimo	1462	1521
Raffaellino del Garbo	1466	1524
Granacci	1469	1543
Albertinelli	1474	1517
Michael Angelo Buon-		
arroti	1474	1564
Fra Bartolommeo	1475	1517
Franciabigio	1482	1525
Raphael	1483	1520
Ridolfo Ghirlandaio	1483	1561
Andrea del Sarto	1486	1531
Bandinelli	1493	1560
Rosso Fiorentino	1494	1541
Pontormo	1494	1556
Bacchiacca	1494	1557
Angelo Bronzino	1502	1572
Daniele da Volterra	1509	1566

	B.	D.
Giorgio Vasari	1512	1574
Zuccherò Federigo	1560	1609
Cristofano Allori	1577	1621
Cigoli	1559	1613
Carlo Dolci	1616	1686

SIENESE SCHOOL

Duccio di Buoninsegna	<i>c.</i> 1260	<i>c.</i> 1339
Simone Martini	1283?	1344
Pietro Lorenzetti	<i>op.</i> 1305	<i>c.</i> 1348
Ambrogio Lorenzetti	<i>op.</i> 1323	<i>c.</i> 1348
Lippo Memmi		<i>c.</i> 1357
Taddeo di Bartolo	1362	1422
Domenico di Bartolo	1400	1449
Sano di Pietro	1406	1481
Lorenzo Vecchietta	1412	1480
Matteo di Giovanni	1435	1495
Benvenuto di Giovanni	1436	1518
Francesco di Giorgio	1439	1502
Neroccio da Landi	1447	1500
Bernadino Fungai	1460	1516
Pacchiarotto	1474	1540
Girolamo del Pacchia	1477	<i>c.</i> 1535
Bazzi (Sodoma)	<i>c.</i> 1477	1549
Baldassare Peruzzi	1481	1537
Beccafumi	1485	1551

UMBRIAN SCHOOL

Allegretto Nuzi	1308	1385
Gentile da Fabriano	1360?	1428
Lorenzo di S. Severino	1370	
Giovanni Boccatis	<i>op.</i> 1435	1460
Piero della Francesca	1416	1492
Benedetto Bonfigli	<i>c.</i> 1425	1496
Niccolo da Foligno	1430	1502
Melozzo da Forlì	1438	1494
Fiorenzo di Lorenzo	1440	1521
Giovanni Santi (father of Raphael)	1440?	1494
Signorelli	1441	1523
Ottaviano Nelli	after 1444	
Bartolommeo Caporali		
fl. middle 15th cent.		

	B.	D.
Perugino	1446	1523
Pinturicchio	1454	1513
Timoteo Viti	1467	1523
Mezzastris	<i>op.</i> 1468	
Raphael	1483	1520
Eusebio di S. Giorgio	1492	1527
Bernardino di Mariotto		1523
Melanzio da Montefalco		
Sinibaldo Ibi	<i>op.</i> 1507-28	
Manni	1493	1544
Tiberio d'Assisi	<i>op.</i> 1512-18	
Lo Spagna		<i>c.</i> 1528
Alfani (Orazio)	1510	1582

ROMAN SCHOOL

Cavallini	1259	1344
Filippo Rusetti, and his son and pupil, Nicolo di Marzo, 13th and 14th cent.		
Raphael	1483	1520
Giulio Romano	1492?	1546
Baroccio	1528	1612
Pietro da Cortona	1596	1669
Sassoferrato	1605	1685
Maratta	1625	1713

VENETIAN SCHOOL

Nicolo Veneziano	} <i>op.</i> from 1370 to 1450	
Lorenzo Veneziano		
Jacobello del Fiore		
Michele Giambono		
Giovanni Alemannus		1458
Antonio Vivarini da Murano		1470
Jacopo Bellini	<i>op.</i> 1430	1470
Gentile Bellini	1429?	1507
Giovanni Bellini	1430?	1516
Crivelli	<i>c.</i> 1435	<i>c.</i> 1493
Bartolommeo Vivarini da Murano	<i>op.</i> 1450	1499
Antonello da Messina	<i>c.</i> 1444	<i>c.</i> 1493
Lazzaro Sebastiani	<i>op.</i> 1449	1512

	B.	D.
Jacopo di Bardi	c. 1450	1516
Bartolommeo Montagna	c. 1450	1523
Bonsignori	c. 1453	1519
Vittore Carpaccio	op. 1478	1522
Rondinelli	op. 1480	1500
Cima	1460 c.	1517
Alvise Vivarini	1461	1503
Pellegrino	1465	1547
Bissolo	1464	1528
Boccaccio Boccaccino	1467?	1525?
Marco Basaiti	c. 1470	1527
Giorgione	1477	1510
Titian	1477	1576
Savoldo	c. 1480	1548
Palma Vecchio	c. 1480	1528
Cariani	c. 1480	1544
Lorenzo Lotto	1480	1555
Pordenone	1483	1540
Sebastiano del Piombo	c. 1485	1547
Bonifazio	1487	1547
Giovanni Mansueti	op. 1470	1490
Catena	op. 1495	1531
Paris Bordone	1495	1570
Marco Marziale	op. 1500	
Previtali	op. 1502	1525
Bartolommeo Veneto	op. 1505	1555
Bonifazio Veronese	op. c. 1510	1540
Jacopo Bassano	1510	1592
Tintoretto = Jacopo Robusti	1518	1592
Buonconsiglio = Mar- escalco	after	1530
Girolamo S. Croce	1520	1541
Bernardino Licinio	op. 1520	1544
Paolo Veronese (Caliari)	1528	1588
Palma Giovane	1544	1628
Tiepolo	1696	1770
Canaletto	1697	1768

SCHOOL OF PADUA

Guariento and Justus of Padua
appear to have painted 1330-1370.

Squarcione	1394	1474
Schiavone	op. c. 1440	

	B.	D.
Andrea Mantegna	1431	1506
Girolamo da Cremona	op. 1467	1483
Bono Ferrarese		

SCHOOL OF VERONA

Altichiero Altichieri = Altichiero da Zevio	op. 1330	1394
Jacopo degli Avanzi		
Pisanello = Vittore Pi- sano	c. 1385	1455
Stefano da Zivio	c. 1393	1451
Oriolo		
Domenico Morone	1442 c.	1503
Michele da Verona		1525
Liberale da Verona	1451	1536
Francesco Caroto	1470	1546
Francesco Morone	1473	1529
Girolamo dai Libri	1474	1556
Niccolo Giolfino	1476	1555
Cavazzola = Morando	1486	1522
Torbido	c. 1486 c.	1546
Brusasorci	1494	1567
Antonio Badele	1517	1560
Paolo Farinati	1522	1606
Battista Zelotti	c. 1532	1592

SCHOOL OF FERRARA AND BOLOGNA

Cosimo Tura	c. 1430	1495
Ercole Roberti	c. 1430	1496
Francesco Cossa	c. 1435	1480
Marco Zoppo	c. 1440	1498
Francia	c. 1450	1517
Francesco Bianchi	1457	1510
Lorenzo Costa	1460	1535
Ercole Grandi	c. 1465	1535
Timoteo Viti	1467	1523
Aspertini	1474	1552
Mazzolino	c. 1478	1528
Dosso Dossi = Lutero	1479	1551
Garofalo = Tisi	c. 1481	1559
Ortolano	op. 1512	1525
Ludovico Carracci	1555	1619

	B.	D.
Agostino Carracci	1557	1601
Annibale Carracci	1560	1609
Guido Reni	1574	1642
Francesco Albano	1578	1660
Domenichino	1581	1641
Guercino	1591	1666
Franceschino	1648	1729

SCHOOL OF LOMBARDY

Foppa	<i>c.</i> 1427	<i>c.</i> 1502
Butinone	<i>op.</i> 1454	1507
Zenale	1436	1526
Borgognone	1450	1523
Leonardo da Vinci	1452	1519
Solario	<i>c.</i> 1460	1515
Bramantino	<i>c.</i> 1460	1529
Boltraffio	1467	1516
Ambrogio da Predis	<i>op.</i> 1482	1506
Bernardino de Conti	<i>op.</i> 1490	1522
Gianpietrino	<i>op.</i> 1492	1542
Marco d' Oggiono	1470	<i>c.</i> 1530
Luini	<i>c.</i> 1475	1532
Cesare da Cesto	1477	1523
Bazzi = Sodoma	1477	1549
The Piazza of Lodi	<i>op.</i> till	1529
Cesare Magni	<i>op. c.</i> 1525	
Ercole Procaccini	1520	1590
Caravaggio	1569	1609
Ribera = Spagnoletto	1588	1656

SCHOOL OF BRESCIA

Civerchio	1470	1544
Ferramola		1528

	B.	D.
Romanino	1485	1566
Moretto = Bonvicino	<i>c.</i> 1498	<i>c.</i> 1554
Calisto da Lodi		1562
Moroni	<i>c.</i> 1520	1578

SCHOOL OF VERCELLI

Macrino d'Alba	<i>c.</i> 1470	<i>c.</i> 1528
Gaudenzio Ferrari	<i>c.</i> 1470	1546
Bazzi = Sodoma	1477	1549
Girolamo Giovenone	<i>c.</i> 1490	1555
Lanini (Paduan influence)	<i>c.</i> 1511	1581

SCHOOL OF PARMA

Correggio = Allegri	1494	1534
Parmigianino = Mazzola	1504	1540
Baroccio	1528	1612
Cigoli	1559	1613

SCHOOL OF CREMONA

Boccaccio Boccac-		
cino	1467?	1525?
Giulio Campi	<i>c.</i> 1500	1572
Sofonisba Anguissola	1528	1625

NEAPOLITAN SCHOOL

Ribera = Spagnoletto	1588	1656
Salvator Rosa	1615	1673
Giordano	1632	1705

FLEMISH PAINTERS

Jean van der Asselt	1364	1380
Jean de Beaumez	1377	1395
Melchior Broederlane		
of Ypres	1382	1400
Jean Malwel	1397	1415
Painters and varlets to the Counts of Flanders and Dukes of Burgundy.		

SCHOOL OF BRUGES

Hubert van Eyck	1366	1426
Jan van Eyck	<i>c.</i> 1385	1440
Dieric Bouts	<i>c.</i> 1391	1475
Rogier van der Wey-		
den	1399	1464

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Petrus Cristus		1472	Rubens	1577	1640
Gerard van der Meire		1472	Frans Snyders	1579	1657
Robert Campin			Kasper de Crayer	1582	1669
Jaques Daret	c. 1403		David Teniers	1582	1649
Justus or Jodocus van Ghent	1410	1471	Jan or "Velvet" Brueghel	c. 1589	c. 1642
Hugo van der Goes	1420	1481	Jacob Jordaens	1593	1678
Hans Memling	c. 1435	1495	Suttermans = Suster-		
David Gheerardt		1523	mans	1597	1681
Rogier van der Wey-			Theodoor Rombouts	1597	1637
den, the younger	1450	1529	Lucas van Uden	1595	c. 1673
Peter Claes or Claeis-			Jan van der Hoecke,		
sins I	1499		pupil of Van Dyck	1598	1651
Giles Claeissins		1605	Anton Van Dyck, 1623		
Peter Claeis-	sons of Peter I		in Venice, Rome,		
sins II		1623	and Genoa; 1607		
Anthony Claeis-			court painter to		
sins	c. 1536	1613	Charles I	1599	1641
John Claeissins, son			Adrian van Utrecht		
of Peter II		1653	(kitchen scenes)	1599	1653
SCHOOL OF NETHERLANDS			Theodoor van Tulden,		
Quentin Matsys	1466	1531	pupil of Van Dyck	1607	1676
Jan Gossaert = Ma-			Pauwel de Vos (ani-		
buse	c. 1470	1532	mals)		1667
Herri Bles = Civetta	1480	1521	Erasmus Quellin, pupil		
Barend van Orley	1490	1542	of Van Dyck	1607	1678
Jan van Schoreel or			Joos van Craesbeeck	1608?	
Schoorl	1495	1562	Jan Fyt (animals)	1609	1661
Michiel van Coxien			David Teniers the		
= Coxie and other			younger; Flemish		
spellings	1499	1592	art declined after		
Lambert Lombard =			Teniers till the re-		
Susterman	1506	1566	vival of the 19th		
Sir Antonio Mor =			century.	1610	1690
Moro	1512	c. 1578	David Rijckart, imi-		
Frans Floris (Vriendt)	1520	1570	tator of Craesbeeck	1612	1662
Pieter Brueghel	c. 1520	1569	Jacobus van Artois	1613	c. 1684
Joachim Patinir		1524	Gonzales Coques the		
Pauwel Bril	1556	1626	Little Van Dyck	1614	
Pieter Brueghel, the			Pieter van der Faes =		
younger	1564	1637	Sir Peter Lely	1618	1680
Janssens van Nuyssen	1567	1632	Frans Duchatel	1625	1694?
Martin Pepyn	1575	1642	Abraham Teniers		
Nicholas de Liemakere			(brother of David)	1629	1671
= Roose	1575	1646	Gerard de Lairese	1641	1711
			Cornelius Huysmans	1648	1728
			Jan Frans van Bloemen	1662	1740

GERMAN PAINTERS

SCHOOL OF BOHEMIA

1348-1378

Theodorich of Prague.

Nicholaus Wurmser and Kunz
arose and flourished under Charles
IV, mostly wall-painting.

SCHOOL OF COLOGNE

Meister Wilhelm of
Cologne *op.* 1358 1372
Meister Stephan Loch-
ner *op.* 1442 1451
Meister Christophorus,
known as Master of
the Cologne Cruci-
fixion *op.* 1500 1510
Master of the death of
the Virgin *op.* 1515
Bartholomaus Bruyn d. 1556

SCHOOL OF WESTPHALIA

Master of the Lyvers-
berg Passion *op.* 1463 1480
Master of Liesborn *op.* 1465

SCHOOL OF SAXONY

	B.	D.
Lucas Cranach	1472	1553
Lucas Cranach, the younger	1515	1586

GERMAN SCHOOL

	B.	D.
Wohlgemut	1434	1519
Martin Schongauer, called Martin Schön, Bel Martino, and Beau Martin from the beauty of his works	c. 1450	1488
M. Grünwald	c. 1460	c. 1529
Albrecht Dürer	1471	1528
Hans Burckmair	1473	1531
Hans Fuss		1522
Albrecht Altdorfer	c. 1480	1538
Bartholomaus Zeit- blom	<i>op.</i> 1484	1516
Nicholaus Manuel	c. 1484	1530
Hans Schäufelin	1490	1540
Christopher Amberger	c. 1490	1563
Hans Holbein, the younger	1497	1543
Martin Schaffner	<i>op.</i> 1499	1535
Georg Pencz	c. 1500	1550
Hans Sebald Behan	1500	
Barthel Behan	1502	1540
Heinrich Aldegrever	1502	1558
Jakob Bink		1569
H. Brosamer (engraver)	1506	
Heinrich Goltzius	1558	1617
Johann Rottenhammer	1564	1623
Adam Elshaimer = Elz- heimer	1574	1620
Joachim von Sandrart	1606	1688
Balthasar Denner	1685	1747
Christian W. E. Die- trich	1712	1774

DUTCH PAINTERS

The Dutch School was founded in the fifteenth century by **Aalbert van Ouwater**, and at first Flemish in its character, attained its most brilliant period in the seventeenth century, when an enormous number of artists were working; only the best known are given.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Aalbert van Ouwater, none of his work remains.			Pieter van Laar = Bam- boccio	1613	1674
Jerom Bosch = H. van Aeken	c. 1460	1518	Gerard Dow	1613	1675
Cornelis Engelbrecht- sen	1468	1533	Govaert Flinck	1615	1661
Lucas Jacobsz = Lucas van Leyden	1494	1533	Remigius Nooms	1616	
Mierevelt	1567	1641	Philip Wouwerman	1619	1668
Jan van Ravesteyn	1572	1657	Aart van der Neer	1619?	1683?
Frans Hals	1584	1666	Philips de Koninck	1619	1689
Gerard van Honthorst = Gherardo della Notte	c. 1590	1656	Willem van Aelst, nephew of Evert van Aelst	1620	1679
Jan van Goyen	1596	1666	Nicholaas Pietersz = Berghem	1620	1683
Pieter Jansz Saenre- dam	1597	1665	Jan Victors	op. 1640	1662
Jan Wynants	1600?		Jan van de Capelle	op. 1650	1680
Salomon van Ruysdael	1600	1670	Isack Jansz = van Os- tade, brother of Ad- riaan	1621	1649
Jan Davidsz de Heem	1600	1674	Gerbrand van der Eck- hout	1621	1674
Evert van Aelst	1602	1658	Aldert van Everdingen	1621	1675
Adriaen Brouwer, pupil of Frans Hals	c. 1605	1638	Hendrik Martensz Sorgh = Rokes	1621	1682
Aalbert Cuyp	1605	1691	Jan Beerstraaten	1622	1687
Jan Lievens	1607	1663	Emanuel Murand	1622	1700
Rembrandt Harmensz van Rijn	1607	1669	Cornelis de Heem, son of Jan Davidsz de Heem	1623	1671
Emmanuel de Witte	1607	1692	Karel Fabritius or Faber	1624	1654
Jacob Backer	1608	1651	Paulus Potter	1625	1654
Gerard ter Borch	1608	1681	Karel du Jardin	c. 1625	1678
Andries Both } brothers	c. 1644		Jacob van Ruysdael, nephew of Salomon, and head of Dutch landscape school	1625	1682
Jan Both	1610		Jan Steen	1626	1679
Adriaan Jansz = Van Ostade	1610	1685	Samuel van Hoog- straeten	1627	1678
Ferdinand Bol	1611	1681			
Simon de Vlieger	1612	1660			
Bartholomeus van der Helst	1613	1670			

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Jan Parcellis	1628		Jan van der Heyden	1637	1712
Gabriel Metsu	1630 aft.	1667	Gerrit Berck-Heyde	1638	1698
Job Berck-Heyde	1630	1693	Meindert Hobbema	1638	1709
Maria Van Oosterwyck, pupil of Jan Davidsz de Heem	1630	1693	Abraham Mignon	1639	1679
Willem Kalf	1630	1693	Caspar Netscher	1639	1684
Ludolf Bakhuizen	1631	1708	Adriaan van der Velde	1639	1672
Peter de Hooch	c. 1632	c. 1681	Pieter van Slingeland	1640	1691
Nicolaas Maes = Maas	1632	1693	Jan Weenix	1640	1719
Jan van Meer	1632	1696	Eglon van der Neer	1643	1703
Jan de Bray		1697	Godfried Schalcken	1643	1706
Frédéric de Moucheron	1633		Adriaan van der Werff	1659	1722
Willem van de Velde	1633	1707	Cornelis Decker		1678
Jan Dubbels			Cornelis Dusart	1660	1704
Frans van Mieris	1635	1681	Willem van Mieris, son of Frans van Mieris	1662	1747
Melchior d'Hondecoeter	1636	1695	Rachel Ruysch	1664	1750
Jan Hackaert	1636	1699	Jan van Huysum	1682	1749
			Jan Frans van Bredael	1683	1750

FRENCH PAINTERS

The real history of French painting as a separate art begins with the Italian artists working in France in the reign of Francis I (1515-1547). The previous art of the country had been decorative, mural paintings, and also beautiful miniatures for MSS. (*See Supplement of Miniature Painting.*) In 1305 Giotto was working at Avignon at mural painting, and Simone Martini in 1339. The latter founded a school of Franco-Sienese Art at Avignon, which exercised influence on the mural art of several places.

The early French artists were also much influenced by Flemish painting.

	B.	D.		B.	D.
René of Anjou, miniature painter, also executed some pictures	1408	1480	Jean Cousin may be called the founder of the French School	1501	1589
Jehan Fouquet, chiefly miniatures	1415	1485	Primaticcio	1504?	1570
Jehan Bourdichon, worked in reign of Louis XI (1461-1483)			François Clouet, son of Jean Clouet	1510	1572
Jehan Perreal, worked in reign of Charles VIII (1483-1498)			Toussaint Dubreuil		1604
Jean Clouet (Flemish) worked under Francis I (1515-1547)			Ambroise Dubois	1543	1614
			Martin Freminet	1567	1619
			Antoine Le Nain	1588?	1648
			François Perrier of Burgundy	1590	1656
			Simon Vouet	1590	1649
			Jacques Callot	1592	1635

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Louis Le Nain, brother to Antoine	1593	1648	René Antoine Houasse	1644	1707
Matthieu Le Nain, brother of Louis and Antoine		1677	Jean Jouvenet	1644	1717
Nicolas Poussin	1594	1665	François de Troy	1645	1730
Jacques Stella	1596	1657	Nicolas Colombel	1646	1717
Valentin	1600	1634	Joseph Parrocel	1648	1704
Jacques Blanchard	1600	1638	Bon Boulogne	1649	1717
Claude Lorraine (Gellée)	1600	1682	Jean Baptiste Santerre	1650	1717
Philippe de Cham- pagne	1602	1674	François Verdier	1651	1730
Michel Corneille	1603	1664	Blaise de Fontenay	1654	1715
Nicolas Mignard	1605	1668	Louis de Boulogne	1654	1733
Laurent de la Hire	1606	1656	Geneviève and Made- leine de Boulogne <i>op.</i>	1699	
Louis de Boulogne	1609	1674	Joseph Vivien, crayon portraits	1657	1735
Pierre Mignard = Le Romain	1610	1695	Jean Baptiste Martin	1659	1735
Charles de Fresnoy	1611	1665	Hyacinth Rigaud, call- ed the Van Dyck of France	1659	1743
Gaspar Dughet (Gas- par Poussin)	1613	1675	Antoine Coypel	1661	1722
Sebastian Bourdon	1616	1671	François Desportes	1661	1743
Eustache Le Sueur	1617	1655	Antoine Rivalz	1667	1735
Thomas Blanchet	1617	1689	Claude Gillot	1673	1722
Charles le Brun	1619	1690	Jean Raoux	1677	1734
Pierre or Paul Patel	1620?	1676	Jean François de Troy	1679	1752
Jacques Courtois, Le Bourgignon	1621	1676	Antoine Watteau	1684	1721
Noel Coypel	1628	1707	Jean Baptiste Vanloo; his younger brother had a greater reputa- tion	1684	1745
Antoine Fr. van der Meulen	1634	1690	Jean Marc Nattier	1685	1766
Jean Baptiste Mon- noyer	1634	1699	Jean Baptiste Oudry	1686	1755
Charles de la Fosse	1636	1716	François Lemoine	1688	1737
Claude Audran	1639	1684	Nicolas Lancret	1690	1743
Michel Corneille des Gobelins (designed for tapestry)	1642	1708	Noel Nicolas Coypel	1691	1734
Jean François Millet = Francisque	1642	1680	Charles Coypel, his half-brother	1694	1752
			Jean Baptiste Pater, follower of Watteau	1695	1736
			Louis Tocqué	1696	1772
			Pierre Subleyras	1699	1749

SPANISH PAINTERS

The three great schools of Spanish painting were: (1) **Castile**, centres at Toledo, Badajos, Valladolid, and finally Madrid. (2) **Andalusia**, centres at Cordova, Granada, and Seville. (3) **Valencia**. There was also a smaller school at Aragon.

The earliest was Castile, it arose in **Toledo**, where the Cathedral was begun in 1226, which was the cradle of Spanish art, and Toledo was the home of Spanish artists for four hundred years.

The earliest growth of art was derived from Italian and Flemish influences; many foreign artists worked in Spain, and Spanish artists studied abroad. In the sixteenth century Italian influence predominated. Velazquez and Murillo produced the really great national schools in the seventeenth century. Spanish art declined in the eighteenth century.

Some **early painters** not classified into schools. **Petrus de Hispania** was employed by Henry III of England (1216-1272); **Rodrigo Esteban**, recorded to have been painter to Sancho IV (1284-1295); **Gherardo Starnina** (1354-1413) was the first Italian artist in Spain. A series of pictures on a ceiling in the Alhambra (c. 1460), artist unknown, whether Moorish or Christian. **Dello**, a Florentine (b. 1404); **Maestro Rogel**, a pupil of Van Eyck, who was in Portugal in 1429 at the court of Juan II; **Maestro J. Inglis**, an Englishman, painted a retablo in 1455, with portraits.

Early Artists at Toledo

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Juan Alfon	<i>op.</i> 1418		Miguel Barroso	1538	1590
Antonio Rincon	<i>c.</i> 1446	1533	Diego Correa	<i>op.</i> 1550	
Fernando del Rincon,			Alonso de Herrera	<i>op.</i> 1590	
son of Antonio			Martin Galindez	1547	1627
Alonso Berruguete	<i>c.</i> 1480	1561	Domenico Theotocopuli, known as El Greco, also sculptor and architect	<i>c.</i> 1548	1625
Pedro Machuca			Juan Pantoja de la Cruz	1551	1609
Juan de Borgona	<i>op.</i> 1495	<i>c.</i> 1533	Juan Sanchez Cotan	1561	1627
Antonio and Inigo de Comontes			Isaac de Helle	<i>op.</i> 1568	
Francisco Comontes,			Luis de Velasco	<i>op.</i> 1581	
son of Inigo	<i>op.</i> 1547	1565	Pedro de las Cuevas		1635
Juan de Villoldo		aft. 1551	Juan Bautista Mayno	1569	1649
SCHOOL OF CASTILE			Eugenio Caxes	1577	1642
Fernando Gallegos	<i>c.</i> 1475	1550	Vincencio Carducho (Florentine)	1578?	1638
Luis de Morales	<i>c.</i> 1509	1586	Luis Tristan	1586	1640
Alonso S. Coello	1513?	1590	Antonio Lanchares		1658
Gaspar Becerra	1520	1570	Juan Rizi	1595	1675
Juan Fernandez Navarrete (El Mudo)	1526	1579			

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Pedro de Obregon	1597		Francisco Frutet	<i>op.</i> 1548	
Bartolomé Gonzales	<i>op.</i> 1617		Antonio Perez	<i>op.</i> 1548	1564
Luis Fernandez	<i>op.</i> 1654		Luis Fernandez	<i>op.</i> 1580	
Antonio A. Fernandez			Blas de Ledesma		
Francisco Collantes	1599	1650	Mateo Perez de Alesio,		
Antonio Pereda	1599	1669	an Italian		1660
Velazquez	1599	1660	Juan de las Roelas	1558	1625
Juan de Pereja, his			Varela (his pupil)		
half-caste slave and			Antonio Mohedano	1561	1625
pupil			Francisco Pacheco	1571	1654
Cristobal G. Salmeran	1603	1666	Francisco de Herrera		
Francisco Fernandez	1605	1646	El Viejo	1576	1656
Francisco Rizi	1608	1685	Francisco de Herrara		
Juan de Arellano	1614	1676	El Mozo, his son		
Don Juan Carreno de			Juan de Castillo	1584	1640
Miranda	1614	1685	Alonso Vasques		1649
Josef Leonardo	1616		Juan Bautista Vasques		
Juan B. Martinez del			Agustin de Castillo		
Mazo		1687	Francisco de Zurbaran	1598	1662
Antonio Puga			Alonso Cano	1601	1667
Diego de Polo	1620	1655	Antonio Castillo, son		
Benito Manuel de			of Agustin	1603	1667
Agüero	1626	1670	Pedro de Moya	1610	1666
Claudio Coello	<i>c.</i> 1630	1693	Juan de Toledo	1610	1665
Mateo de Cerezo	1635	1675	Murillo	1617	1682
Francisco Camilo	1635	1671	Sebastian Gomez, his		
Sebastian Munoz	1654	1690	slave		1682

SCHOOL OF ANDALUSIA

Juan Sanchez de Cas-	Seville. Fif-	teenth	century		
tro					
Juan Nunez					
Alexo Fernandez					
Luis de Vargas, real					
founder of the school	1502	1568			
Antonio de Arfian	<i>op.</i> 1585				
Sturmio	<i>op.</i> 1555				
Pedro de Villegas					
Marmolejo	1520	1597			
Pablo de Cespedes,					
also sculptor, archi-					
tect, and poet	1538	1608			
Cristobal de Vera	Pupils of	Cespedes			
Juan Penaloso					
Zambrano					
Antonio de Contreras					

Bernabe de Ayala and		
the brothers Pol-		
ancos, pupils of Zur-		
baran		
Ignacio de Iriate	1620	1685
Henrique de las Mar-		
inas	1620	1686
Juan Escalante	1627	1695
Juan de Valdes Leal	1630	1691
Villavicencio	1635	1700
Francisco Menesez Os-		
orio		1700
Acisclo Velasco wrote		
a great work on		
painting (the Vasari		
of Spain)	1653	1725
Miguel de Tobar	1678	1758
Bernardo G. Llorente	1685	1757
Josef Riseno		1721

SCHOOL OF VALENCIA

	B.	D.
Pedro Nicolas Factor		
“El Beato”	1520	1583
Vicente Juan Macip, called Vicente Jo- anes or Juan de Juanes, followed by a son and two daughters	1523	1579
Nicolas Borrás	1530	1610
Francisco Ribalta	c. 1551	1628
Pedro Orrente	c. 1560	1644
Pablo Pontons, his pupil		
Esteban March		1660
Josef de Ribera “Lo Spagnoletto,” often classed among Ita- lian artists	1588	1656
Juan di Ribalta, son of Francisco Ribalta	1597	1628
Jacinto G. de Espinosa	1600	1680
Miguel March, son of Esteban	1633	1670
Louis de Sotomayor	1635	1673
Juan Conchillos Falco	1641	1711

MURCIA (a province of
Valencia)

Nicolas de Villacis	1690
Mateo Gilarte	1648 1700

	B.	D.
Josef Garcia Hidalgo	1656	1711
Senen Vila	op. 1678	1708

SCHOOL OF ARAGON

Ramon Torrente	1323
Guillen Tort, his pupil	
Bonant de Ortiga	op. 1457
Pedro de Aponte, real founder of the school, second half of 16th century	
Thomas Pelegret, time of Charles V	
Pedro Guitart	op. 1576
Paul Esquarte (Ita- lian)	op. 1580
Rolando Mois (Ita- lian)	op. 1580
Antonio Galceran, pupil of Esquarte	
Lupicino (Florentine)	
Geronimo de Mora	
Isaac Hermes	op. 1587
Don Luis Pascual Gau- din	1556 1621
Anthony Horfelin	1597
Pedro Pablo and Sera- fin, both Greeks	
Jusepe Martinez	1612 1682
Joaquin Juncosa	1631 1708
Geronimo Secano	1638 1710
Bartolomé Vicenti	1640 1700
Antonio Viladomat	1678 1755

PORTUGUESE PAINTERS

The origin of Portuguese painting derived from Flemish, German, and Italian artists who worked in Portugal. It was influenced also by the Portuguese contact with the East. The result is that a confusion of styles is a prevalent feature in the Portuguese School. The School may be roughly divided into three periods.

(1) Early, with unformed and uncertain effects. As far back as 1279 names of painters occur in the Archives, but nothing is known of them except that their work was not important. The first real painters were also illuminators.

(2) The culminating epoch of work was at the end of the fifteenth and

beginning of the sixteenth centuries. Names of fifteenth century artists obscure.

(3) Decadence, from *c.* 1578. When King Sebastian was killed and the national greatness fell, painting fell too. Also the Inquisition helped to confine the limits of painting by the restrictions which it imposed.

The most important Painters

In 1428 Jan Van Eyck visited Portugal; his influence lasted into the sixteenth century.

	B.	D.		
Antonio de Holanda		aft. 1549	Gaspar Diaz	<i>op. c.</i> 1534
Francisco de Holanda,			Antonio Emmanuel	
his son	1517	1584	Campello	<i>op. c.</i> 1540
Painter of the "Life			Francisco Fernandez	<i>op.</i> 1552
of Christ" at Viseu			Emmanuel de Castro	<i>op.</i> 1698
Cathedral	<i>op.</i> 1500	1520	Francisco Viera de Mat-	
Velasco	<i>op.</i> 1520	1540	tos	B. 1699
Vasco Fernandez			His namesake born	
(Gran Vasco)	<i>op.</i> 1520		later on	

ENGLISH PAINTERS

The fine English School of painting rose at a later date than the schools of other countries, but a few pictures prove that some native artists existed at an early date, such as the thirteenth century series of small paintings by an English artist which once formed the frontal of the High Altar at Westminster Abbey, showing Florentine influence. Also the portrait of Richard II (1377-1399) now in Westminster Abbey, believed to be the work of an English artist of the fourteenth century. Edward III (1327-1377) had the chapel of St. Stephen, Westminster, adorned with works by native artists. A peculiar blue was used at the time mentioned in a German MS. as "The London practice." A good portrait of Henry IV (1399-1413) now at Cassiobury. A picture of Henry V (1413-1422) and his relations. A portrait of Richard III (1483-1485). The tapestry in St. Mary's Hall, Coventry, representing Henry VI (1422-1471) and others kneeling before the altar, probably made from English designs.

In the fifteenth century a considerable number of foreign artists were working in England under the patronage of Henry VIII.

Foreign Artists in the reign of Henry VIII (1509-1547)

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Gerrard L. Horebout	1475	1558	Lucas Cornelisz	1493	1552
Susannah Horebout			Hans Holbein the		
Antonio Toto came in			younger came in		
1531			1526; died in Eng-		
Girolamo da Treviso			land	1497	1543
			Girolamo Pennacchi		
			came in 1542	1497	1544

Vincent Volpe	B.	D.
Bartholomew Penni		
Alice Carmillon		
Lavinia Terling		

Foreign Artists in the reign of Edward VI (1547-1553)

Gwillim Stretes		
Katherine Maynors		
Gerbach Flick		
Nicholas Lyzardi		
Johannes Corvus		
William Key or Caius		

Foreign Artists in the reign of Mary (1553-1558)

Joost Van Cleef	1500	
Antonio Mor, Moro		
or More remained		
till the Queen's		
death	1512	1576-8?
Lucas de Heere	1534?	1584

Foreign Artists in the reign of Elizabeth (1558-1603), most of whom painted her portrait

Lucas de Heere	1534?	1584
Cornelis Vroom		
Zuccherro	1543	1609
Marc Gheeraedts or		
Gerrard		

Foreign Artists in the reign of James I (1603-1625)

Daniel Mytens	} Portrait Painters	
Paul Van Somer		
Cornelis Jonson		

Foreign Artists in the reign of Charles I (1625-1649)

Rubens came in	1629	1577	1640
Anthony Van Dyck			
came in	1632	1599	1641
Gerard Van Honthorst			
Van der Faes = Sir			
Peter Lely, came			
1643	1617	1680	
Jean Petitot	1607	1691	

Foreign Artists in the reign of Charles II (1660-1685)

Antonio Verrio (decor-	B.	D.
ated Windsor Castle)	1634	1707
Sir Godfrey Kneller		
came in	1674	1723
James Parmentir	1658	1730
Louis Laguerre	1663	1721

Native English Artists

Andrew Wright		1543
John Brown (contem-		
porary)		
Nicholas Hilliard first		
native artist of im-		
portance. Chiefly		
miniature portraits	1547	1619
Isaac Oliver (minia-		
tures)	1556	1617
Peter Oliver, his son		
(miniatures)		
George Jamesone		
(Scotch)	1586	1644
John Hoskins (minia-		
tures)		1664
Robert Walker		1658
Isaac Fuller	1606	1672
Samuel Cooper (minia-		
tures)	1609	1672
William Dobson	1610	1646
Henry Stone, son of		
the sculptor		1653
Robert Streater	1624	1680
J. M. Wright	1625?	1700
Henry Anderton	1630 c.	1665
Mary Beale	1632	1697
John Riley	1646	1691
John Greenhill	1649	1670
William Wissing	1656	1687
Jonathan Richardson	1665	1745
Charles Jervas	1675	1739
William Aikman	1682	1731
William Hogarth, the		
first native English		
painter of great ori-		
ginality	1697	1764
William Knaption	1698	1778

The great native English painting rose in the eighteenth century.
Royal Academy established in 1768 by George III.

MINIATURES

NOTES ON THE RISE AND DEVELOPMENT OF MINIATURE PAINTING IN RELATION TO ILLUMINATED MANUSCRIPTS.

The term **miniature** is derived from the Latin word **minium**, the red paint used for the earliest decoration of MSS.

In the classical period the person who worked with the minium in MS. decoration was called the **miniator**, and had nothing to do with pictures. The transference of the term miniature to the small pictorial subjects of the MSS. was owing to a confusion of French writers between the Latin word minium, the Latin minus, and their own word, mignon.

Miniature illustration was used for classical works before the Christian era.

Lala of Cyzicus, a lady, the earliest recorded miniaturist. She executed portraits on ivory in a biographical work for Varro. None of her work remains. It was on ivory and vellum.

Roman miniatures of the first and second centuries A.D. are known by mediaeval copies. Ex.: the Vatican Psalter, which contains a twelfth century copy of a first century (or earlier) miniature of Orpheus.

THIRD AND FOURTH CENTURIES

The two **Vatican Vergils** (Rome). One has fifty miniatures, prototypes of the first liturgical books of the Christian era.

The **Roman Calendar** (Vienna), a fragment, fourth century.

FIFTH CENTURY

Fragment of the **Iliad** (Milan), eight miniatures. The style probably copied from a much earlier Greek original.

Earliest known **Byzantine** miniatures. The type lasted till the tenth century with little modification of style, though advance in technique.

The **Vienna Genesis** (Vienna). First example known of a Christian illuminated MS. Eighty-eight miniatures. The symbolism which underlies all early art is shown in its allegorical figures. Similar to the Byzantine of a later date.

The **Joshua Roll** of the Vatican (Rome) probably belongs to this date; 32 feet long. Rivers, mountains, etc., personified in the Byzantine manner.

SIXTH CENTURY

Classic forms in **Italian** miniatures declined.

Byzantine miniatures rose with characteristics of ancient Greek painting. Colours imported for them from India, Persia, and Spain, and Byzantine gold ink was manufactured from imported Indian gold; ex., fragment of the Gospel book of **Hormisdas** the Pope (B.M.), sent by him to the Emperor Justinian.

Dioscorides, a collection of Treatises by Greek physicians on plants, fishing, the chase, etc. (Vienna).

Books brought into England by St. Augustine, 596, probably the models of some of the early English illuminations.

SEVENTH CENTURY

Period of climax of **Celtic** monastic art and technique.

Book of Kells (688-700). An Irish MS. Culminating point of Irish caligraphy with wonderful interlacing patterns. Perfect technique and fine colour. The art travelled into England with a branch of the Irish colony from Iona which settled at **Lindisfarne** in 636. A centre arose there, and continued for the production of illuminated MSS. of Celtic type.

Between 670-690 **Wilfrid** of York and **Benedict Biscop**, of Jarrow, brought many illuminated MSS. from Rome, and formed important libraries at York and Jarrow.

EIGHTH CENTURY

BYZANTINE Art received a check under the Iconoclastic Emperor Leo the Isaurian (717-740), and, though the Empress Irene restored Iconulism temporarily, it was a period of stagnation of miniatures. Numbers of Byzantine illuminated liturgical books were destroyed during the century.

ENGLAND. **Lindisfarne Gospels** or the Durham book (B.M.), illuminated by Monk Athelwold. Fine Anglo-Celtic work influenced by Byzantine and Italian. Many examples of Celtic miniatures, some combining Italian and debased classic with the Celtic style.

Alcuin, the Northumbrian scholar, revived the art in various cities and monasteries of the Western Empire. **Theodulf** of Orleans, a great scholar, assisted him in the revision of the Bible and executed decorations for it. He also decorated scientific and philosophical works.

NINTH CENTURY

Alfred the Great, a patron of illuminated MSS.

Book of Deer, Celtic style written in Scotland. Celtic miniatures in England not so good as in the seventh and eighth centuries.

School of Miniatures of Celtic type at **St. Gall**, Switzerland, the monastery founded by St. Gallen, a disciple of Columbanus.

Aix-la-Chapelle produced good illuminated MSS. Influenced by Alcuin of Northumbria, who was abbot at Tours from 796 to 804.

BYZANTINE. A good period of MSS. Many fine examples. A return to Greek Art under the Emperor Basil I (867); ex., beautiful **Greek Psalter** at Paris, facial types of pure classical character. Seven pictures from the life of David, with personifications of rivers, mountains, etc. Greek **Menologium** (Vatican) a typical Byzantine MS.

Byzantine work continued till after Constantinople was taken by the Turks in 1453.

CAROLINGIAN work rising. Many fine MSS., with miniatures produced for Charles the Great and his family. Fine ex., his Coronation gift in B.M.

TENTH CENTURY

GERMANY. Painting improved, influenced by the Greek artists, who took refuge at the German court during the troubles in the Eastern Empire.

Very fine miniatures, **Carolingian** and **Monastic** styles, under the Othos and Henry the Fowler.

ENGLAND. A large number of MSS. were produced, which were not so good as those of the ninth century, influenced by the debased classical art of Italy. A native school arose at Winchester known as **Opus Anglicum**, unsurpassed by any contemporary schools; ex., the **Benedictional** of **Æthelwold** 970 (Lib. of Duke of Devonshire) with thirty full-paged miniatures, showing Carolingian influence owing to the introduction of foreign illuminators. The foliated frames and interlaced patterns of the **Opus Anglicum** lasted on with gradual improvement till the fourteenth century. Many examples extant.

St. Dunstan created a school of illuminating at Glastonbury.

ELEVENTH CENTURY

ITALY. **Lombardic** School at La Cava and Monte Cassino belong to this century and the next; ex., **Missal of Henry II.** Fine specimen, which supplied the type of the English glass painting. Otherwise there was comparatively little miniature and illuminating work done. It was a stage of decline, the surviving classical style had become feeble in touch, and a weak reflection of the decayed Byzantine.

TEUTONIC SCHOOL. Mainly a period of decadence succeeding the Carolingian style, which ended when the empire was divided in France among the feudal lords.

ENGLAND. **Anglo-Saxon** School, which had become a weak imitation of debased classical style, ended, and the splendid school of **Anglo-Norman** developed, called "**Opus Anglicum.**"

TWELFTH CENTURY

GERMANY. Rapid revival of the art, chiefly in Benedictine monasteries. Transitional to **Gothic**. Rich twining foliage mingled with dragons, monkeys, human forms, monsters, and grotesques. Ex., **Psalter of Queen Ingeburga** (Paris), twenty-seven large miniatures. Mural paintings of the same date (late twelfth) in St. Michael's Hildesheim of the same

type. **Rhenish Germany** produced a high class of work for the period.

ENGLAND. Very fine miniatures; advance in design and technique; ex., **Roll of Guthlac**, hermit of Crowland; eighteen circular miniatures.

THIRTEENTH CENTURY

FRANCE. The art of illuminating flourished at Paris, Transitional to Gothic. Many fine miniatures. Ex., **Psalter of St. Louis (IX)** (Paris), and historiated Bibles.

GERMANY. Fine illuminations and miniatures, showing marked influence of France.

ENGLAND. Very beautiful Anglo-Norman style of miniatures very closely resembling the French, the art at a high level. The Fitz Othos, a family of illuminators and mural painters. Ex., **Psalter for Queen Eleanor**, wife of Edward I, c. 1284.

English, Flemish, and Northern French schools showed much similarity.

SPAIN. A document (1291-92) containing the expenses of King Sancho IV, illuminated by Rodrigo Esteban, painter to the King.

ITALY AND SICILY. Advancing. Little progress had hitherto been made. Ex. (Sicilian) **De arte Venandi cum avibus** (Vat. Lib., Rome), birds and hunting scenes, produced under Frederick II.

FOURTEENTH CENTURY

FRANCE. Produced the finest miniatures in Europe, sacred and secular, Franco-Flemish style. No longer wholly in the hands of monastic scribes, but produced by guilds like other arts and crafts. Paris and St. Denis important centres. Ex., **Hours of Jean de Barry** (Roy. Lib., Brussels), by André Beauneveu and Jacquemart de Hesdin; finished 1380.

ENGLAND. Best period of the Anglo-Norman School, which continued to produce very beautiful work. Ex., **Lectionary of Siga Was**. A change in style in the reign of Richard II; additional fresh features in the luxuriant flower and foliage borders, resembling Bohemian style more than French. Portraits on a large scale: fine portrait of Richard II. The gem of the century, the **Psalter of Queen Mary**, so called because presented to her. It contains a pictorial biblical history from the Creation to the death of Solomon, and New Testament scenes.

SPAIN. **Garcia Mantinez**, a Spanish Illuminator, worked at Avignon. **Gonzales Ferran**, a wood engraver and painter, probably a miniaturist. **Juan Cesilles**, recorded in the archives at Barcelona.

PORTUGAL. **Cancionero** of Dom Pedro Affonso, Count of Barcellos, a good specimen of the illumination of Spain and Portugal (1320-1340).

ITALY. Produced very fine MSS., with miniatures of high excellence, under the immediate influence of Giotto. Dante mentions Aderese of Gubbio, but little is known of him. Don Silvestro of Florence (fl. 1350)

executed exquisite very small miniatures, his style lasted 150 years. Fra Angelico illuminated MSS. with miniatures. Skilful Italian illuminators worked in France, most resembling Simone Martini and the Sienese School.

GERMANY. In the few remaining specimens of really good work foreign influence is distinctly seen, French in the west, and Italian in the south.

BOHEMIA. A school of illumination under Charles IV. A mixture of the Gothic ivy leaf and thorn, and the softer Roman and Carolingian foliages, and a new scheme of colour. Ex., **The Golden Bull** (Vienna), the celebrated charter of Charles IV.

FIFTEENTH CENTURY

ITALY. The art rose to an unrivalled pitch of beauty and perfection in Siena, Florence, Venice, Milan, and Naples, etc. Many of the fifteenth-century miniatures are unrivalled in any country or age, as they had been in the previous century in France. The influx of Greek exiles into Florence in 1453, after the conquest of Constantinople by the Turks, led to a revival of classical art there. They brought ancient Greek and Latin MSS. with them, and a new development took place with classical style and influence. Skilled imitations of jewels in the borders began the decadence of miniatures which took place in the sixteenth century.

FRANCE. A large number of **Franco-Flemish** MSS., sacred and secular; remarkable for the amount of laborious illumination, and the number of miniatures they contained. Examples: The **Bedford Breviary** (Paris) executed for the Regent of France contains 2,500 beautiful miniatures. It contains also some English work. **King René's Romance.** The **Shrewsbury MSS.** executed for Henry VI of England, with fine portraits. **Foquet de Tours** (fl. 1470-1475), a famous miniaturist, fine colour and landscape backgrounds, founded the School of Touraine. **Book of the Hours** a favourite type. **Grandes Heures de Berry** (Nat. Lib., Paris), by Jacquemart Hesdin, André Beauneveu, and Pol de Limbourg (finished 1409). **Heures de Berry** (Chantilly), 1410, considered the finest example. The classical Renaissance in Italy affected French MSS., architectural backgrounds, floral borders, reptiles, shells, and insects. At the end of the century, cheap MSS. were turned out by thousands by the Guild scribes, and, though good work was still being done, the art began to decay. Books of Hours became monotonous in form and detail.

FLEMISH. Important development of Flemish-Teutonic style under the Van Eycks and their pupils, who produced elaborate and beautiful illustrations, different in some respects from the Franco-Flemish work. Ex., **Chronicles** for Edward IV of England, said to be done by Van Eyck, with portraits. The celebrated **Grimani Breviary** (Doges' Palace, Venice) executed for the Grimani family, great patrons of Art. Gerard David is now considered to have executed the marvellous miniatures in it formerly attributed to Hans Memling. The famous **Roman de la Rose** (B.M.). **Histoire de Charles Martel**, 105 paintings by Loisel Liedet.

DUTCH. MSS. show realistic architectural details, furniture and domestic objects.

SPAIN. Many notices of miniature painters, especially at Toledo, the taste probably brought from Naples after the conquest of that kingdom by Alfonso V of Aragon, 1441. An embargo was laid on the miniaturists by the Spanish Inquisitor, prohibiting the light style of the Italians, and the realistic style of the Flemings. This greatly accounts for the black backgrounds and the sombre tone of many of the Spanish miniatures. "**The Sombre Period**" began under Ferdinand, the Catholic, but it was not always followed, as may be seen in many of the famous choir books of the Escorial.

PORTUGAL. **Garcia de Rizende** (B. c. 1470) illuminated for John II. He records that illuminating was at a high level.

ENGLAND. In the reign of Edward IV (1461-1483) **Flemish** illumination was introduced. It gradually superseded the **native** style, which almost disappeared by the time of Henry VII (1485).

SIXTEENTH CENTURY

ITALY. Some good renaissance work continued, but the decadence had set in. The issue of the cheaper Aldine Classics gave the death blow to the art of illuminating. Vellum printed books came in with illuminated decoration. The art of printing spoilt the production, though it did not abolish the penman entirely, and some fine works were still produced; ex., **Gradual of Milan** (Brera Lib., Milan) and **Hours of Bona Sforza of Milan** (B.M.). **Prayer-book of Bianca Maria of Milan** (Royal Lib., Munich) and some Roman Productions; exs., **The Triumphs of Petrarch** (Holford Lib., London) and **The Missal of Cardinal Colonna** (Sciarra Lib., Rome).

FLEMISH. Albrecht Dürer illustrated a prayer-book for the Emperor Maximilian in 1515.

SPAIN. Italian and Netherlandish miniaturists were invited to assist in executing the great choir books for the Escorial ordered by the King, Philip V. They contain about 30,000 pages, in enormous volumes, covered with richly ornamented initials, miniatures and borders.

The Spanish illuminators at work on them were:

Cristobal Ramirez
Fray Andres de Leon
Fray Julian de Fuente
Pedro Gomez

Ambrosio Salzar
Fray Martin de Pallencia
Francis Hernandez
Pedro Salavarte

Other illuminators of the period were Andres Cristobal, Esteban, and Julian de Salazar.

PORTUGAL. MSS. of this century show decadent Flemish influence. Antonio de Holanda, of Flemish origin, flourished under Emmanuel and John III, famous throughout Europe, artist and illuminator, died after 1549. Francisco de Holanda, his son. Fernando vas Dourado (d. 1571). Miguel Barata, also published a treatise on his own art. **Missal of Estevam Gonçalves Neto**, end of century. **Bible of the Hieronymites**,

partly Italian work. **Missale Romanum** (B.M.) executed for John III (1557), fine work. **Leal Conselheiro** attributed to Vasco.

ENGLAND. Portrait miniatures entered a new and forthwith distinctive phase of existence, influenced by Hans Holbein, who painted many miniature portraits. By the time of Queen Elizabeth English miniature painting, in relation to illumination, was ended. Nicholas Hilliard (1547-1619), first English artist who worked only on miniature portraits, adopted Holbein's style. Painted many royal portraits, and established the school of miniature portraits as a distinct branch of art. Isaac Oliver (1556-1617) followed the same branch of art.

INDIA. Indian miniatures were brought to Europe, and some of the early Dutch and Flemish art shows a close affinity of technique to them.

Moghul miniatures. Calcutta Art Gallery possesses a fine collection of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the classical period of Moghul art.

Four classes of Moghul miniatures:

- I. Finished outline drawings, mostly portraits. Fine form, character, and life.
- II. Studies of birds and animals, outline and colour. Often direct from nature.
- III. Portraits.
- IV. Historical and genre pictures.

SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

PORTUGAL. **Genealogies of the House of Sandoval** (1612) (Paris). Very fine MS. number of Portraits. **The Portuguese Genealogies** (B.M.). Very fine work, final instance of Flemish work in Portugal.

SOME PRINCIPAL SCULPTORS OF EUROPEAN COUNTRIES

Italian
Franco-Flemish
Flemish
Flemish-Burgundian

French
English
German
Spanish

ITALIAN SCULPTORS OF 12TH CENTURY

Maestro Guglielmus
Bonamico
Biduvinus
Guidectus
Robertus

Enricus
Gruamonte
Rodolfo
Bonanno
Benedetto Antelami

ITALIAN RENAISSANCE SCULPTORS

(Many minor sculptors not included)

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Nicola Pisano	aft. 1200	1278	Donatello, and others		
Giovanni Pisano, his son	c. 1240	1320	Among the boys employed were:	} Ghiberti's assistants working on the bronze doors of the Baptistery at Florence	
Fra Guglielmo d'Agnolo	op. 1267		Paolo Uccello		
Lorenzo Maitani		1330	Jacopo di Bartolommeo		
Andrea Pisano (real name Andrea da Pontadera)	c. 1273	c. 1349	Vittorio, Ghiberti's son		
Giotto	c. 1276	c. 1337	Vittore Pisano = Pisanello (medallist and cameo worker)	c. 1385	1455
Nino Pisano		1360	Agostino di Duccio	c. 1461	
The Cosmati family (see <i>Appendix XXVI</i>)			Donatello	1386	1466
Giovanni Balduccio	1300	1347	Nanni di Banco	} Pupils of Donatello	
Orcagna	1308	1368	Bertaldo di Giovanni		
Filippo Calendario		1355	Villano da Padua		
Giacomo della Quercia	c. 1371	1438	Desidero da Settignano		
Filippo Brunelleschi	1377	1446	Michelozzo Michelozzi		
Lorenzo Ghiberti	1378	c. 1455	Luca della Robbia	1399	1482
Bandino di Stefano	} Ghiberti's assistants working on the bronze doors of the Baptistery at Florence		The five Rossellini brothers:		
Francesco Bruscaccio			Domenico	1407	
Francesco da Verona			Bernardo, chiefly an architect to Nicholas V	1409	1464
Giuliano da Poggibonsi			Giovanni	1417	c. 1496
Antonio di Domenico			Tommaso	1422	
Benozzo Gozzoli			Antonio, the most celebrated	1427	1479
Bartolo, Ghiberti's step-father			Andrea Bregno	1421	1506
Niccolo di Lorenzo					

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Antonio Rizzo = Breg-			Andrea Sansovino	1460	1529
no	<i>c.</i> 1430	<i>c.</i> 1498	Andrea Contucci	1460	1529
Mino da Fiesole	1431	1484	Giovanni della Robbia,		
Pietro Lombardi	<i>op.</i> 1462	1515	son of Andrea	1469	1529
Tullio Lombardi, his			Andrea Riccio	1470	1532
son		1559	Benedetto da Rovez-		
Giuliano da Ma-			zano	1474	1552
jano	Brothers	{	Michael Angelo Buon-		
Giovanni da Ma-			arroti	1474	1564
jano			Rustici	1476	<i>c.</i> 1550
Benedetto da Ma-			Tribolo	1485	1550
jano, the most		1442	Jacopo Sansovino	1486	1570
important			Alfonso Lombardi	1497	1537
Antonio Pollajuolo	1429	1498	Girolamo della Rob-		
Andrea della Robbia,			bia, son of Andrea	1488	1566
nephew of Luca	1437	1528	Baccio Bandinelli	1493	1560
Guido Mazzoni		1518	Antonio Begarelli	1498	<i>c.</i> 1565
Andrea Verrocchio	1435	1488	Bambaja	<i>op.</i> 1528	1548
Matteo Civitali	1435	1501	Benvenuto Cellini	1500	1572
Piero Pollajuolo	1443	1496	Montorsoli	1505	1563
Giuliano da San	Brothers	{	Bartolommeo Amma-		
Gallo			nati	1511	1592
Antonio da San			Giovanni da Bologna	1524	1608
Gallo			Vincenzio Danti	1530	1576
Antonio Amadeo	1447	1520	Stefano Maderno	1571	1636
Alessandro Leopardi		<i>c.</i> 1522	Alessandro Algardi	<i>c.</i> 1598	1654
Vittore Gambello			Bernini	1598	1680
Leonardo da Vinci	1452	1519			

After Bernini, Italian sculpture declined and degenerated into an artificial style.

FRANCO-FLEMISH SCULPTORS

Jean Pepin de Huy	<i>op.</i> 1311	1329	Worked in the Gothic
Jean de Liège	<i>op.</i> 1361	1382?	Cathedrals of France
Hennequin de Liège	1316	1368	and Flanders end of
Guillaume du Gardin	1341		the fourteenth cen-
André Beauneveu	1360	1400	tury
Jean de Cambrae,			

FLEMISH SCULPTORS

Herman Glosencamp			Guyot de Beaugrand of
of Bruges (wood)			Mechlin
Lancelot Blondeel of			{ Executed the
Bruges (wood)			
Jean de Marville	<i>op.</i> 1369	1390	
			tomb of Philip
			the Brave at
			Bruges 1404

FLEMISH BURGUNDIAN SCULPTORS

who worked on the Mausoleum of the Dukes of Burgundy at Dijon; they came from Hainault and Flanders.

	B.	D.		
Jean de Marville at			Klaus de Verve, his	
Dijon	<i>op.</i> 1369	1390	nephew	<i>op.</i> 1412
Jacob de Baerze at			Jean de la Huerte	<i>op.</i> 1443
Dijon	1391		Antoine de Moiturin	<i>op.</i> 1470
Klaus Sluter at Di-				
jon	<i>op.</i> 1389			

FRENCH SCULPTORS, PRECURSORS OF THE RENAISSANCE
(chiefly monumental)

	B.	D.		
Jean Ravi, conducted			Hennequin de la Croix.	
work at Notre Dame			Time of Charles V	
for 26 years			Michel Colombe	1431 1514
Jean Bouteiller, his			Jean Texier	
nephew, followed			Jean Juste	
him and completed				
the work 1591				

FRENCH SCULPTORS OF THE RENAISSANCE PERIOD

Jean Cousin	1501	1589	Pierre Puget	1622	1694
Germain Pilon	1515	1590	François Girardon	1630	1715
Jean Goujon	1530	1572	Antoine Coysevox	1640	1720
Simon Guillain	1581	1658	Nicholas Coustou	1658	1733
Jaques Sarrazin	1590	1660	Guillaume Coustou	1678	1746

PRINCIPAL ENGLISH SCULPTORS

During the reign of Henry III.	{	Master Walter.	Ireland and Alexander of Abing-
		Master John of Gloucester.	don are named.
		William Torrel, executed	William Austin, working in reign of
		the tombs of Henry III	Henry VI (1422-1454).
		and Edward I.	Nicholas Stone (1585-1647).
The imaginers of Queen Eleanor's		Caius Gabriel Cibber.	
Crosses, among them William of		Grinling Gibbons (1648-1721).	
		Francis Bird (1667-1731).	

GERMAN SCULPTORS

A very large amount of wood, bronze, and stone work all over Germany, during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Altar-pieces and church decoration and monuments.

The most celebrated artists

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Lucas Moser	<i>op.</i> 1431		Friedrich Herlen		1472
Jörg Syrlin	<i>op.</i> 1458		Nicholas Lerch		1493
Jörg Syrlin, the younger	<i>op.</i> 1493		Simon Hayder	<i>op.</i> 1470	
Meister Hans Maler of Gudenburg	<i>op.</i> 1421		Hans Hammerer	<i>op.</i> 1486	
Wohlgemuth executed the wood-work carving as well as the painting of his altar-pieces	1434	1519	Michel Pacher (Tyrol) (master of the altar of Creglingen)	<i>op.</i> 1471	
Hendrik Gherwiges			Desiderius Beychel	<i>op.</i> 1493	
Laurens Groven			Nicolaus Gruden	<i>op.</i> 1455	
Veit Stoss	<i>c.</i> 1440	1533	Tilman Riemeschreider	1460	1531
Jörg Hüber, his pupil			Jörg Riemenschreider, his son		
Hermann Vischer		1509	Meister Ivo Strigeler	<i>op.</i> 1501	
Peter Vischer, his famous son	1455	1529	Meister Jacob Rösch		
Herman, Peter, and Hans, sons of the famous Peter Vischer	Did not live beyond 1540		Dichter	<i>op.</i> 1499	
Adam Krafft	1455	1507	Albrecht Dürer, carved as well as painted	1471	1528
Hans Schüleln of Ulm	<i>op.</i> 1469		Theophilus Ehrenfried	<i>op.</i> 1499	1525
Telmensweider			Meister Jörg Oechsel		
			Conrad Vlauen	<i>op.</i> 1523	
			Adolf Dowher		
			Adrien Vries	<i>op.</i> 1599	
			Hubert Gherhardt	<i>op.</i> 1593	
			Andreas Schlüter	1662	1714

The great monument of Maximilian at Innsbruck arranged by the Emperor himself with Conrad Peutinger of Innsbruck, and the casting of separate statues begun, 1502.

Artists who worked on the twenty-eight bronze statues from 1508-1550:

Sesselschreiber	Jörg Koldern
Gilg	Christof Amberger
Peter Vischer	Hans Leudenshauch
Jörg Muschgat	Löffler and some other bronze casters
Stefan Godl	

Artists who worked on the marble reliefs of the sarcophagus from 1560-1566:

Alexander Colin	Arnold Abel
Bernhard Abel	

SPANISH SCULPTORS IN STONE AND WOOD

	B.	D.		B.	D.
Maestro Mateo	1168	1217	Berruguete	1480	1561
Maestro Bartolomeo fl.	1278		Gaspar de Tordesella,		
Jaime Castaylo		1375	his pupil		
Juan de la Huerte, 14th			Diego Molens		
century			Diego Riano	} contemporary with Berruguete	
Pedro Oller, late 14th or			Martin Gainosa		
early 15th century			Peti Man		
Pedro Vallfonga		1447	Androz de Najera		
Jorde Johan, his bro-			Juan de Juni	1507	1577
ther			Daman Forment	1511	1533
Guillermo de la Monte	} Vallfonga's assistants		Gaspar Becerra	1520	1570
Pedro Gar			Pedro Gumiel		
Pedro Navarro			Enrique de Egas		
Sancho de Zamora			Diego Copin (Dutch)		
Juan de Segovia			Juan Rodrigues		
Nufro Sanchez and his			Juan Orfes		
pupils working in			Francesco Giratte		1576
1475			Esteban Jordan		1599
Gil Mortan			Pedro Delgado		
Diaz de Fuente Pelayo		1472	Gregorio Hernandez	1570	1636
Digo de la Cruz			and his many pupils		
Alfonso Sanchez	} Second half of 15th century		Mena, 16th and 17th		
Sebastian Almoner			centuries		
Pedro Millan			Juan Francesco de		
Juan Fernandez Aleman			Hibarna		
Rodrigo Aleman			Tudel Tudelilla		
Pablo Ortes			Montana and his pupils,		
Gabriel Gonibao			first half of 17th		
St. Ferdinand			century		
Miguel (the Florentine)			Alonzo Cano, his pupil	1601	1676
Dancart (Flemish)			Alonzo de los Rios	1650	
Jeronomio Hernandez			Juan Villanueva		
Gaspar Delgado (his			Alonzo Villabrille		
pupil)			Roldan		
Borgone		1543	Roldana his daughter	1656	1704

BIBLIOGRAPHY

SOME of the principal authorities and works used in compiling the tables and selecting the notes.

Egypt

Flinders Petrie. History of Egypt.

Arts and Crafts of Egypt.

Various Articles and Historical Studies published by the British School of Archaeology in Egypt.

Personal Religion in Egypt.

J. P. Mahaffy. Ptolemaic Rule in Egypt.

J. G. Milne. Egypt under Roman Rule.

Stanley Lane-Poole. Egypt in the Middle Ages.

Babylon and Assyria

W. Chad Boscawen. The First of Empires (Babylon).

L. W. King. Story of Sumer and Akkad.

F. C. Norton. Handbook of Assyriology.

Catalogue of British Museum, Babylonian and Assyrian Antiquities.

Crete

C. H. and H. Hawes. Crete the Forerunner of Greece.

James Baikie. Sea Kings of Crete.

Catalogue of Ashmolean Museum for Cretan objects.

Greece

H. R. Hall. The Oldest Civilization of Greece.

C. W. C. Oman. History of Greece.

G. Finlay. Byzantine Empire.

O. M. Dalton. Byzantine Art and Archaeology.

W. Miller. The Latins in the Levant (Frankish Greece).

The Zaccaria of Phocaea and Chios.

D. G. Hogarth. Ionia and the East.

P. Gardner. Grammar of Greek Art.

Ernest A. Gardner. Handbook of Greek Sculpture.

L. Whibley (edited by). A Companion to Greek Studies.

Rome, Italy, Germany, and Europe generally

Evelyn S. Shuckburgh. History of Rome to the Battle of Actium.

J. B. Bury. History of the Roman Empire, 27 B.C. to 180 A.D.

Later Roman Empire.

- J. E. Sandys* (edited by). A Companion to Latin Studies.
Ferdinand Gregorovius. History of Rome in the Middle Ages.
Eugénie Strong. Roman Sculpture.
Ch. Huelsen. Roman Forum.
A. L. Frothingham. Christian Monuments in Rome.
James Bryce. Holy Roman Empire.
Mediaeval Town Series. Venice, Siena, Perugia, etc.
Arthur Hassall. European History chronologically arranged, 476-1910.
Hassall's Periods of European History, 5 vols. of the 8 vols.:
 I. The Dark Ages (476-918) by C. W. C. Oman.
 II. The Empire and the Papacy (918-1273) by T. F. Tout.
 III. The Close of the Middle Ages (1273-1494) by R. Lodge.
 IV. Europe in the Sixteenth Century (1494-1598) by A. H. Johnson.
 V. The Ascendency of France (1598-1715) by H. O. Wakeman.
E. A. Freeman. General Sketch of European History.
 Old English History.
J. R. Green. A Short History of the English People.
Emily Lawless. Ireland.
W. Lübke. History of Sculpture.
C. Perkins. Handbook of Italian Sculpture.
Hans Stegmann. The Sculpture of the West.
A. M. Cust. Ivory Workers of the Middle Ages.
W. Maskell. Ivories, Ancient and Mediaeval.
W. R. Lethaby. Mediaeval Art.
G. T. Rivoira. Lombardic Architecture.
J. H. Parker. Gothic Architecture.
Leader Scott. The Cathedral Builders.
Roger Smith. Gothic and Renaissance Architecture.
G. E. Street. Gothic Architecture in Spain.
Royall Tyler. Spain, a Study of her Life and Arts.
Bernhard Berenson. Dates are taken from various works on Italian Painters.
J. A. Symonds. Renaissance in Italy.
G. Carotti. History of Art, vols. i and ii.
Winchester Charts of Italian Painters.
Poynter's Handbook of Art Series for lists of Painters of France, Spain, Portugal, Germany, Holland, etc. and dates.
J. H. Middleton. Illuminated Manuscripts in Classical and Mediaeval Times.
J. L. Propert. History of Miniature Art.
J. W. Bradley. Illuminated MSS.
Henry Havard. Dutch School of Painting.
Richard Garnett. Italian Literature.
C. H. Herford. German Literature.
Edward Dowden. French Literature.
Ed. Gosse. English Literature.
J. Fitzmaurice-Kelly. Spanish Literature.

China and Japan

- Friedrich Hirth.* Ancient History of China.
D. C. Boulger. History of China.
H. E. Giles. Historic China.
 Literature of China.
F. Brinkley. Japan and China, vols. vii and viii (Art).
Laurence Binyon. Painting in the Far East.
David Murray. History of Japan.
W. E. Griffis. Japan in History, Folk-lore, and Art.
W. Anderson. Pictorial Arts of China and Japan.
Edward Dillon. The Arts of Japan.
W. G. Aston. Japanese Literature.

India

- Imperial Gazetteer of India, vol. ii, published 1909, for History, Art, and Literature.
A. F. Hoernle and H. A. Stark. History of India.
E. B. Havell. Indian Sculpture and Painting.
Stanley Lane-Poole. Mediaeval India.
A. A. Macdonnell. Sanskrit Literature.

ABBREVIATIONS

- N.M.A. = National Museum, Athens.
 A.M. = Acropolis Museum, Athens.
 O.M. = Olympia Museum.
 D.M. = Delphi Museum.
 V.M. = Vatican Museum.
 C.M.R. = Capitoline Museums, Rome.
 N.M.R. = National Museum, Rome.
 B.M. = British Museum.
 L. = Louvre Museum.
 G.M. = Glyptothek, Munich.



INDEX

- AAHMES I, 13.
 Abbasid caliphs, 96, 112, 133, 146.
 Abbeys in Ireland, 80.
 Abelard, 122, 130.
 Abram, 10, 11.
 Abu Simbel, 14.
 Acragas, destruction of, 39.
 Acre, capture of, 132, 133.
 Acts of Supremacy, 205.
 of Uniformity, 205, 225.
 Adrian IV (Breakspeare), 129, 135
 Aegean (early), 11.
 culture, 18.
 Aegospotami, 36.
 Ælfred the Great, 106, 107.
 Aemilius Lepidus, 54.
 Æthelberht, 84.
 Æthelred the Unready, 114, 115.
 Æthelstane, 114.
 Afghanistan, 20.
 Agathocles, 44.
 Agesilaus, 41.
 Agincourt, 183, 184.
 Agricola, 66.
 Ahaz (King of Judah), 24.
 Ajunta caves, 57, 70, 76, 91.
 Akbar, 209, 228, 229.
 Akhenaten, 14, 17.
 Alabaster work, English, 186, 205.
 Alaric, 78, 80.
 Alberic II, 109, 110, 111.
 Albigenses, 133, 141, 147.
 Alboin, 82, 83.
 Alcibiades, 36.
 Alcuin, 97.
 Aletes, 19, 23.
 Alexander the Great, 42, 44, 45, 46.
 Severus, 71.
 III (Pope), 130.
 of Parma, 201.
 Alexandria, 42, 45, 48, 50, 56, 65, 69, 72,
 80, 84, 133.
 Alexius Comnenus, 121, 131.
 Alfonso VI ("Emperor of Spain"), 123.
 Alhambra, 147, 162.
 Alva, Duke of, 200, 201.
 Alyattes, 27.
 Amaravati, 70, 76, 81.
 Amasis, 33.
 Ambrose, St., 75.
 Amenardus (Queen), 24.
 Amenemhat I, II, III, and IV, 8.
 Amenhotep I, 13.
 II, III, and IV, 14.
 America, 180, 188, 208.
 Amerigo Vespucci, 200, 208.
 Amraphel, 10, 11.
 Ancus Marcius, 27.
 Andhra Dyn., 57, 62, 66, 70, 72, 81.
 Andrea Palladio, 195.
 Anglo-Saxon literature, 115.
 Angus Macfergus, 97.
 Anjou, 122.
 Anna Comnena, 131.
 Anne of Austria, 198, 199, 218.
 of Brittany, 171, 183.
 Queen of England, 226.
 Anselm, Archbp. of Canterbury, 124,
 135.
 Antef, 7.
 Anthemius, 78.
 Anthony, St., 72.
 Antigonus, 45.
 Cyclops, 43.
 Dodon, 48.
 Gonatas, 48.
 Antinous, 69.
 Antiochus Soter, 49.
 III (the Great), 49, 53, 55, 56.
 Antipater, 42, 61.
 Antipopes, 111, 119, 128, 129, 156, 173.
 Antoninus Pius, 67.
 Antony, 59, 60.
 Anuradhapura Palace, 57.
 Apollonius of Tyana, 59, 65, 66.
 Appius Claudius Caecus, 46.
 Apries, 33.
 Arabia, 84.
 Aragon, rise of, 113.
 Ara Pacis, 60.
 Archimedes, 50.
 Architecture, European styles of:
 Anglo-Saxon, 89, 90, 97, 107, 115, 124,
 252.
 Baroque, 222, 223.
 Carolingian, 96.

- Architecture, European styles of—*continued*.
 Gothic, 134, 136, 140, 143, 144, 147, 148, 149, 156, 157, 158, 164, 166, 175, 180, 184, 186, 199, 200, 204, 226, 252.
 Lombardic and Romanesque, 95, 102, 106, 111, 113, 118, 120, 122, 123, 129, 130, 134, 140, 147, 156, 161, 177, 180.
 Moorish, 96, 97, 135, 147, 161, 162, 200.
 Norman Lombardic, 124, 136, 137, 252.
 Perpendicular, 166, 185, 205, 252.
 Renaissance, 156, 157, 175, 176, 184, 192, 194, 196, 199, 200, 204, 226, 252.
 Tudor, 205, 252.
- Ardys, 27.
 Arian controversy, 74, 75, 82.
 Aristides, 35.
 Aristogeiton, 30.
 Aristotle, Library of, 59.
 Armagh See founded, 80.
 Armenia, 56, 61, 65, 76, 89.
 Arnold of Brescia, 129, 130.
 Arnolfo di Cambio, 142, 144.
 Arsaces, 49.
 Art. *See* under the various countries.
 Artaxerxes I, 38, 39.
 II, 38, 44.
 III, 44.
 Arthur of the Round Table, 84.
 Arthurian legends, 136, 150.
 Art Mac Morrough, 167.
 Ascetics in Egypt, 45, 65.
 Ashikaga Shoguns, 169, 170, 210, 211.
 Ashur, 17, 21.
 Ashur-bani-pal, 27, 28.
 Ashur-Nasir-Pal, 21.
 Asoka, 52.
 Asolo, 175.
 Assisi, 145.
 Assyria, 17, 21, 25, 28.
 Three Epochs, Appendix VI, 237.
 Astyages, 34.
 Athanasius, Bishop, 75.
 Athens, 19, 215, 217.
 Attalus I, 49.
 III, 54, 55.
 Attila, 78, 80.
 Augustine, St., 79.
 (Austin), 84.
 Augustus Caesar (Emperor), 59, 63.
 Aurangzeb Alamgu, 228, 229.
 Aurelian, 71.
 Austria, Duchy of, 128.
 Avantivarman, 107.
 Averroes the Arab, 130.
 Avesta, 34.
 Avignon, Popes at, 155, 156.
 Avitus, 78.
 Baalbec temple, 68.
 Babylonia, 2, 4, 7, 9, 10, 16, 21, 25, 28, 33.
 Table of notable dates, Appendix I, 235.
 Three Epochs, Appendix V, 236.
 Bacon, 206.
 Baglioni, 176.
 Baldassare Peruzzi, 194.
 Baliol, 150.
 Bamboo books, 19.
 Bank of England, 226.
 Banners, Buddhist, 91.
 Bannockburn, 165, 166.
 Barbarossa (Frederick), 128, 129, 130, 131.
 Barnet, Battle of, 185.
 Barometer invented, 216.
 Bartholomew, St., Massacre, 203.
 Basilicas in Rome, 55.
 Basil, St., Order of, 74, 247.
 II, Emperor, 112.
 Bayard (Chevalier), 203.
 Bayeux Tapestry, 134.
 Beaufort, Cardinal, 184.
 Duke of Somerset, 185.
 Bede, the Venerable, 90.
 Bedford, Duke of, 183, 184.
 Belisarius, 82.
 Benedict, St., 79, 83.
 Biscop, 90.
 VIII (Pope), 119.
 Benvenuto Cellini, 197.
 Berenger, 109.
 Berlin system of Egyptian dating, 3, 235.
 Bernard, St., 129, 133.
 Bernardino, St., 158, 173, 176.
 Bernini, 215, 219, 226.
 Bernwald of Hildesheim, 110.
 Bertha (Queen), 84.
 Bestiary of de Thaur, 137.
 Bharhut Stupa, 52.
 Bhoja I, 107.
 (Rashtrakuta Dyn.), 125.
 Bible, Editions of, 206.
 Black Prince, 161, 164, 165.
 Blake (Admiral), 220.
 Boabdil, 180.
 Boadicea, 66.
 Boccaccio, 159, 180.
 Bodleian Library, 206.
 Boeotia, 19.
 Boethius, 83.
 Boniface IV (Pope), 87.
 VIII (Pope), 142.
 Book of the Changes, 19.
 Borgia family, 173.
 Borobudur shrine (Java), 98.

- Bosworth Field, Battle of, 185.
 Bo-Tree (sacred), 52.
 Boyne, Battle of, 225, 228.
 Braccio Fortebraccio, 176.
 Brahmanas, 20, 22, 25.
 Brahmanic Caste system, 47.
 Brahminical revival, 77.
 Brahmins, Monastic Orders of, 107.
 Bramante, 194.
 Brandenburg, Elector of, 213.
 Breakspeare (Nicholas), 129.
 Brehon Law, 107.
 Brian Boru, 115, 125.
 Britain, 61, 65, 68, 71, 76, 80.
 Bronze mirrors, China, 58.
 Bronze art in China, 116.
 (in Japan), 77, 99, 211, 230.
 Bruce, Robert, 149, 150, 165, 166.
 Brunhilda, 85, 89.
 Buckingham, Duke of, 224, 225.
 Buddha, 34, 40.
 Buddhism, 52, 53, 57, 66, 69, 70, 73, 77,
 81, 86, 90, 92, 98, 107, 108, 115, 126.
 Buddhistic buildings, five kinds, 40.
 Buenos Ayres, 208.
 Bulgarian prisoners, blinding of, 112.
 Bunyan, 226.
 Burgundy, 104, 165, 182.
 Burnaburiash, 17.
 Bur-Sin, 9.
 Byzantine Empire, 94.
 Art, 75, 79, 83, 95, 105, 110, 112, 121.
 Art, four periods, Appendix XVIII, 241.
 Byzantium, 26, 36.

 Cabot, John and Sebastian, 188.
 Caesar, Julius, 59, 60, 61.
 Cairo, 89, 113, 122, 133, 160, 202.
 Calah (Nimroud), 17.
 Calais, loss of, 205.
 Calcutta, English in, 228.
 Caligula, 63.
 Cambyzes, 33, 34.
 Camiros graves (Rhodes), 27.
 Camoens, 200.
 Campaniles, 104, 111, 120, 130, 131, 158,
 195.
 Canute, 123, 124.
 Cape of Good Hope, 181.
 Captivity in Babylon, 34.
 Caracalla, 70.
 Caractacus, 66.
 Carinus, 71.
 Carmen Saeculare, 60.
 Carthage, 21, 32, 39, 44, 50, 87.
 Carthusian Order, 120, 247.
 Cassander, 42.
 Cassiodorus, 83.
 Cassivelaunus, 61.

 Castile, rise of, 113.
 Catacombs of Calixtus, 71.
 Catechetical school, 69.
 Caterina Cornaro, 174.
 Catherine, St., of Alexandria, 75.
 of Braganza, 225.
 of France, 164, 184.
 of Lancaster, 161.
 de' Medici, 203.
 of Siena, 156, 158.
 Cavaliers, 225.
 Cavallini, 142, 156.
 Caxton, 186.
 Celtic Art, 61.
 Cervantes, 199, 223.
 Ceylon, 52, 57.
 Chaeroneia, Battle of, 42.
 Chaldea, names of early states, Appendix
 VII, 237.
 Chalukyas, 85, 91, 98, 116, 126, 138.
 Chambers of Rhetoric, 182, 201.
 Chandragupta Maurya, 46, 51.
 I and II, 76.
 Charles Martel, 95, 96.
 the Great, 94, 95, 96, 101.
 the Great, descendants of, Appendix
 XXI, 245.
 IV (Emperor), 154, 155.
 V (Emperor), 191, 192, 193, 194, 195,
 196, 197, 198, 200, 201, 203, 204,
 208.
 of Anjou, 142, 143, 144.
 the Bold, 171, 182, 183.
 the Simple (France), 113.
 VI, le Bien Aimé, 164.
 VII (France), 183.
 VIII (France), 171, 175, 176, 180, 183.
 I (England), 224, 225, 227, 228.
 II (England), 225, 228.
 IX of Sweden, 221, 222.
 XII of Sweden, 221.
 Chaucer, 166.
 Cheops (Khufu), 5.
 Chephren (Khafr), 5.
 Chilperic I, 81.
 China (mythical period), 2.
 (Golden Age), 11.
 (Hia Dyn.), 12.
 (Shang and Chow Dyns.), 19.
 (Chow Dyn.), 22, 25, 29, 34, 40, 47, 52.
 (Han Dyn.), 53, 57, 62, 66, 70, 73.
 (Isin Dyn.), 77, 81.
 (Song and Tsi and three small Dyns.),
 81, 86.
 (T'ang Dyn.), 92, 98, 108, 116.
 (Sung Dyn.), 116, 126, 138.
 (Sung and Mongol [Yuan] Dyns.), 152.
 (Mongol [Yuan] and Ming Dyns.), 168.
 (Ming Dyn.), 189, 210, 229.

China—*continued*.

- (Manchu Dyn.), 229.
 Chinese and Japanese Art periods, Appendix XXIX, 250.
 Encyclopaedia, 116, 189, 229, 230.
 Block printing, 116.
 Chioggia, Battle of, 157.
 Chitsou (Emperor), 229.
 Chlodwig I (Clovis), 81.
 Chosroes I (= Nushirvan), 82.
 II, 87, 89.
 Chremonidean War, 48.
 Christian art, rise of, 75.
 writers, early, 75.
 Christina, Queen of Sweden, 214, 221.
 Church Fathers, 68, 71, 75.
 Cicero, 59.
 Cid, the, 122, 123.
 Cimon (son of Miltiades), 35.
 Cincinnatus, 39.
 Cividale, 95.
 Claudius (Emperor), 63.
 II (Gothicus), 71.
 Clazomene sarcophagus, 31.
 Cleisthenes, 30.
 Clement VIII, Aldobrandini (Pope), 194.
 Cleombrotus, 41.
 Cleopatra VI, 59, 60.
 Cloisters in Rome, 120.
 Cluny monastery, 113, 122, 134, 247.
 Code of Manu, 72.
 Colet, 186.
 Colonna family, 142, 172, 173.
 Columba, St., 84.
 Columbanus, St., 84.
 Columbus, 180, 181, 187, 188, 208.
 Comacine Master Masons, 88, 95, 102, 177.
 Commodus, 67.
 Comnenus family, 131, 132.
 Condé, 218.
 Confession of Augsburg, 191.
 Confucius, 34, 40, 231.
 Conrad of Hohenstaufen, 128.
 Constable Charles of Bourbon, 203.
 Constans, 74.
 Constantine I, 71.
 the Great, 74, 75.
 (son of Constantine the Great), 74.
 Constantinople, 74, 82, 87, 94, 144, 145, 159, 174, 178.
 Constantius, 74.
 Coptic Art, 76, 80.
 Copts, 84, 89, 106.
 Corinth, 23.
 Corinthian War, 35, 41.
 Coriolanus, 39.
 Corneille, 219.
 Cortés in Mexico, 208.

- Cosimo I (Medici), 196.
 Cosmati family, 142, 143, 157, 248.
 Council of Basel, 173.
 of Trent, 191, 192, 194.
 Covenanters, 227.
 Creation Tablets, 28.
 Crecy and Poitiers, 164, 165.
 Crete, 2, 4, 6, 8, 15, 105, 112, 215, 216.
 Method of dating, Appendix IV, 236.
 Cretan vases, 3.
 Croesus, 32, 33.
 Cromwell, Oliver, 225, 228.
 Crucifixion, earliest carving, 79.
 earliest fresco, 87.
 earliest miniature, 83.
 Crusades, 119, 121, 128, 132, 133, 246.
 Cumae, Battle of, 39.
 Cunaxa, Battle of, 36, 38.
 Cush, 5.
 Cuthbert, St., 90.
 Cybele (Dea Dei), 51.
 Cyclic poets, 23.
 Cyncephalae, Battle of, 53.
 Cyprus, 2, 15, 23, 28, 32, 37, 44, 175, 178, 202.
 Cypselus, 26.
 Cyril of Alexandria, 79.
 Cyrus, 38.
 (King of Persia), 30, 34.
 Czar, title assumed, 202.
 Daedalus, 30.
 Dagobert I, 89.
 Dai-Butsu of Kamakura, 153.
 Daigo (Emperor), 108, 117.
 Danes in England, 97, 114, 115.
 in Ireland, 125.
 Daniel, 28.
 Dante Alighieri, 144, 154, 157, 159, 180.
 Darius, 33, 34, 35.
 III, 44, 45.
 David, 18, 21.
 Dea Dei (Cybele), 51.
 Decemviri, 40.
 Defender of the Faith, 193, 204.
 Delos confederacy, 35.
 Deluge (China), 12.
 Tablets, 28.
 Demetrius Polyorctes, 42, 45.
 II of Macedonia, 48.
 of Bactria, 57.
 Denmark, 104, 221.
 De Ruyter, 220.
 Desmond rebellion, 208.
 De Witt, 220.
 Diaz, Bartolomeo, 181.
 Dictæan Cave, 9.
 Dido (Elissa), 21.
 Diet of Worms, 128, 129, 172, 191, 193.

- Diocletian, 71, 73.
 Dion, 44.
 Dionysius I, 38, 44.
 Doctors of the Church, 142.
 Doge Paolo Anafesta (First), 88, 95.
 Andrea Contarini, 157.
 Enrico Dandolo, 131, 144.
 Vitale Faliero, 120, 131.
 Pietro Gradenigo, 144.
 Leonardo Loredano, 196.
 Antonio Venier, 158.
 Doges of Venice, 88, 120, 131, 144, 157,
 158, 175, 196, 215.
 Doges' Palace, 104, 131, 158, 196.
 Domesday Book, 124.
 Dominic, St., 130, 141.
 Domitian, 63.
 Dorians, 19.
 Dragon and tiger pictures, 116.
 Drake, Sir Francis, 208.
 Dravidians, 91.
 Drusus, 59.
 Duncan, 125.
 Dungi, 9.
 Duns Scotus, 150.
 Dunstan, Archbishop, 114, 115.
 Dutch Republic, 201, 220, 222.
 East India Company, 219.
 in Japan, 230.

 Ea (Chaldea), 2.
 Eadmund the Elder, 114.
 Ironsides, 124, 125.
 Eadward the Elder, 114.
 Eannatum, 4.
 Eastern (Byzantine) Empire, 104, 112, 120,
 131, 145.
 Empire, 159, 177, 178.
 Church, 79.
 East India Company, 209, 226.
 Ecgberht, 97, 106.
 Edda Lays (Icelandic), 129.
 Edict of Nantes, 204.
 Edmund Langley of York, 161, 185.
 Edward the Confessor, 124.
 Edward I of England, 149, 150, 165, 166.
 II, 163, 165, 166.
 III, 163, 164, 165.
 IV, 183, 185.
 V, 185.
 VI, 205.
 Egypt, Dyn. O, 1.
 Dy. I and II, 3.
 Dyn. III, 4.
 Dyn. IV, 5.
 Dy. V to X, 6.
 Dyn. XI, 7.
 Dy. XII to XIV, 8.
 Dyn. XV, 12.
 Dy. XVI to XVIII, 13.
 Dyn. XIX, 14.
 Dy. XX and XXI, 15.
 Dyn. XXII, 20.
 Dyn. XXIII, 24.
 Dyn. XXV, 28.
 Dyn. XXVI, 28, 33.
 Dyn. XXVII, 33, 39.
 Dyn. XXVIII, 39.
 Dyn. XXIX, 44.
 Dy. XXX and XXXI, 45.
 (Ptolemaic period), 49, 50, 56, 60.
 Roman province, 60, 64, 69, 72, 75, 80,
 84.
 under Moslems, 89, 106, 112, 122, 133,
 146, 160, 178, 202.
 Table of notable dates, Appendix I, 235.
 Historical periods, Appendix III, 236.
 Egyptian dating, Berlin system of, Ap-
 pendix II, 235.
 Einsiedeln, Anonymous of, 95.
 El-Azhar University, 113.
 Eleanor of Aquitaine, 133, 136.
 Electress Elizabeth, 224.
 Elephanta cave temples, 91.
 Elizabeth of England, 194, 205, 224.
 Ellora temples, 85, 91, 107.
 Elsass, annexation of, 218.
 Embroidery, 136, 150.
 Emmanuel the Fortunate, 181, 191, 199.
 Empedocles, 38.
 Enamels, 110, 118, 122, 134.
 England, 84, 89, 97, 106, 114, 124, 135,
 149, 165, 184, 204, 224.
 Printing in, 186.
 English architecture, Appendix XXXI, 251.
 Enkomi (Cyprus), 15.
 Entemena, 5.
 Epaminondas, 41.
 Ephesus, Council of, 79.
 Epidaurus, Theatre of, 43.
 Erasmus, 172, 186.
 Eratosthenes, 50.
 Eric Bloodaxe, 114.
 II, the Priest-hater, 148.
 Eridu, 2.
 Esarhaddon, 28.
 Escorial built, 198, 199.
 Essenes, 65.
 Etruscans, 19, 28, 32, 33, 40, 46.
 Eudocia, 78.
 Eudoxia, 78.
 Eumenes I, 49.
 II, 54.
 European painters, Art Supplement, 255.
 sculptors, Art Supplement, 276.
 Exodus of Israelites, 18.
 Ezra, 39.

- Falkirk, Battle of, 150.
 Farinata degli Uberti, 144.
 Fatimite Dyn., 112, 132, 133.
 Ferdinand and Isabella, 172, 180, 181, 182, 195, 198.
 II (Emperor), 213, 222.
 III (Emperor), 213.
 Feudal system in Italy, 111.
 Field of Cloth of Gold, 203, 204.
 Fire of London, 225.
 Firoz Shah, 151, 168.
 Flagellants, 119.
 Flodden Field, Battle of, 206.
 Flood Tablet (Babylonian), 10.
 Florence, 143, 157, 175, 196, 216.
 Formosus (Pope), 103.
 France, 81, 85, 104, 113, 122, 133, 147, 163, 183, 203, 217.
 Francis, St., of Assisi, 130, 141.
 I of France, 191, 203, 204.
 Frangipani, 129.
 Frankish Kings (Merovings), 85.
 and Mayors, 89, 95.
 Frederick I, Barbarossa, 128, 129, 130, 131.
 II (Emperor), 128, 131, 139, 141.
 III (Emperor), 171, 173, 174.
 I of Prussia, 213.
 William (Elector), 213.
 French Gothic architecture, Appendix XXXII, 251.
 Frescoes, 57, 70, 71, 75, 76, 81, 83, 87, 91, 95, 103, 110, 111, 130, 142, 149, 156, 164.
 Froissart, 165, 184.
 Fu-hi, 11.
 Fujiwara family, 93, 108, 117, 126.
 Fulk the black, I, of Anjou, 122.
 II, 132, 136.
 Galatia, Roman province, 61.
 Galba, 63.
 Galerius, 71.
 Galileo, 197, 214, 216.
 Galla Placidia, 78, 240.
 Gallienus, 71.
 Gandhara sculptures, 66, 72, 76.
 Garter, Order of, instituted, 165.
 Gaston de Foix, 197.
 Geese from Medum, 4.
 Gelon of Syracuse, 38.
 Gemmyo (Empress), 99.
 Genoa, 120, 144, 158.
 Genoese colonies in Greece, 146, 161, 179, 198.
 Genroku period, Japan, 230.
 Genseric, 78, 80.
 Geoffrey Plantagenet, 132, 136.
 Geraldines, 208.
 Germanicus, 63.
 Germany, 89, 104, 118, 140, 155, 172, 213.
 Geroit Mor, 187, 207.
 Geta, 70.
 Ghetto in Rome, 194.
 Gildas, 84.
 Gilgames, 5, 7, 10, 25.
 Gimel-Sin, 9.
 Gimmu Tenno, 29.
 Gloucester, Duke of, 184.
 Glycerius, 78.
 Godfrey of Bouillon, 118, 119.
 the Hunchback, 118, 119, 246.
 Golden Bull, 155, 156.
 Fleece, Order of, 182.
 Gondophares, 66.
 Gonfaloniere, 157.
 Goths, 74, 78, 80, 82.
 Gournia, 16.
 Gracchi, 55.
 Granada, conquest of, 180.
 Great Interregnum, 140.
 Wall of China, 52.
 Greece, 11, 18, 22, 23, 26, 29, 35, 41, 47, 53.
 Latin rulers in, 145, 146, 160, 178, 198.
 under Turks, 179, 198, 216.
 Greek colonization, 23, 24.
 dramatists, 32, 37, 43.
 migrations, 18.
 painting, Appendix XIII, 239.
 sculpture, periods of, Appendix XI, 238.
 temples, 26, 27, 31, 32, 37, 43.
 vases, Appendix XII, 238.
 Gregorian Calendar, 194.
 Gregory the Great, 83, 87.
 II and III, 94.
 VI, 119.
 VII (Hildebrand), 118, 119.
 IX, 141.
 XIII, 194, 195, 211.
 XV (Ludovisi), 214.
 of Tours, 85.
 Grinling Gibbons, 226.
 Gudea, 9.
 Guelf of Bavaria, 118.
 Guelfs and Ghibellines, 129, 139, 141, 143, 144, 154, 156, 157, 158.
 Guiscard (Robert), 118, 119, 120, 121.
 Gunpowder Plot, 224.
 Gupta architecture, 76.
 Gustavus Adolphus, 213, 214, 221.
 Vasa, 202.
 Guy of Lusignan, 132.
 Gyges, 27.
 Haarlem, siege of, 201.
 Hadrian (Emperor), 67.
 I (Pope), 94.

- Hagia Triada, 6, 9, 16.
 Hamilcar, 39.
 Hammurabi, 10.
 Hannibal, 39, 48, 50, 51.
 Hanseatic League, 141.
 Hapsburg, House of, 140.
 Harmodius, 30.
 Harold Fairhair, 104, 114.
 Hardrada, 123.
 (of England), 124.
 Haroun-al-Raschid, 96, 105.
 Harris Papyrus, 15.
 Harvey, circulation of blood, 227.
 Hasdrubal, 50.
 Hastings, Battle of, 124.
 Hatshepsut, 13.
 Hebrews, 10, 18, 21, 24, 28, 34, 39, 45,
 49, 56, 61, 65.
 Hegira, 88.
 Heliogabalus, 70.
 Hengist and Horsa, 80.
 Henrietta Maria, 224.
 Henry I (Beauclerc), 135.
 II (Plantagenet), 133, 136, 137.
 III of England, 149.
 IV, 166, 181, 187.
 V, 164, 181, 183, 184, 187.
 VI, 183, 184, 185, 187.
 VII (Tudor), 185.
 VIII, 191, 193, 194, 195, 203, 204, 207,
 208.
 II the Saint (Emperor), 117.
 III (Emperor), 118.
 IV (Emperor), 118, 127.
 V (Emperor), 127, 128.
 VI (Emperor), 128, 131.
 VII (Emperor), 154, 157, 158.
 I (France), 122.
 IV of France, 194, 198, 203, 217, 222.
 III of Spain, 161.
 the Fowler, 109, 113.
 the Lion, 128.
 Heptarchy, 89.
 Heraclius (Emperor), 87.
 on painting, 111.
 Herakleids, 19.
 Her Hor, 15.
 Hermetic and Gnostic literature, Appendix
 XIV, 240.
 Herod (son of Antipater), 61.
 Herodotus, 39.
 Hesiod, 22.
 Hezekiah, 24.
 Hideyoshi (Taiko), 211.
 Hieratic writing, 3.
 Hiero, 38.
 II, 50.
 Hieroglyphic writing, 1, 3.
 Hildebrand, 119.
 Himera, Battle of, 39.
 Hipparchus, 30.
 Hippias, 30.
 Hiram I, 21.
 Hissarlik, 18.
 Hittites, 10, 16, 18, 24, 33.
 Hohenstaufens, 129, 140, 246.
 Hojos, rise of (Japan), 153.
 Holland, 141, 163, 219.
 Holy Roman Empire, 96, 101, 109, 117,
 127, 139, 154, 171, 191, 212.
 Sepulchre Church, 89.
 Holzschuher, 214.
 Homer, 18, 22.
 Homeric hymns, 23.
 Honorius, 74, 78.
 III (Pope), 141.
 Hooks and Cods, 163, 182.
 Hophra, 33.
 Hor-em-heb, 14.
 Hoshea (King of Israel), 24.
 Hotspur, Percy, 184, 187.
 Hoysalas, 126, 138, 152.
 Huang-ti (Yellow Emperor), 11.
 Hugh Capet, 113.
 Huguenot persecutions, 203, 218.
 Hundred Years' War, 164, 165, 183, 185.
 Hunneric, 78.
 Huns, 22, 29, 74.
 Hun-yii Tartar tribes, 47.
 Hussite controversy, 171.
 Hyksos, 8, 12.
 Hypatia, 76, 80.
 Ibn Batuta, 168.
 Ibn Tulun, 106, 112.
 Iconoclastic controversy, 87, 94, 105.
 Illuminated MSS., Miniatures Art Supple-
 ment, 269.
 India, 20, 22, 25, 29, 34, 40, 46, 51, 57,
 62, 66, 69, 72, 76, 81, 85, 90, 98,
 107, 115, 125, 137, 151, 167, 188,
 209, 228.
 art periods, Appendix X, 238.
 religious periods, Appendix IX, 238.
 Indian temples, 40, 76, 81, 91, 107, 115,
 125, 137, 152.
 Inigo Jones, 226.
 Innocent III, 130, 141.
 IV, 141.
 X (Pamphili), 214.
 Innsbruck monument to Maximilian, 192.
 Inquisition, 141, 180, 194, 199, 200.
 Ionic colonies, 19.
 Ireland, 80, 84, 90, 107, 115, 125, 137,
 150, 167, 187, 207, 224, 228.
 Irene of Constantinople, 94, 104.
 Irish crosses, 90, 137.
 Iron crown, 83.

- Isaac I Comnenus, 121.
 Isabella of France, 163, 164, 166.
 of Portugal, 182, 183.
 Islam, rise of, 88.
 Isolation, period of, (Japan), 230.
 Israelites in Egypt, 14, 18.
 Italy, 104, 111, 120, 130, 143, 156, 177.
 Ithome, 23.
 Ivan Vasilovitz, 179.
 the Terrible, 202, 223.
 Ivories, 83, 122, 124, 140, 148, 164, 166,
 184.
 Iyeyasu Tokugawa Shogun, 211, 230, 231.

 Jade work (Chinese), 62, 237.
 Jainism, 34, 52, 115.
 James I and II of Scotland, 186.
 III and IV of Scotland, 187.
 IV of Scotland, 206.
 VI and I, 207, 224, 227.
 II of England, 220, 225, 228.
 Jami Masjid, 188.
 Japan, 25, 29, 58, 62, 67, 73, 77, 81, 86,
 92, 99, 108, 116, 126, 138, 153.
 (Kamakura), 169.
 (Ashikaga Shoguns), 169, 189, 210.
 (Tokugawa period), 230.
 Christians in, 230, 231.
 Portuguese in, 211.
 Wars of Red and White Flags, 138, 139.
 Japanese and Chinese Art Periods, Appen-
 dix XXIX, 250.
 Painter Laureate, 109.
 Renaissance, 190.
 painting, five schools of, Appendix XXX,
 251.
 Java, sculptures, 98, 126, 189.
 Jehu, King of Israel, 21.
 Jeremiah, 28.
 Jerome, St., 79.
 Jerusalem, 18, 34, 49, 89, 121, 132.
 Jesuits, 193, 199.
 Jewellery at Dashur, 8.
 Jingo, Empress, 73.
 Joan of Arc, 183, 185.
 Joanna of Spain, 172, 182, 198, 200.
 I, of Naples, 156.
 II, of Naples, 174.
 Johannes Scotus, 107.
 John Crescentius, 110, 111.
 (his son), 117.
 I and John II ("Perfect King") of Por-
 tugal, 181.
 of England, 136, 137, 149.
 of Gaunt, 161, 162, 165, 166, 181, 184,
 185, 186.
 Joseph, 13.
 Josephus, 65.
 Josiah, 28.

 Jovian, 74.
 Judas Maccabaeus, 56.
 Jugurtha, 55.
 Julian Emperors, genealogy of, Appendix
 XIX, 242.
 the Apostate, 74.
 Julianus, 68.
 Julius Caesar, 59, 60, 61.
 Nepos, 78.
 II, Rovere (Pope), 193, 195.
 Justin I and II, 82.
 Justinian, 82.
 II, 87, 94.

 Ka Ap, 1.
 Kait Bey, 178.
 Kalmar, Union of, 162, 163, 222.
 Kamares ware, 9, 15.
 Kanaoka (Kose), 109, 127.
 Kanishka, 69.
 Kaotsou (T'ang Emperor), 92.
 Karamat, 20.
 Karlings, 89.
 Kashta, 24.
 Kassites, 16, 17.
 Kells, Book of, 90.
 Kenneth Macalpine, 107.
 Khafra, 5.
 Khammurabi, 10.
 Khufu, 5.
 Kildare, Earls of, 187, 207, 208.
 Kish, 4, 5.
 Knights of St. John, 195, 202, 247.
 Knights Templars, Order of, 119, 155,
 163, 247.
 Knossos, 4, 8, 16.
 Knox, John, 207.
 Kodrus, 19.
 Koran, publication of, 88.
 Kore Kosmos, 33.
 Kose Kanaoka, 109, 127.
 Kouyunjik library, 28.
 Kublai Khan, 146, 152, 153.
 Kwammu (Emperor), 99, 108.

 Lacquer, 67, 86, 93, 99, 109, 127, 139,
 190, 211, 230, 231.
 Lagash, 4.
 Lamas in Thibet, 91.
 Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, 124.
 Lao-Tzu, 29.
 Larsa Dyn., 9.
 Lateran, rebuilding of, 110.
 Latin League, 33, 46.
 Layamon's poem, 137, 150.
 League of Cambray, 191, 195, 203.
 Lectisternium, 46.
 Leo III the Isaurian (Emperor), 94.
 the Great (Pope), 79.

- Leo III (Pope), 94, 103.
 IV (Pope), 103.
 IX (Pope), 119.
 X (Medici), 193, 197.
 Leonine city of Rome, 103.
 Leopardi, 195.
 Leopold I (Emperor), 213.
 Lepanto, Battle of, 194, 195, 202.
 Lepidus, 59.
 Lewis the Pious (Emperor), 101.
 II (Emperor), 102.
 IV (Emperor), 154.
 Liber Pontificalis, 130.
 Lindisfarne, 90, 97.
 Lion gateway, Mycenae, 18.
 Lionel, Duke of Clarence, 167, 185.
 Literature. *See* under the various countries.
 Lollards, 166, 184.
 Lombard Kings, 82, 83, 88, 95.
 League, 128, 130.
 Long Parliament, 225.
 Lothair (Emperor), 101.
 II (Emperor), 128.
 Louis VII of France (the Pious), 133.
 IX of France (Saint), 147, 148, 149.
 XI of France, 183.
 XII, 176, 195.
 XIII, 217, 218.
 XIV, 213, 218.
 Louvre built, 204, 218.
 Loyola, Ignatius, 193, 194, 199, 214.
 Lucca, 158.
 Lucian, 68.
 Lucius Verus, 67.
 Ludi Saeculares, 51, 60, 63.
 Luther, 172, 191, 192, 193.
 Lützen, Battle of, 221.
 Lycurgus, 22.
 Lydia, 27, 32.
 Lysander of Sparta, 36.
 Lysicrates monument, 43.

 Macbeth, 125.
 Macedonia, 47, 48, 51, 53.
 Machiavelli, 197.
 Macrinus, 70.
 Maderna, 195, 215.
 Magadha (India), 40.
 Magellan, 208.
 Magi, 34.
 Magna Charta, 149.
 Magnus Barefoot, 135.
 Mahabharata epic, 40, 76, 90.
 Majorian, 78.
 Makimono, beginning of, 127.
 Malatesta, Sigismund, 173.
 Malcolm III, 125.
 Malta, Knights of St. John, 195, 247.

 Mamluks, 146, 160, 178, 202.
 Manchus, 210, 229.
 Manetho, 50.
 Manfred, 140, 141, 142, 143.
 Mani, 72.
 Manishtusu, 5.
 Mantinea, Battle of, 41.
 Mantua, 158, 216.
 Manu, 20.
 Marathon, 35.
 Marco Polo, 144, 152.
 Marcus Aurelius, 67.
 Marduk, 2.
 Margaret of Anjou, 185.
 of Denmark, 162, 163.
 of England (York), 183.
 of Flanders, 165.
 (daughter of Maximilian), 171, 183.
 of Parma, 193, 196, 201.
 of Savoy, 200.
 Tudor, 206.
 of Valois, 163.
 Marguerite of Angoulême, 204.
 Maria Theresa, 218.
 Marie de Medici, 203, 217, 218.
 Marius (Caius), 55, 58.
 Mark, St., in Egypt, 64.
 Marozia of Tuscany, 109, 110, 111.
 Marston Moor, Battle of, 227.
 Martin I (Pope), 87.
 V (Pope), 176.
 Mary of Burgundy, 171, 182, 183.
 I, Queen of England, 198, 205.
 II of England, 225, 226.
 of Guise, 207.
 Queen of Scots, 203, 205, 207, 224.
 Mathias, 213.
 Matilda of England, 122.
 of Tuscany, 118, 119, 127, 128, 129, 246.
 Maurice (Emperor), 83.
 of Orange, 201, 219, 220.
 Maurya Dyn., 57.
 Maximian, 71.
 Maximilian I (Emperor), 171, 172, 182, 183, 191, 195, 198, 200.
 II, 192.
 Maximus, 78.
 Mazarin, 218.
 Mecca, 84, 88.
 Medes, 33.
 Medici, Cosimo (Pater Patriae), 157, 177, 250.
 family, 175, 177, 196, 216, 250.
 Medina, 88, 96.
 Megasthenes, 46.
 Melanchthon, 191.
 Mena, 3.
 Menander, 57

- Mencius, 47.
 Men-Kau-Ra, 6.
 Mentuhetep, 7.
 Mer-en-Ptah, 14, 18.
 Merovings, 85, 89.
 Mertitefs, 4.
 Mesalim, 5.
 Mesilim, 5.
 Mesopotamian art, 38.
 Messenian wars, 23, 26.
 Michael Angelo, 195, 196, 197.
 Michizane Sugawara, 108.
 Midas, 27.
 Mikado (First), 29.
 Milan, 144, 159, 176, 196, 216.
 Milton, 226.
 Ming Ti (A.D. 58), 66.
 (A.D. 712), 98.
 Miniatures (illuminated MSS.), Art Supplement, 269.
 Minnesingers, 129, 140.
 Minoan (Early), 4, 6.
 (Middle), 8, 9, 15.
 (Late), 16.
 Mirabilia Urbis Romae, 130.
 Mitakshara, 126.
 Mithraism, 34, 59, 63, 67, 71, 74.
 Mithridates I of Pontus, 44.
 VI (the Great), 56, 58, 59, 61.
 Moghul rule in India, 209, 228.
 Mohammed, 84, 88.
 IV, 217.
 Mohammedans in China, 92.
 in India, 116, 137, 151, 152, 188.
 Mokhlos, 6.
 Molière, 219.
 Momoyama period, 210, 211.
 Monasteries in Northumberland, 90.
 dissolution of, 205.
 Monastic orders, Appendix XXV, 247.
 Mongols, 146, 151, 152, 153, 189, 202.
 Monks of the Thebaid, 72.
 Montaigne, 204.
 Montaperto, Battle of, 144.
 Moors in Spain, 96, 106, 112, 113, 122, 123, 134, 146, 147, 161.
 Morosini, Francesco, 215, 217.
 Mosaics, Christian, Appendix XX, 243, 244.
 Mount Abu temples, 125.
 Mummy portraits, 69.
 Mycale, 35.
 Mycenaean civilization, 11, 18.
 Mycenae, destruction of, 35.

 Nabonidus, 33.
 Nabopolassar, 28.
 Nabu-nasir, 25.
 Nakhon Vat, 76.

 Nanda Dyn., 46.
 Nantes, Edict of, 204.
 Nara Busshi, 127.
 Puppets, 139.
 Naram-Sin, 7.
 Nar-Mer, 1.
 Narses, 76.
 Naukratis, 26, 28.
 Navarre, rise of, 113.
 Naxos, 24.
 Nebuchadnezzar II, 28, 29, 33.
 Nectanebo I and II, 45.
 Needlework, 136, 150.
 Nehemiah, 39.
 Nekau I and II, 28.
 Neri and Bianchi, 157.
 Nero, 63.
 Nerva, 63.
 Nestorians, 79, 85, 98.
 Netherlands, 182, 200, 218.
 Nibelungenlied, 129.
 Nicaea, Councils of, 74, 94.
 Niccolo Pisano, 143, 144, 145, 158.
 Nicholas II (Pope), 119.
 III (Pope), 142.
 Nicomedes I, 49.
 Nimrod, 5.
 Nimroud, 17, 21.
 Nineveh, 7, 28.
 "No" Dance and Drama, 170, 190, 211, 231.
 Norman Conquest, 124.
 Normandy, Duchy of, 113.
 Normans in Italy, 117.
 Norway, 104, 114, 123, 135, 148, 162, 222.
 Numa Pompilius, 24.
 Nur Jahan, 228.

 Ochus (Artaxerxes), 45.
 Octavian, 59.
 Oddi, 176.
 Odoacer, 78.
 Ojin, Mikado, 73.
 Olaf the Saint, 123.
 Tryggvason, 114, 123.
 Oldcastle, Sir John (Cobham), 184.
 Olybrius, 78.
 Olympia, 26, 32, 74.
 Olympiad (First), 23.
 Olympic Games abolished, 75.
 Olympia Maldachini (Donna), 214.
 Omar Khayyam, 121.
 Omayyad Caliphate, 88, 96, 97.
 O'Neills, the, 208, 228.
 Onias, Temple of, 56.
 Opus Alexandrinum, 130.
 Anglicanum, 115.
 Orchomenos, 18.

- Orsini family, 173.
 Orvieto, 145, 158, 176.
 Otho, 63.
 Otto I, 109, 110, 111.
 II, 110.
 III, 110, 111, 117.
 of Saxony, 128.
 Oviedo, 97, 106.
 Owen Glendower, 184, 187.
 Oxus, gold treasure from, 43.

 Paestum, Temple of Poseidon, 32.
 Painters, European, Art Supplement, 255.
 Painting. *See* under the various countries.
 Palaekastro, 16.
 Palaeologi, 145, 159, 177.
 Palermo stone, 6.
 Palimpsests, rise of, 111.
 Panathenaic games, 30.
 Panini, 47.
 Pan Ku, 2.
 Paolo Anafesta, 88, 95.
 Papal missions to Japan and Congo, 214.
 Parma and Placentia, Duchy of, 194.
 Parsees, 34, 98.
 Parthenon, 79, 146, 217.
 Parthians, 49, 56, 61, 65, 69, 72.
 Parzival, 140.
 Paschal I (Pope), 103.
 Pasebkhanu II, 20, 21.
 Patrick, St., 80.
 Paul the Hermit, 72.
 II (Pope), 173.
 III (Farnese), 193.
 V (Borghese), 214.
 Paul's Cathedral, St., 226.
 Pausanias, 68.
 Peace of Augsburg, 192.
 Pedro the Cruel, 161.
 Peisistratus, 30.
 Pekah (King of Israel), 24.
 Pelagian controversy, 79.
 Pelopidas, 41.
 Peloponnesian War, 36.
 Pen-ta-ur, 14.
 Pepin the Elder, 89.
 II, 89, 95.
 the Short, 96.
 Pepy I (Mery-Ra), 6.
 Pergamos kingdom, 49, 54.
 Periander, 26, 29.
 Pericles, 35, 36.
 Persepolis palace, 34, 38.
 Persia, 29, 33, 38, 44.
 Persian rule in Egypt, 33.
 invasions of Greece, 35.
 Pertinax, 68.
 Peru, conquest of, 208.

 Perugia, 176.
 Peter Damian, 119.
 the Hermit, 119.
 Lombard, 130.
 the Great, 224.
 Peter's, St., Rome, 75, 101, 106, 174,
 194, 214, 215.
 Petrarch, 155, 158.
 Petsofa, 9.
 Phaestos, 8, 16.
 Pharsalia, Battle of, 59.
 Pheidon, 26.
 Philip of Macedon, 41.
 V of Macedon, 48, 53.
 I (France), 122.
 IV of France, 163.
 the Bold, 165.
 the Fair, 171, 172, 182, 198.
 the Good, of Burgundy, 182, 183.
 II of Spain, 192, 198, 199, 200, 201,
 205.
 III of Spain, 199, 222.
 IV of Spain, 218, 222.
 of Swabia, 128.
 VI of Valois, 164, 165.
 Philippa of Hainault, 163.
 of Lancaster, 162, 181.
 Philon, 65.
 Phocas, 87.
 Phoenicia, 11, 17, 18, 21, 24, 27, 32, 39,
 44.
 Phrygia, 27.
 Piankhy I and II, 24.
 Piccolomini (Pius II), 173.
 Picts and Scots, 76.
 Piers Plowman, 166.
 Pigtales in China, 229.
 Pinezem I, 15.
 Piraeus, destruction of, 58.
 Pisa, 120, 130, 144.
 Plague, 157, 158, 161, 164, 165, 174, 178,
 216, 225.
 Plataea, 35.
 Platonic Academy, 177.
 Plebeians (Rome), rise of power, 40, 46.
 Pliny, 64.
 Poland, 224.
 Pompey, 59, 60, 61.
 Pontifex Maximus, 59.
 Popes, 75, 79, 87, 94, 103, 110, 119, 129,
 141, 155, 172, 193, 214.
 at Avignon, 172.
 Pope Joan, 103.
 Portugal, 135, 162, 181, 199, 223.
 Pottery (Chinese), 58.
 in Japan, 82, 86.
 Poynings Law, 187.
 Praeneste, 27.
 Prayer Book, First, of Edward VI, 205.

- Prince of Wales (First), 149.
 Procopius, 79, 83.
 Psammeticus I, 28.
 II, 33.
 (nephew of Periander), 29.
 Ptah-hotep Proverbs, 6.
 Ptolemies, the, 42, 45, 49, 50, 56, 60.
 Pul, 25.
 Punic Wars, 50, 51, 54.
 Pyramid Age, 5.
 Pyrrhus, King of Epirus, 47, 50, 51.
 Printing press, 174, 184, 192, 197.
 Pyrenees, Peace of, 222.

 Quaestorship (Plebeians), 40.
 Quakerism founded, 227.

 Racine, 219.
 Ra Hesi, 4.
 Ra-Hotep and Nefert, 4.
 Rajputs, 98, 107, 115, 125, 137.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 206.
 Ramayana epic, 40, 76, 90.
 Rambouillet Salon, 219.
 Rameses I, 14.
 II, 14, 18.
 III, 15.
 Ramiro I of Aragon, 122.
 Raphael, 194, 215.
 Rashtrakuta Dyn. (India), 107.
 Ravenna, 79, 83, 88, 95, 241.
 Reformation, 186, 201, 204, 205, 206, 207.
 Regillus, Battle of, 39.
 Renaissance, 173, 174, 175, 177, 194, 199.
 René of Anjou, 174.
 Restoration (English), 225.
 Retablos, 135, 180, 199.
 Retreat of ten thousand, 36, 38.
 Reynard the Fox, 148, 164.
 Rhodes, Knights of St. John, 195, 202, 247.
 Rialto Bridge, Venice, 196.
 Richard I of England (Cœur de Lion), 132, 133, 136.
 II of England, 164, 165, 167.
 III, 185.
 Duke of York, 185.
 Richelieu, 216, 218.
 Ricimer, 78.
 Rienzi, 155.
 Rig Veda, 20.
 Rivo-Alto, 84, 104.
 Ro (Egypt), 1.
 Robert II, the Pious, 113, 122.
 Roger I of Sicily, 120.
 II of Sicily, 128, 129, 131.
 Roman de la Rose, 148, 164.
 Roman sculptors and Church decorators,
 Appendix XXVI, 248, 249.

 Romance tongue, 88.
 Rome, 24, 27, 32, 33, 39, 46, 51, 54, 58,
 59, 63, 67, 70, 73, 74, 78, 79, 82, 87,
 111, 118, 120, 130, 157, 174, 203, 215.
 A.U.C., 24.
 commencement of Republic, 33.
 commencement of Empire, 59.
 division into East and West Empires, 74.
 sacked, 46, 101, 106, 118, 172, 193.
 Romulus Augustulus, 78.
 Rosetta Stone, 50.
 Rostra, 46.
 Roundheads, 225.
 Round towers in Ireland, 107, 115.
 in Scotland, 115, 125.
 Ruddle drawings (India), 20.
 Rudolf II (son of Maximilian), 192.
 Runic Crosses, 115.
 Russia, 146, 179, 202, 223.
 Ryswick, Peace of, 213, 218.

 Sabines, 24.
 Sachs, Hans, 193.
 Sacred War (first Greek), 29.
 (second Greek), 42.
 Sadyattes, 27.
 Saladin, 132, 133.
 Salamis, Battle of, 35.
 Samhita, 29.
 Samnite Wars, 46, 51.
 Samudragupta, 76.
 Samuel, 18.
 Sanchi Stupa, 52.
 Sancho the Great, 113.
 Sangallo, 194.
 Sankara (Hindu reformer), 98.
 Sankaravarman, 107.
 Sankhya doctrine, 57.
 Sanskrit legal work (oldest), 116.
 Sansovino, 195.
 Santa Hermandad, 180.
 Santorin (Thera), 11.
 Saracens, 88, 96, 105, 112.
 conquered Crete and Sicily, 105.
 in Rome, 101, 103.
 Sardanapalus, 28.
 Sardis, capture of, 32.
 Sargon of Agade, 7.
 II, 25.
 Sarpi, Paolo, 214, 215, 216.
 Sassanids, 72, 76, 80, 88.
 Savonarola, 175.
 Saxon Chronicle, 107.
 Scandinavia, 162, 163, 202.
 Schism between East and West, 105, 121.
 Scipio Africanus, 51.
 Scone Coronation Stone, 150.
 Scorpion (or Zar), 1.

- Scotland, 97, 107, 115, 125, 137, 150, 166, 186, 206, 227.
- Sculptors, European, Art Supplement, 276.
- Sculpture. *See* under the various countries.
- Scythian Empire, 29.
- Segesta, 36.
- Seleucid Kingdom, 43, 49, 55, 61.
- Seleucus Nicator, 43, 46.
- Selinus, 27, 36, 38.
- Seljuk era (Calendar), 121.
- Seljukian Turks, 121, 132, 146, 159.
- Semitic period (Babylonia), 7.
- Sennacherib, 24, 25.
- Senusert I, II, and III, 8.
- Septimius Severus, 68, 70.
- Septuagint, completion of, 49.
- Seqenen Ra I, II, and III, 13.
- Servius Tullius, 33.
- Sety I, 14, 18.
- Seven Electors, charter of, 155.
- Seven Electors, the, Appendix XXVII, 249.
- Seven wise men (Greece), 30.
- Sforza family, 176, 196, 197.
- Shabaka, 24.
- Shabataka, 24.
- Shah Jahan, 228, 229.
- Shakespeare, 206.
- Shalmaneser I, 17.
- II, 21.
- III and IV, 25.
- Sheshanq I, 20.
- Shinar, 4.
- Shirpurla, 4.
- Shishak, 20.
- Siam, 168.
- Siberia, conquest of, 179.
- Sicilian Vespers, 143, 144.
- Sicily, 24, 27, 32, 33, 44, 50, 56, 80, 105, 120, 128, 131, 143, 156.
- Sicily, Temples, 27, 32, 38.
- Capella Palatina Palermo, 131.
- Cefalu Cathedral, 131.
- Monreale, 131.
- Sidon, 18, 27, 44.
- Sidon sarcophagus, 43.
- Siena, 145, 158, 176.
- Sigebert, 85.
- Sikhs, 189.
- Sikyon, 26.
- Silkworms in Japan, 81.
- Silvester II (Pope), 111.
- Simon Magus, 65.
- de Montfort, 133.
- Simone Martini, 164.
- Siptah, 15.
- Sistine Chapel, 173, 193.
- Sixtus IV (Rovere), 173.
- V (Peretti), 194.
- Slavonic invasion of Hellas, 82.
- Slavonians in Peloponnesus, 112.
- Sma (Egypt), 1.
- Sneferu, 4.
- Sobiesky, John, 217, 224.
- Social War (Greece), 41.
- (Rome), 58.
- Solemn League and Covenant, 227.
- Solomon, 20, 21.
- Solon, 26, 29.
- Sophia, Sta, 83.
- Spain, 80, 96, 106, 113, 122, 134, 146, 161, 179, 198, 222.
- Spanish Armada, 198, 205.
- Sparta, 22, 36, 41.
- Spenser, 206.
- Sphinx, 8.
- Spinola, Marquis, 201, 219.
- Spinoza, 220.
- Spurius Cassius, 39.
- Star Chamber, 225.
- Statute of Kilkenny, 167.
- Stilicho, 78.
- Strongbow, 137.
- Stuarts, beginning of, 167.
- Sui-Jön, 2.
- Suleiman the Magnificent, 202.
- Sulla, 58.
- Sultan Mahmud (Idol Breaker), 125.
- Sumerian period (Babylonia), 7.
- Sunga Dyn., 57, 62.
- Susa, foundation of, 2.
- Susa Palace, 34.
- Sutras, 20.
- Svend, 123, 124.
- Sverri Sigurdson, 135.
- Sweden, 104, 221.
- Swiss Cantons, 163.
- Switzerland, Saracens in, 106.
- Sword furniture, 139, 190, 231.
- Symmachia (Hellenic), 35.
- Syracuse, 24, 36, 38.
- Taharqa, 24, 28.
- Taj Mahal, Agra, 229.
- Takenonchi, 73.
- Tamerlane (Timur), 159, 168, 189, 209.
- Tanagra terra-cottas, 42.
- Tancred de Hauteville, 120.
- Taoism, 29.
- Taormina, capture of, 56.
- Tarikh-i-Jalali, 121.
- Tarquinius Priscus, 27.
- Superbus, 33.
- Tarragona recovered from Moors, 123.
- Tartars in China, 57.
- Tea ceremony in Japan, 190, 211, 231.
- Tel-el-Amarna letters, 17.
- Tello, 9.

- Temple of Onias, 56.
 Temples of Jerusalem, 21, 34, 45.
 Teos, 45.
 Terah, 10.
 Test Act, 225.
 Theatre in Japan, 231.
 Thebes (Greece), 41.
 Themistocles, 35.
 Theocritus, 44, 50.
 Theodolinda, 83.
 Theodora (Empress), 120, 121.
 Theodoric, 79, 82.
 Theodosius I, 74, 75, 76.
 Theophano (wife of Otto), 110.
 (wife of Romanus), 112.
 Theotokos, 79.
 Thera (Santorin), 11.
 Thermopylae, 35.
 Theron, 38.
 Thessalins, 18.
 Thibet, 91.
 Thirty-nine Articles, 205.
 Thirty Years' War, 213, 214, 218, 220, 221, 222.
 Thomas à Becket, 136.
 à Kempis, 172.
 the Rhymer, 150.
 Thorgest (Scourge of Ireland), 107.
 Thothmes I, 13, 18.
 II, 13.
 III, 13, 15.
 IV, 14.
 Thousand Buddhas, Hall of, 92.
 Thrasybulus, 38.
 Thucydides, 36.
 Tiberius, 59, 63.
 Tiglath Pileser, 17.
 III, 25.
 Timgad, 67.
 Timoleon, 44.
 Tirhakah, 24, 28.
 Tiryns, 18, 35.
 Titus, 63.
 Togrul Beg, 121.
 Tokugawa Shoguns, 210, 230.
 Toledo recovered from Moors, 123.
 Toleration Act, 225.
 Torcello, 84, 88, 95.
 Torquemada, 180.
 Torre delle Milizie, 142.
 Torricelli, 216.
 Torriti, 142.
 Totila, 82.
 Towers of Silence, 39.
 Towton, Battle of, 185.
 Trajan, 63, 67.
 Trasimene, Battle of, 51.
 Treasury of Atreus, 18.
 Treaty of Troyes, 183, 184.
 Tribunes, 39.
 Troubadours, 122, 134, 165.
 Troy, 11, 18, 237.
 Ts'in Dyn., 52.
 Tubal Cain, 7.
 Tughlaq Dyn., 167, 188.
 Tuilleries built, 204.
 Tukulti Ninib I, 17.
 II, 21.
 Tullus Hostilius, 27.
 Tunis captured from Spain, 202.
 Turco-Venetian War, 174, 178.
 Turenne, 218, 222.
 Turkish Empire (Seljukian), 121, 132, 146, 159.
 Turks (Ottoman), 159, 178, 202, 217.
 Two Sicilies, 143, 156, 174, 195, 223.
 Tycho Brahe, 202.
 Tyi (Queen), 14.
 Tyrants, 26.
 Tyre, 11, 18, 24, 44.
 Tyrseni (Tusci), 19.
 Ulster, 228.
 Unas, 6.
 Universities in Europe, 150, 187, 207.
 Ur of the Chaldees, 9.
 Urban VIII (Barberini), 214.
 Ur Bau, 9.
 Urdu (Hindustani), rise of, 152.
 Ur Engur, 9.
 Ur Ningirsu, 9.
 Urnina, 4.
 Usarkon I, 21.
 Utpala Dyn. (India), 107.
 Valentinian III, 78.
 Valerian, 71.
 Vallombrosa, Order of, 120.
 Vandals, 78, 80, 82, 241.
 Van Tromp, 220.
 Vaphio gold cups, 18.
 Vasco da Gama, 181, 188, 200.
 Vases (Greek). *See* Appendix XII, 238.
 Vatican Library, 173, 177.
 Vedic literature, 20, 25, 29, 47.
 Venetian colonies in Greece, 146, 161, 179, 198.
 Venetian glass, 175.
 Venetian provinces, 174.
 Venice, 80, 84, 88, 95, 104, 112, 120, 131, 144, 157, 174, 195, 215.
 Bridge of Sighs, 196.
 Campanile, 104, 131, 158, 195.
 Doges' Palace, 104, 131, 158, 196.
 St. Mark's, 104, 112, 120.
 war with Genoa, 144, 157.
 Venus of Milo, 54.
 Versailles Palace, 219.

- Vespasian, 63.
 Vestals, Flight of, 46.
 Vestal Virgin (last), 75.
 Vienna, Siege of, 217.
 Vikings, 97, 114, 125.
 Vikramaditya, 126.
 Villard of Honnecourt, 140.
 Visconti, 145, 159, 176.
 Visigoths, 78, 80, 96.
 Vitellius, 63.
 Voltaire, 219.
 Vulture stele, 5.
 Wakefield, Battle of, 185.
 Wales, 125, 151, 187.
 Wallace, William, 150, 166.
 Wallenstein, 213, 221.
 Walter von der Vogelweide, 140.
 Wang-chi (five bottle scholar), 86.
 Wani (scholar), 73.
 War of succession, 222.
 Wars of the Roses, 185.
 Warwick (King-maker), 185.
 Weichi game (draughts), 47.
 Wenzel (Wenceslaus), 155, 171.
 Westphalia, Peace of, 213, 214, 221, 222.
 Whitby, assembly at, 90.
 Wilfrid of Whitby, 90.
 William I (England), 124.
 II, Rufus, 124, 125.
 III and Mary, 213, 218, 220, 225, 226, 228.
 I and II of Sicily, 131.
 the Lion, 137.
 III the Good, Count of Holland, 163.
 the Silent, 201.
 William II of Orange, 220.
 of Volpiano, 113.
 Winifrid (Apostle of Germany), 97.
 Witenagemot, 89.
 Witigis, 82.
 Wolsey, 204.
 Won Wang, 19.
 Worcester, Battle of, 228.
 Wren, Christopher, 226.
 Writing, Cretan, 7, 16.
 introduction of, into India, 29.
 paper in China, 67.
 in Japan, 73.
 Wu-Tao-tzu, 92.
 Wu Wang, 19.
 Wycliffe, 166.
 Xavier, St. Francis, 199, 209, 210, 211, 214.
 Xerxes, 35, 38, 39.
 II, 38, 39.
 Yadavas, 152, 167, 168.
 Yan (Chinese Emperor), 12.
 Yii or Ta-yii, 12.
 Yoga system (Indian), 57.
 Yoritomo Shogun, 138, 139.
 Yoshitsuné, 138.
 Zakro, 16.
 Zar (or Scorpion), 1.
 Zenobia, 72.
 Zezer, 1, 4.
 Zoe (Empress), 120, 121.
 (Palaeologus), 179.
 Zoroaster, 33.
 Zwingli, 172.



CHISWICK PRESS: CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO.
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.



14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

27 May '63 DW

RECD 10

22 1963

JUN 3 1966 33

JUN 6 1966 33 RCD

LD 21A-50m-11,'62
(D3279s10)476B

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

YB 24772

